

# **Discovering Christ In Revelation**

**or**

## **Jesus Christ - The Revelation Given To John**

by  
Don Fortner

© Don Fortner 2007. All rights reserved. My desire is not to restrict, but to further the use of the materials in this book. Any part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted, in any form, or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, with prior permission.

Don Fortner  
2734 Old Stanford Road  
Danville, KY 40422

# Preface

The book of Revelation gives us seven visions of the Person and work of Christ in this gospel age. In these seven visions the Lord revealed to John what he had done, is doing, and shall hereafter do for his church, in his church, and with his church. The whole purpose of the Book is to assure God's children in this world of their ultimate conquest over the world, the flesh, and the devil. This blessed book is 'The Revelation of Jesus Christ.' By revealing to us who he is and what he does, our Lord calls for us to ever look unto him with confident faith, and assures us that we are 'More than conquerors through him that loved us.' The seven visions which John saw and recorded by Divine Inspiration are set before us in consecutive order in the twenty-two chapters of this book. He saw...

1. Christ in the midst of his churches, the seven golden candlesticks, in this world (chpts. 1-3).
2. Christ opening and fulfilling the seven sealed book of God's sovereign, eternal purpose (chpts. 4-7).
3. Christ answering the prayers of his people, protecting them from their enemies, and vindicating them by executing the seven trumpets of judgment in his providential rule of the universe (chpts. 8-11).
4. Christ and his church persecuted by Satan, world government, and false religion (chpts. 12-14).
5. Christ sending his angels to pour out the seven vials of his wrath upon the earth (chpts. 15-16).
6. Christ's conquest over Babylon, the beast, and the false prophet (chpts. 17-19).
7. Christ's dominion over and destruction of Satan and the glory of the New Jerusalem (chpts. 20-22).

These seven visions each cover the whole gospel age from the first to the second coming of Christ. They do not represent different ages, dispensations, or prophetic events. They all tell the same story. They all tell us what our Lord

has done, is doing, and shall do for the salvation of his people. The use of the word 'seven' is striking. There are 'seven golden candlesticks,' 'seven stars,' 'seven seals,' 'seven trumpets,' 'seven angels,' 'seven vials.' Seven is the number of perfection, completion, and satisfaction. And in each of these seven visions, the Holy Spirit assures us of the perfect rule of Christ as the Monarch of the universe for the complete victory and eternal salvation of his church

<b>JESUS CHRIST - .....</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>THE REVELATION GIVEN TO JOHN .....</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>1 .....</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST .....</b>	<b>1</b>
REVELATION 1:1 .....	1
CHRIST IS 'THE FAITHFUL WITNESS' (REV. 1:5).....	2
OUR SAVIOR IS 'THE FIRST BEGOTTEN OF THE DEAD' (REV. 1:5) .....	2
OUR REDEEMER IS 'THE PRINCE OF THE KINGS OF THE EARTH' (REV. 1:5)...	3
CHRIST IS 'HIM THAT LOVED US, AND WASHED US FROM OUR SINS IN HIS OWN BLOOD, AND MADE US KINGS AND PRIESTS UNTO GOD' (REV. 1:5-6).....	3
THE SON OF GOD SAYS, 'I AM HE THAT LIVETH' (REV. 1:18) .....	3
JESUS CHRIST HOLDS 'THE KEYS OF HELL AND OF DEATH' (REV. 1:18).....	4
CHRIST JESUS IS 'HE THAT HOLDETH THE SEVEN STARS IN HIS RIGHT HAND, WHO WALKETH IN THE MIDST OF THE SEVEN GOLDEN CANDLESTICKS' (REV. 2:1).....	4
CHRIST IS 'THE LION OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH' (REV. 5:5).....	5
OUR SAVIOR IS CALLED 'THE ROOT OF DAVID' (REV. 5:5) .....	5
'IN THE MIDST OF THE THRONE STOOD A LAMB' (REV. 5:6).....	5
THIS LAMB IS 'THE LAMB SLAIN FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD' (REV. 13:8).....	6
THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS CALLED 'FAITHFUL AND TRUE' (REV. 19:11) ...	6
HE IS 'THE WORD OF GOD' (REV. 19:13) .....	6
OUR SAVIOR IS THE 'KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS' (REV. 19:16) ..	7
THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS THAT ONE WHO DECLARES, 'BEHOLD, I MAKE ALL THINGS NEW' (REV. 21:5-6).....	7
CHRIST IS THE 'ALPHA AND OMEGA' (REV. 22:13) .....	7
OUR REDEEMER IS 'THE BRIGHT AND MORNING STAR' (REV. 22:16).....	7
OUR DEAR SAVIOR, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, DECLARES, 'SURELY, I COME QUICKLY' (REV. 22:20).....	8
<b>2 .....</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>WHO IS JESUS CHRIST.....</b>	<b>9</b>
REVELATION 1:4-6.....	9
WHO IS JESUS CHRIST .....	10
WHAT HAS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST DONE .....	11
WHAT IS THE RESULT OF OUR SAVIOR'S WORK .....	12
<b>3 .....</b>	<b>14</b>
<b>CHRIST THE COMING KING.....</b>	<b>14</b>

REVELATION 1:7 .....	14
WHO IS COMING.....	15
WHAT SHOULD OUR ATTITUDE BE WITH REGARD TO CHRIST'S COMING .....	16
HOW WILL THE LORD JESUS CHRIST APPEAR.....	18
WHAT WILL HAPPEN WHEN CHRIST COMES AGAIN .....	19
<b>4 .....</b>	<b>20</b>
<b>CHRIST THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA .....</b>	<b>20</b>
REVELATION 1:8 .....	20
WHEN OUR SAVIOR SAYS, 'I AM ALPHA AND OMEGA,' HE IS DESCRIBING BOTH HIS GLORY AND HIS HUMILIATION .....	21
IN THE BOOK OF HOLY SCRIPTURE, CHRIST IS THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA	23
RANSOMED SINNERS REJOICE TO KNOW THAT WITH REGARD TO THE HOLY LAW OF GOD, CHRIST IS ALPHA AND OMEGA .....	24
IN THE WHOLE OF GOD'S CREATION, CHRIST IS ALPHA AND OMEGA .....	25
IN ALL THE PURPOSES AND COVENANT TRANSACTION OF THE TRIUNE GOD, CHRIST IS THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA .....	25
IN THE WHOLE AFFAIR OF SALVATION, CHRIST IS ALPHA AND OMEGA .....	26
IN HEAVEN'S ETERNAL GLORY, CHRIST WILL BE BOTH ALPHA AND OMEGA.	27
<b>5 .....</b>	<b>28</b>
<b>THE CHRIST OF PATMOS .....</b>	<b>28</b>
REVELATION 1:9-20.....	28
WHY SHOULD THIS VISION OF CHRIST WHICH JOHN HAD SO MANY YEARS AGO BE OF ANY IMPORTANCE TO US TODAY? .....	28
WHAT DOES THIS VISION TELL US ABOUT OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST .....	29
WHAT WAS THE RESULT OF THIS VISION .....	33
<b>6 .....</b>	<b>35</b>
<b>JESUS CHRIST IS ALIVE!.....</b>	<b>35</b>
REVELATION 1:18 .....	35
OUR DEAR SAVIOR IS ALIVE .....	35
CHRIST'S WORK OF REDEMPTION AS OUR SUBSTITUTE IS FINISHED .....	38
OUR LORD'S MEDIATORIAL RULE SHALL NOT FAIL .....	39
<b>7 .....</b>	<b>41</b>
<b>CHRIST THE RULER OF DEATH AND HELL .....</b>	<b>41</b>
REVELATION 1:18 .....	41
WHO HAS THESE KEYS .....	42
WHAT DO THESE KEYS IMPLY .....	43
HOW DID CHRIST GET THE KEYS OF DEATH AND HELL .....	45
WHAT DOES OUR LORD'S DOMINION SAY TO US.....	46

<b>8</b> .....	<b>48</b>
<b>CHRIST THE FAITHFUL PASTOR WARNING HIS CHURCHES.....</b>	<b>48</b>
REVELATION 2:1-3:22 .....	48
HERE IS A FACT WE MUST NEVER FORGET .....	48
THEN, THE LORD JESUS WARNS HIS CHURCHES OF CERTAIN DANGERS THAT MUST BE OVERCOME .....	49
IF WE WOULD OVERCOME THESE EVIL TENDENCIES OF THE FLESH, WE MUST OBEY THE COUNSEL OF OUR COMPASSIONATE SAVIOR .....	53
HERE ARE THE PROMISES THE SON OF GOD GIVES TO THOSE WHO HEED HIS WORD, OVERCOME THESE DANGERS, AND PERSEVERE UNTO THE END .....	53
<b>9</b> .....	<b>55</b>
<b>CHRIST’S LETTER TO THE CHURCH AT EPHESUS .....</b>	<b>55</b>
REVELATION 2:1-7 .....	55
A COMMENDATION .....	56
A SAD DECLENSION .....	58
WHAT IS THIS FIRST LOVE .....	59
WHAT HAPPENED.....	61
WHAT CAN BE DONE TO REKINDLE OUR FIRST LOVE .....	62
IF YOU WOULD RETURN TO YOUR SAVIOR AND REGAIN THAT FIRST LOVE, THE LORD JESUS HERE GIVES YOU THREE WORDS OF INSTRUCTION. ....	62
<b>10</b> .....	<b>65</b>
<b>CHRIST’S LETTER TO THE CHURCH AT SMYRNA .....</b>	<b>65</b>
REVELATION 2:8-11 .....	65
LOOK TO CHRIST .....	66
ASSURANCE .....	68
FEAR NONE .....	71
PERSEVERANCE ENCOURAGED .....	72
<b>11</b> .....	<b>74</b>
<b>CHRIST’S LETTER TO THE CHURCH AT PERGAMOS .....</b>	<b>74</b>
REVELATION 2:12-17 .....	74
THE NAME OF CHRIST AND THE FAITH OF CHRIST .....	76
DENYING THE FAITH .....	77
PERSEVERING FAITH .....	78
HIDDEN MANNA, A WHITE STONE, A NEW NAME.....	81
<b>12</b> .....	<b>83</b>
<b>CHRIST’S LETTER TO THE CHURCH AT THYATIRA .....</b>	<b>83</b>
REVELATION 2:18-29.....	83

AN ASSURING REVELATION .....	85
AN ACKNOWLEDGED REGARD .....	86
AN ALARMING REPROOF .....	88
AN ASSIGNED RESPONSIBILITY .....	90
AN ASSURED REWARD .....	91
<b>13 .....</b>	<b>93</b>
<b>CHRIST'S LETTER TO THE CHURCH AT SARDIS.....</b>	<b>93</b>
REVELATION 3:1-6.....	93
A PREVAILING REPROACH .....	94
A PLAIN RECOMMENDATION .....	96
A PRECIOUS REMNANT .....	97
A PROMISED REWARD .....	97
<b>14 .....</b>	<b>99</b>
<b>CHRIST'S LETTER TO THE CHURCH AT PHILADELPHIA.....</b>	<b>99</b>
REVELATION 3:7-13.....	99
A DIVINE PERSON.....	101
A DIVINE PRAISE .....	103
A DIVINE PROTECTION .....	107
A DIVINE PROMISE.....	109
<b>15 .....</b>	<b>111</b>
<b>CHRIST'S LETTER TO THE CHURCH AT LAODICEA.....</b>	<b>111</b>
REVELATION 3:14-22.....	111
THE CHARGE OF LUKEWARMNESS .....	113
THE COUNSEL OF LOVE .....	117
THE CALL TO LIFE.....	119
<b>16 .....</b>	<b>121</b>
<b>CHRIST THE DOOR.....</b>	<b>121</b>
REVELATION 4:1-11 .....	121
WHAT DID JOHN SEE WHEN HE ENTERED BY THE DOOR.....	122
<b>17 .....</b>	<b>128</b>
<b>CHRIST THE LAMB OF GOD.....</b>	<b>128</b>
REVELATION 5:1-14.....	128
1. JOHN SAW THE THRONE OF GOD.....	128
2. JOHN SAW THE BOOK OF GOD.....	129
3. JOHN SAW THE LAMB OF GOD APPARENTLY OPEN THE BOOK (VV. 5-7) 130	
4. JOHN SAW AND HEARD THE SONG OF THE REDEEMED (VV. 8-12).....	131

5. JOHN BEHELD THE CONSUMMATE PURPOSE OF GOD (VV. 13-14) .....	132
<b>18 .....</b>	<b>134</b>
<b>CHRIST THE LAMB IN THE MIDST OF THE THRONE .....</b>	<b>134</b>
REVELATION 5:1-14 .....	134
THE PERCEPTION OF THE LAMB .....	135
THE PERSONALITY OF THE LAMB .....	136
THE POSITION OF THE LAMB .....	137
THE PERFORMANCE OF THE LAMB .....	138
THE PRAISE OF THE LAMB .....	139
<b>19 .....</b>	<b>140</b>
<b>CHRIST THE MIGHTY CONQUEROR.....</b>	<b>140</b>
REVELATION 6:1-17 .....	140
THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS A MIGHTY, TRIUMPHANT CONQUEROR (VV. 1-2)	
.....	142
YET WE MUST THROUGH MUCH TRIBULATION ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF	
GOD (VV. 3-8) .....	143
HOWEVER, GOD WILL NOT DESTROY THIS WORLD UNTIL ALL HIS ELECT ARE	
SAVED .....	144
GOD WILL AVENGE HIMSELF AND HIS OWN ELECT AT LAST (VV. 12-17) ....	145
<b>20 .....</b>	<b>147</b>
<b>SALVATION TO GOD AND TO THE LAMB.....</b>	<b>147</b>
REVELATION 7:1-17 .....	147
GOD PRESERVES THIS WORLD IN ORDER TO SAVE HIS ELECT IN THE WORLD	
(VV. 1-3) .....	147
ALL GOD'S ELECT WILL BE SAVED TO THE PRAISE OF THE GLORY OF HIS	
GRACE (VV. 4-12) .....	149
NOT ONLY WILL ALL GOD'S ELECT BE SAVED, THEY WILL ALL BE SAVED	
THROUGH FAITH IN CHRIST (VV. 13-14) .....	150
THE SALVATION OF GOD'S ELECT SHALL BE A PERFECT, COMPLETE, ETERNAL	
SALVATION.....	150
<b>21 .....</b>	<b>152</b>
<b>CHRIST OPENS THE SEVENTH SEAL .....</b>	<b>152</b>
REVELATION 8:1-13.....	152
JUDGMENT IS GOD'S STRANGE WORK.....	152
THE ANGELS OF GOD WHO MINISTER TO HIS ELECT EXECUTE JUDGMENT	
UPON THEIR ENEMIES (V. 2) .....	153
THERE IS A DIRECT CORRELATION BETWEEN THE PRAYERS OF GOD'S	
PEOPLE AND HIS JUDGMENT UPON THEIR ENEMIES (VV. 3-5) .....	154



EVERY PROVIDENTIAL ACT OF JUDGMENT IS A WARNING OF THE GREATER, ETERNAL JUDGMENT THAT IS TO COME (VV. 7-13) .....	154
<b>22 .....</b>	<b>156</b>
<b>CHRIST OUR INTERCESSOR.....</b>	<b>156</b>
REVELATION 8:3-4.....	156
THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS OUR ONLY INTERCESSOR .....	156
ALL GOD'S SAINTS ARE PRAYING PEOPLE .....	159
OUR GIFTS, PRAYERS, WORSHIP, AND SERVICE TO GOD ARE ACCEPTED BY HIM BECAUSE OF CHRIST'S INTERCESSION.....	160
<b>23 .....</b>	<b>161</b>
<b>CHRIST BRINGS JUDGMENT.....</b>	<b>161</b>
REVELATION 9:1-22.....	161
'WE MUST THROUGH MUCH TRIBULATION ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF GOD' (ACTS 14:22) .....	161
THERE WILL BE SEASONS OF GREAT APOSTASY IN THE WORLD UNTIL CHRIST COMES AGAIN (VV. 1-12) .....	162
THE APOSTLE SHOWS US THAT TIMES OF SORROW, DESTRUCTION, AND DEATH ARE DIVINE JUDGMENTS BY WHICH GOD WARNS US OF WRATH TO COME (VV. 13-19).....	164
<b>24 .....</b>	<b>166</b>
<b>THE PROVIDENTIAL RULE OF CHRIST.....</b>	<b>166</b>
REVELATION 10:1-2.....	166
VERSE ONE CONTAINS JOHN'S REPRESENTATION OF CHRIST .....	166
VERSE TWO GIVES US JOHN'S PICTURE OF THE SOVEREIGN RULE OF CHRIST .....	170
<b>25 .....</b>	<b>172</b>
<b>CHRIST'S TWO WITNESSES.....</b>	<b>172</b>
REVELATION 11:1-14.....	172
THE MEASURING OF THE TEMPLE (VV. 1-2) .....	172
THE LORD'S TWO WITNESSES AND THEIR TESTIMONY (VV. 3-6).....	173
THE DEATH OF CHRIST'S TWO WITNESSES AND THE JOY OF THE WORLD BECAUSE OF THEIR DEATH (VV. 7-10).....	174
THE REVIVAL AND FINAL TRIUMPH OF CHRIST'S TWO WITNESSES (VV. 11-14) .....	175
<b>26 .....</b>	<b>177</b>
<b>CHRIST'S SECOND COMING: THE GLORY AND THE WOE THAT FOLLOWS.....</b>	<b>177</b>

REVELATION 11:14-19.....	177
THERE IS A DAY OF JUDGMENT COMING IN WHICH GOD WILL JUDGE ALL MEN BY CHRIST JESUS (ACTS 17:31).....	177
THE DAY OF JUDGMENT WILL BE A DAY OF GREAT GLORY, JOY, AND PRAISE FOR GOD'S ELECT.....	178
THE DAY OF JUDGMENT WILL BE A DAY OF JUST VENGEANCE UPON GOD'S ENEMIES (V. 18).....	180
THE DAY OF JUDGMENT WILL BE THE BEGINNING OF PERFECT, EVERLASTING COMMUNION BETWEEN GOD AND HIS PEOPLE (V. 19).....	180
<b>27 .....</b>	<b>182</b>
<b>THE INCARNATION OF CHRIST .....</b>	<b>182</b>
REVELATION 12:1-17.....	182
THE INCARNATION OF CHRIST IS THE GREAT WONDER JOHN BEHELD (VV. 1-4).....	182
THE LORD JESUS CHRIST ASCENDED TO HEAVEN AFTER HE HAD FINISHED HIS WORK UPON THE EARTH (VV. 5-6).....	183
THEREFORE JOHN DESCRIBES THE DEFEAT OF SATAN NEXT (VV. 7-9).....	184
THE SALVATION OF GOD'S ELECT BY CHRIST IS ANNOUNCED (VV. 10-11).....	184
SATAN'S PERSECUTION OF THE CHURCH IS DESCRIBED (VV. 11-17).....	185
<b>28 .....</b>	<b>186</b>
<b>CHRIST - 'THE LAMB SLAIN FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD' .....</b>	<b>186</b>
REVELATION 13:1-18.....	186
THE ETERNAL ELECTION OF GRACE.....	188
THE ETERNAL REDEMPTION OF GOD'S ELECT BY CHRIST.....	189
THE ETERNAL SECURITY OF GOD'S ELECT.....	190
<b>29 .....</b>	<b>191</b>
<b>CHRIST OUR SATISFIED SAVIOR .....</b>	<b>191</b>
REVELATION 14:1-5.....	191
THE SINGULAR OBJECT OF ADORATION AND WORSHIP IN HEAVEN IS THE LAMB OF GOD.....	192
THOSE WHO SHALL BE FOUND IN HEAVEN WORSHIPPING THE LAMB ARE GOD'S ELECT MULTITUDE (V. 1).....	193
THE SAINTS OF GOD IN HEAVEN SING A NEW SONG, BUT IT IS A SONG LEARNED UPON THE EARTH (VV. 2-3).....	193
THOSE WHO SHALL BE FOUND IN HEAVEN WORSHIPPING THE LAMB IN ETERNITY ARE THOSE WHO EXPERIENCED HIS SAVING GRACE UPON THE EARTH (VV. 4-5).....	194
<b>30 .....</b>	<b>196</b>

<b>LOOK WHAT CHRIST HAS DONE .....</b>	<b>196</b>
REVELATION 14:4-5.....	196
THE ELECT MULTITUDE, STANDING BEFORE THE THRONE OF GOD, STAND IN HIS PRESENCE AS CHASTE VIRGINS .....	197
ALL THOSE WHOM JOHN SAW IN HEAVEN ARE FOLLOWERS OF THE LAMB. 198	
ALL WHO ARE IN HEAVEN ARE THERE BECAUSE THEY WERE REDEEMED BY THE PRECIOUS BLOOD OF CHRIST, THE LAMB OF GOD.....	199
ALL WHO ARE FOUND IN HEAVEN ARE WITHOUT GUILF .....	200
ALL THE SAINTS OF GOD IN HEAVEN ARE WITHOUT FAULT BEFORE THE THRONE OF GOD .....	200
<b>31 .....</b>	<b>202</b>
<b>CHRIST THE JUDGE .....</b>	<b>202</b>
REVELATION 14:6-20.....	202
THE EVERLASTING GOSPEL OF GOD'S FREE GRACE IN CHRIST WILL BE PREACHED THROUGHOUT THE ENTIRE WORLD .....	202
THE POWER OF ANTICHRIST SHALL BE UTTERLY DESTROYED, BABYLON AT LAST SHALL FALL, AND THE ABOMINATION OF FALSE RELIGION SHALL BE THOROUGHLY DEFEATED (14:8).....	203
THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WILL COME AGAIN TO THIS EARTH TO REIGN GLORIOUSLY AND FOREVER IN PEACE AND RIGHTEOUSNESS (11:15).....	203
WHEN CHRIST COMES AGAIN, THERE WILL BE A GREAT, GENERAL RESURRECTION AND JUDGMENT OF ALL WHO EVER LIVED UPON THE EARTH (REV. 20:11-15; JOHN 5:28-29; MATT. 25:31-46) .....	203
THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS COMING TO JUDGE THE EARTH (V. 14).....	204
THE THRONE OF JUDGMENT IS DESCRIBED AS 'A WHITE CLOUD' .....	204
NOW LOOK AT THE JUDGE HIMSELF.....	205
WHEN CHRIST COMES AGAIN HE WILL HARVEST HIS ELECT OUT OF THE EARTH (VV. 15-16).....	206
AFTER HE HAS GATHERED HIS ELECT OUT OF THE EARTH, THE SON OF MAN, OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, WILL SEND HIS ANGEL TO GATHER OUT OF THE EARTH EVERY WICKED UNBELIEVER WHO EVER LIVED AND DESTROY THEM FOREVER IN THE WINEPRESS OF THE WRATH OF GOD (VV. 17-20) .....	207
<b>32 .....</b>	<b>209</b>
<b>THE GLORIOUS TRIUMPH OF CHRIST AND HIS CHURCH BY THE GOSPEL. ....</b>	<b>209</b>
REVELATION 15:1-8.....	209
JOHN DESCRIBES THE PREPARATION OF GOD'S WRATH (V-1) .....	210
JOHN SAW THE VICTORY OF GOD'S CHURCH (VV. 2-4).....	211
OUR LORD'S INSTRUMENTS OF JUDGMENT (VV. 5-8) .....	213
<b>33 .....</b>	<b>215</b>

<b>THE COMING OF CHRIST AND THE VIALS OF GOD’S WRATH.....</b>	<b>215</b>
REVELATION 16:1-21 .....	215
BY THE PREACHING OF THE GOSPEL.....	215
AS GOD’S PEOPLE HOLD FORTH THE LIGHT OF THE GOSPEL.....	215
AS THE RESULT OF PERSECUTION, GOD’S JUDGMENTS FALL UPON OUR PERSECUTORS.....	216
REVELATION 16 SHOWS US ‘THE VIALS OF THE WRATH OF GOD’ (v. 1).....	217
<b>34 .....</b>	<b>222</b>
<b>NO REPENTANCE WITHOUT CHRIST.....</b>	<b>222</b>
REVELATION 16:8-11 AND 21 .....	222
DIVINE JUDGMENT ALONE WILL NEVER PRODUCE TRUE REPENTANCE .....	223
THAT REPENTANCE WHICH IS SOMETIMES PRODUCED BY ACTS OF JUDGMENT IS A FALSE REPENTANCE WHICH NEEDS TO BE REPENTED OF (PS. 78:31-37) .....	224
ONLY THE REVELATION OF CHRIST IN THE HEART CAN PRODUCE TRUE REPENTANCE .....	225
TRUE, GOSPEL REPENTANCE GLORIFIES GOD .....	225
<b>35 .....</b>	<b>226</b>
<b>WAITING FOR THE SAVIOR.....</b>	<b>226</b>
REVELATION 16:15 .....	226
A FACT PROCLAIMED .....	226
OUR LORD HAS PROMISED TO COME, AND TO COME IN PERSON .....	227
THE GREAT PLAN AND PURPOSE OF GOD IN REDEMPTION REQUIRES CHRIST’S SECOND ADVENT .....	227
OUR LORD WILL COME IN HIS OWN APPOINTED TIME .....	228
A BLESSEDNESS PROMISED .....	229
WHAT IS THIS KEEPING OF OUR GARMENTS.....	229
A WARNING POSTED.....	230
<b>36 .....</b>	<b>231</b>
<b>CHRIST AND BABYLON .....</b>	<b>231</b>
REVELATION 17:1-18.....	231
WHO IS THIS WOMAN.....	231
WHAT SHALL BECOME OF THE WOMAN.....	235
WHAT ARE WE TO LEARN FROM THIS VISION.....	236
<b>37 .....</b>	<b>237</b>
<b>ETERNAL SECURITY IN CHRIST.....</b>	<b>237</b>
REVELATION 17:8 .....	237
CAN A SAVED PERSON EVER BE LOST .....	237

WHAT IS THE BASIS OF OUR ASSURANCE AND SECURITY IN CHRIST .....	239
WHAT ABOUT THOSE WHO DO DEPART FROM CHRIST AND FALL AWAY .....	240
WHAT ARE WE TO LEARN FROM THESE THINGS .....	241
<b>38 .....</b>	<b>242</b>
<b>THE LAMB AND THEY THAT ARE WITH HIM. ....</b>	<b>242</b>
REVELATION 17:14 .....	242
1. THE WORLD IS ALWAYS OPPOSED TO AND ALWAYS PERSECUTES CHRIST AND HIS CHURCH .....	242
2. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST SHALL OVERCOME ALL HIS ENEMIES.....	243
3. THE CONQUEST OF CHRIST IS A MATTER OF ABSOLUTE CERTAINTY BECAUSE HE IS TOTALLY SOVEREIGN OVER ALL THINGS .....	243
4. THE ONE THING THAT DISTINGUISHES GOD'S ELECT FROM ALL OTHER PEOPLE IN THE WORLD IS THEIR RELATIONSHIP WITH THE LORD JESUS CHRIST .....	244
ALL WHO ARE WITH CHRIST ARE WITH HIM BY THE ALMIGHTY, EFFECTUAL, IRRESISTIBLE CALL OF THE HOLY SPIRIT IN REGENERATING GRACE .....	244
THE CALL OF THE SPIRIT IS THE PROOF AND EVIDENCE OF OUR ETERNAL ELECTION IN CHRIST .....	245
THE SURE AND CERTAIN RESULT OF GOD'S ELECTING GRACE AND THE SPIRIT'S EFFECTUAL CALL IS FAITHFULNESS .....	246
<b>39 .....</b>	<b>247</b>
<b>CHRIST DESTROYS BABYLON .....</b>	<b>247</b>
REVELATION 18:1-24.....	247
AN ANNOUNCEMENT, AN ADMONITION, AND A WARNING (VV. 1-8) .....	248
A THREEFOLD LAMENTATION (VV. 9-19) .....	250
A CAUSE FOR GREAT JOY (VV. 20-24) .....	251
<b>40 .....</b>	<b>253</b>
<b>CHRIST PRAISED WHEN THE WICKED ARE DAMNED .....</b>	<b>253</b>
REVELATION 19:1-6.....	253
WHO WILL SING THIS SONG .....	253
WHAT IS THE THEME OF THIS SONG (V. 3).....	254
WHAT IS THE OCCASION OF THE SONG .....	254
WHAT DOES THIS SONG TEACH US .....	255
WHY WILL GOD'S ELECT SING HIS PRAISES WHEN THE WICKED ARE DAMNED .....	256
<b>41 .....</b>	<b>258</b>
<b>CHRIST OUR OMNIPOTENT, REIGNING GOD.....</b>	<b>258</b>
REVELATION 19:6 .....	258

WHO IS THIS GREAT KING .....	259
HOW DID HE COME TO BE SUCH A KING .....	260
<b>42 .....</b>	<b>264</b>
<b>THE LAMB AND HIS WIFE.....</b>	<b>264</b>
REVELATION 19:7-10.....	264
1. THE BETROTHAL .....	265
2. THE INTERVAL.....	265
3. THE WEDDING PROCESSION.....	265
4. THE WEDDING FEAST.....	265
THE MARRIAGE OF THE LAMB.....	266
THE BEAUTY OF THE BRIDE .....	267
THE BLESSEDNESS OF THE CALLED .....	268
THE TESTIMONY OF HOLY SCRIPTURE.....	268
<b>43 .....</b>	<b>270</b>
<b>THE MARRIAGE SUPPER OF THE LAMB.....</b>	<b>270</b>
REVELATION 19:7-9.....	270
THE PROCESSIONAL .....	270
THE WEDDING.....	272
THE BRIDEGROOM .....	273
THE BRIDE .....	274
<b>44 .....</b>	<b>276</b>
<b>CHRIST THE MAN OF WAR.....</b>	<b>276</b>
REVELATION 19:11-16.....	276
CHRIST IS A MIGHTY CONQUEROR (VV. 11-13).....	277
THE ARMIES THAT FOLLOW HIM ARE THE SAINTS OF GOD, SINNERS SAVED BY THE GREAT MAN OF WAR (V. 14) .....	279
THE WARFARE HE WAGES IS ALTOGETHER SPIRITUAL (V. 15).....	281
THE CAUSE OF THIS WARFARE IS REBELLION AGAINST CHRIST THE KING (V. 16).....	281
<b>45 .....</b>	<b>282</b>
<b>CHRIST-THE WORD OF GOD.....</b>	<b>282</b>
REVELATION 19:13.....	282
'HIS NAME IS CALLED THE WORD OF GOD'.....	282
OUR SAVIOR IS CALLED THE WORD OF GOD BECAUSE HE IS THE SON OF GOD (JOHN 1:1) .....	282
CHRIST IS CALLED THE WORD OF GOD BECAUSE HE IS THE LIVING WORD OF WHOM THE WRITTEN WORD SPEAKS .....	284

OUR SAVIOR IS CALLED THE WORD OF GOD BECAUSE OF THE WORKS ASCRIBED TO HIM .....	285
JESUS CHRIST IS 'THE WORD OF GOD' .....	286
<b>46 .....</b>	<b>287</b>
<b>CHRIST AND ARMAGEDDON .....</b>	<b>287</b>
REVELATION 19:11-21 .....	287
THE GLORIOUS ADVENT OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST IS DESCRIBED (VV. 11- 16).....	288
THE ARMIES THAT FOLLOW HIM (V. 14) .....	292
THE ENEMIES CHRIST COMES TO DESTROY ARE NAMED IN VERSE 19 .....	293
OUR SAVIOR'S CONQUEST WILL BE THOROUGH (VV. 17-21) .....	294
<b>47 .....</b>	<b>296</b>
<b>CHRIST'S DOMINION OVER THE PRINCE OF DARKNESS .....</b>	<b>296</b>
REVELATION 20:1-3.....	296
WE SEE THE PURPOSE OF OUR LORD'S INCARNATION (V. 1) .....	298
THE CHARACTER OF OUR GREAT ENEMY IS REVEALED IN FOUR NAMES (V. 2) .....	298
THE BINDING OF SATAN BY CHRIST IS DESCRIBED IN (VV. 2-3).....	300
THERE WILL BE A LITTLE SEASON OF GREAT DECEPTION AT THE CLOSE OF THIS PRESENT GOSPEL AGE (V. 3) .....	302
<b>48 .....</b>	<b>304</b>
<b>LIVING AND REIGNING WITH CHRIST .....</b>	<b>304</b>
REVELATION 20:4-6.....	304
WHO DID JOHN SEE.....	305
WHERE WERE THESE SAINTS SEEN .....	307
WHAT ARE THE SAINTS OF GOD DOING IN HEAVEN.....	307
HOW ARE THE SAINTS IN HEAVEN DESCRIBED.....	308
IN THIS VISION WE ALSO SEE THE BLESSEDNESS OF ALL WHO ARE BORN OF GOD (V. 6).....	309
<b>49 .....</b>	<b>310</b>
<b>CHRIST OUR RESURRECTION.....</b>	<b>310</b>
REVELATION 20:6 .....	310
THE REPRESENTATIVE RESURRECTION OF GOD'S ELECT WITH CHRIST....	311
THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST FROM THE DEAD IS AN INDISPUTABLE FACT OF REVELATION AND HISTORY UPON WHICH WE REST OUR SOULS ...	312
THE BODILY, PHYSICAL RESURRECTION OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST NECESSITATES THE RESURRECTION OF ALL WHO ARE IN CHRIST .....	312
THE SPIRITUAL RESURRECTION OF EVERY BELIEVER IN CHRIST.....	313

THE REVELATION OF GOD CONCERNING THE RESURRECTION OF OUR BODIES .....	315
<b>50 .....</b>	<b>317</b>
<b>CHRIST TURNS SATAN LOOSE FOR A 'LITTLE SEASON' .....</b>	<b>317</b>
REVELATION 20:7-10 .....	317
THE HOLY SPIRIT TEACHES US FOUR THINGS ABOUT THIS 'LITTLE SEASON:' .....	317
WE ARE LIVING IN AN APOSTATE RELIGIOUS WORLD .....	318
THE APOSTATE RELIGION OF THIS WORLD IS THE RESULT OF GOD'S JUDICIAL REPROBATION .....	319
THERE ARE THREE MARKS BY WHICH THE MESSENGERS OF SATAN, BY WHOM THE NATIONS OF THE WORLD ARE DECEIVED, MAY BE IDENTIFIED .....	320
GOD'S SAINTS IN THESE DARK DAYS HAVE GREAT CAUSE FOR THANKSGIVING (2 THESS. 2:13-14) .....	321
THESE DAYS OF DARKNESS PLACE US IN A POSITION OF GREAT RESPONSIBILITY .....	321
<b>51 .....</b>	<b>323</b>
<b>CHRIST AND THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT .....</b>	<b>323</b>
REVELATION 20:11-15 .....	323
1. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS COMING AGAIN .....	324
2. WHEN CHRIST COMES, THERE WILL BE A GREAT, GENERAL RESURRECTION OF ALL WHO HAVE EVER LIVED UPON THE EARTH (REV 20:13; JOHN 5:28-29) .....	325
3. IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE RESURRECTION, WE MUST ALL BE JUDGED BY GOD ACCORDING TO THE RECORD OF OUR WORKS (REV 20:12-13) .....	326
4. THOSE WHO ARE FOUND PERFECTLY RIGHTEOUS, RIGHTEOUS ACCORDING TO THE RECORDS OF GOD HIMSELF, SHALL ENTER INTO ETERNAL LIFE AND INHERIT EVERLASTING GLORY WITH CHRIST .....	327
5. ALL WHO ARE FOUND GUILTY OF SIN IN THAT GREAT AND TERRIBLE DAY OF JUDGMENT SHALL BE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE AND THERE BE MADE TO SUFFER THE UNMITIGATED WRATH OF ALMIGHTY GOD FOREVER .....	328
<b>52 .....</b>	<b>329</b>
<b>CHRIST SHALL MAKE ALL THINGS NEW .....</b>	<b>329</b>
REVELATION 21:1-8 .....	329
1. THE NEW CREATION (v. 1) .....	329
2. THE NEW JERUSALEM (v. 2) .....	330
3. THE DIVINE PRESENCE (v. 3) .....	331
4. THE BLISS OF ETERNITY (v. 4) .....	332
5. THE DIVINE ASSURANCE (v. 5) .....	332
<b>53 .....</b>	<b>334</b>



<b>CHRIST MAKES ALL THINGS NEW.....</b>	<b>334</b>
REVELATION 21:5-8.....	334
THE ANNOUNCEMENT OF GRACE .....	334
THE ASSURANCE OF GRACE.....	336
THE ACCOMPLISHMENT OF GRACE .....	337
THE ACCOMPLISHER OF GRACE.....	337
THE ABUNDANCE OF GRACE.....	338
THE ADMONITION OF GRACE .....	339
<b>54 .....</b>	<b>340</b>
<b>CHRIST AND THE HOLY CITY, THE NEW JERUSALEM .....</b>	<b>340</b>
REVELATION 21:9 - 22:5 .....	340
1. THE CHURCH OF GOD IS DESCRIBED AS A CITY, THE HOLY CITY, THE NEW JERUSALEM (21:10, 16, 18) .....	341
2. THIS HOLY CITY, THE CHURCH, IS THE BRIDE OF CHRIST (21:2, 9) .....	341
3. THIS CITY, THE NEW JERUSALEM, IS A WELL LIT CITY (21:11, 23; 22:5).....	341
4. THE CHURCH IS THE TEMPLE OF GOD, BUT HERE JOHN TELLS US THAT GOD IS THE TEMPLE OF HIS CHURCH (REV. 21:22).....	341
5. THE NEW JERUSALEM IS A DIVINELY SECURED FORTRESS OF GRACE (REV. 21:12, 17, 18).....	342
6. THE FOUNDATIONS UPON WHICH THIS CITY IS BUILT ARE THE TWELVE APOSTLES OF CHRIST (REV. 21:14, 19, 20) .....	342
7. THIS GREAT CITY HAS TWELVE GATES OF PEARL (REV. 21:12, 13, 21, 25, 27; 22:14-15) .....	342
8. THE STREET OF THE CITY IS PURE GOLD, TRANSPARENT AS GLASS (REV. 21:21).....	343
9. THIS GREAT CITY IS SUPPLIED WITH LIFE BY THE RIVER OF THE WATER OF LIFE, PROCEEDING FROM THE THRONE OF GOD (REV. 22:1; Ps. 46:4) ....	343
10. IN THE MIDST OF THE CITY IS THE TREE OF LIFE (REV. 22:1-3).....	343
11. IN THE NEW JERUSALEM GOD SITS UPON HIS THRONE (REV. 22:3-4) .....	343
12. THE INHABITANTS OF THE HOLY CITY, THE NEW JERUSALEM, ARE GOD'S ELECT (REV. 21:24, 27) .....	344
<b>55 .....</b>	<b>345</b>
<b>WITH CHRIST IN HEAVEN: PARADISE REGAINED.....</b>	<b>345</b>
REVELATION 22:1-5.....	345
1. THE RIVER OF PARADISE.....	346
2. THE TREE OF PARADISE (V. 2).....	347
3. THE FREEDOM OF PARADISE .....	348
4. THE THRONE OF PARADISE .....	349
5. THE JOY OF PARADISE (VV. 4-5).....	349
6. THE DURATION OF PARADISE .....	349
<b>56 .....</b>	<b>351</b>

<b>FACE TO FACE WITH CHRIST OUR SAVIOR</b> .....	<b>351</b>
REVELATION 22:4 .....	351
WHAT IS THIS HEAVENLY VISION.....	351
HOW ARE WE GOING TO SEE CHRIST IN GLORY .....	353
WHY DO WE CONSIDER THIS VISION OF CHRIST THE GREATEST BLISS AND JOY OF HEAVEN.....	354
WHO ARE THEY TO WHOM THIS PROMISE IS GIVEN.....	355
<b>57</b> .....	<b>357</b>
<b>THE THRONE OF GOD AND OF THE LAMB</b> .....	<b>357</b>
REVELATION 22:3-4.....	357
' BUT THE THRONE OF GOD AND OF THE LAMB SHALL BE IN IT' .....	357
' AND HIS SERVANTS SHALL SERVE HIM' .....	357
' AND THEY SHALL SEE HIS FACE' .....	358
' AND HIS NAME SHALL BE IN THEIR FOREHEADS' .....	358
BEHOLD THE LAMB OF GOD .....	358
BEHOLD THE LAMB UPON HIS THRONE .....	360
BEHOLD THE THRONE OF GOD AND OF THE LAMB .....	360
<b>58</b> .....	<b>362</b>
<b>THE SCRIPTURES CONFIRMED</b> .....	<b>362</b>
REVELATION 22:6-21 .....	362
FOUR FACTS ABOUT THE BIBLE .....	362
GOD'S OWN CONFIRMATION OF HIS WORD .....	364
<b>59</b> .....	<b>369</b>
<b>OUR LORD'S FINAL BEATITUDES</b> .....	<b>369</b>
REVELATION 22:14 .....	369
OUR LORD GIVES SEVEN FINAL BEATITUDES ARE GIVEN TO HIS PEOPLE IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION .....	370
<b>60</b> .....	<b>375</b>
<b>NO CHANGES IN ETERNITY</b> .....	<b>375</b>
REVELATION 22:11 .....	375
1. ALL WHO DIE IN A STATE OF GUILT AND CONDEMNATION, WITH THE CURSE OF THE LAW AND THE WRATH OF GOD UPON THEM, WILL SPEND ETERNITY IN A STATE OF GUILT AND CONDEMNATION, UNDER THE CURSE AND UNMITIGATED WRATH OF GOD.....	376
2. IF YOU DIE IN A STATE OF FILTH, DEPRAVED, DEFILED, DEGENERATE, AND SIN, YOU WILL BE FILTHY FOREVER .....	377

3. ALL WHO DIE IN A STATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, JUSTIFIED AND COMPLETE IN CHRIST, SHALL BE RIGHTEOUS FOREVER AND ENJOY THE JUST REWARD OF PERFECT RIGHTEOUSNESS IN ETERNAL GLORY .....	378
4. IF YOU DIE IN A STATE OF HOLINESS, BORN AGAIN (REGENERATED AND SANCTIFIED) BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD, YOU SHALL BE FOREVER HOLY AND INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF HOLINESS.....	379
<b>61 .....</b>	<b>381</b>
<b>FOUR NAMES FOR OUR SAVIOR .....</b>	<b>381</b>
REVELATION 22:16 .....	381
OUR SAVIOR'S NAME IS 'JESUS' (MATT. 1:21) .....	382
OUR SAVIOR, JESUS, IS 'THE ROOT OF DAVID' .....	383
OUR SAVIOR, JESUS CHRIST OUR GOD, IS ALSO 'THE OFFSPRING OF DAVID' .....	383
OUR SAVIOR IS ALSO 'THE BRIGHT AND MORNING STAR.' .....	384
WHEN OUR SAVIOR FIRST AROSE IN THIS WORLD, HE DISPELLED THE DARKNESS OF JUDAISM AND USHERED IN THE GOSPEL DAY .....	384
IN CONVERSION CHRIST ARISES AS THE DAY STAR IN THE HEARTS OF HIS PEOPLE AND DRIVES AWAY DARKNESS (2 PETER 1:19).....	384
WHEN THE BRIGHT AND MORNING STAR SHALL APPEAR AT THE END OF THIS WORLD, HE WILL INTRODUCE THE GREAT ETERNAL DAY .....	385
<b>62 .....</b>	<b>386</b>
<b>COME TO THE SAVIOR .....</b>	<b>386</b>
REVELATION 22:17 .....	386
1. GOD HAS PLANNED, PURPOSED, AND PREDESTINATED THE SALVATION OF A GREAT MULTITUDE OF SINNERS .....	386
2. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST HAS FULLY MET AND SATISFIED EVERY REQUIREMENT OF GOD FOR THE SALVATION OF HIS ELECT .....	386
3. GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL EFFECTUALLY REGENERATE AND CALL EVERY CHOSEN, REDEEMED SINNER TO LIFE AND FAITH IN CHRIST (PS. 65:4; JOHN 6:63).....	387
4. EVERY SINNER WHO COMES TO CHRIST IN FAITH IS SAVED. 'HE THAT BELIEVETH ON THE SON HATH EVERLASTING LIFE' (JOHN 3:36).....	387
5. EVERY SINNER WHO HEARS (OR READS) THE GOSPEL IS CALLED, INVITED, AND URGED TO COME TO CHRIST AND LIVE (REV. 22:17).....	387
HERE IS A GOSPEL INVITATION .....	388
THIS GRACIOUS INVITATION IS BOTH FREE AND UNIVERSAL .....	389
THIS INVITATION IS EASILY OBEYED .....	390
OBEDIENCE TO THIS GOSPEL INVITATION IS RICHLY REWARDED .....	390
<b>63 .....</b>	<b>392</b>
<b>THE PERFECTION AND SANCTITY OF THE SCRIPTURES .....</b>	<b>392</b>

REVELATION 22:18-19.....	392
THE LORD JESUS HERE DECLARES THE DIVINE AUTHORITY OF THE SCRIPTURES .....	393
THE BIBLE IS A BOOK WITH ONE MESSAGE .....	393
THIS BIBLE ALONE IS ABLE TO MAKE US WISE UNTO SALVATION (2 TIM. 3:15) .....	394
THE BIBLE IS ABLE TO MEET EVERY MORAL, SPIRITUAL, AND EMOTIONAL NEED OF OUR LIVES (2 TIM. 3:16-17) .....	395
THE BIBLE ALONE IS AUTHORITATIVE IN THE CHURCH AND KINGDOM OF GOD .....	395
OUR LORD IS ALSO DECLARING THE PERFECTION OF THE SCRIPTURES....	396
THE SON OF GOD DECLARES THE SANCTITY OF THE SCRIPTURES, TOO ...	396
<b>64 .....</b>	<b>398</b>
<b>PICTURES OF CHRIST IN REVELATION.....</b>	<b>398</b>
REVELATION 22:20 .....	398
THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST IS CERTAIN.....	398
CHRIST WILL COME QUICKLY .....	400
THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST IS GREATLY DESIRED BY HIS PEOPLE (TITUS 2:11-14). .....	401
<b>65 .....</b>	<b>403</b>
<b>THE BENEDICTION .....</b>	<b>403</b>
REVELATION 22:21 .....	403
'THE GRACE OF OUR <i>LORD</i> ' .....	403
'THE GRACE OF OUR LORD <i>JESUS</i> ' .....	404
'THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS <i>CHRIST</i> ' .....	404
'THE GRACE OF <i>OUR</i> LORD JESUS CHRIST' .....	404
THEREFORE JOHN SAYS, 'THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST <i>BE WITH YOU.</i> ' .....	404
THE BLESSING OF IT .....	405
THE GRACE MENTIONED IN THIS BENEDICTION IS DIVINE GRACE .....	405
THE GRACE SPOKEN OF IS 'THE GRACE OF OUR LORD' .....	405
THE POSITION OF IT .....	406
THE CERTAINTY OF IT .....	407
<b>66 .....</b>	<b>408</b>
<b>HEAVEN - WHO SHALL ENTER IN .....</b>	<b>408</b>
REVELATION 21:27 .....	408
HERE IS A VERY SOLEMN FACT .....	409
IN THE LIGHT OF THESE THINGS, IT MUST BE CONCLUDED THAT NO HUMAN BEING CAN, IN HIS NATURAL CONDITION, ENTER INTO HEAVEN .....	411
YET, THE HOLY SPIRIT GIVES US A BLESSED WORD OF HOPE .....	412

## 1

**The Revelation Of Jesus Christ**

*'The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John'*

**Revelation 1:1**

The singular subject, theme, and message of the entire Bible, the Old Testament and the New, is the Person, work and glory of the Lord Jesus Christ. As in creation, providence and redemption, so in the Holy Scriptures, it is the purpose of God 'that in all things he might have the preeminence' (Col. 1:18). The Book of God is a book all about Christ (Luke 24:27, 44-48). The Bible is a Him Book. It is all about Him. All the promises and blessings of God given to sinful men and women are in Christ (Eph. 1:3). Apart from Christ, God promises nothing but wrath; and every supposed blessing will prove to be a curse. All the love, mercy and grace of God is in Christ. All the revelation and knowledge of the triune God is in Christ. Christ is not only the central message of Holy Scripture, he is the message of Holy Scripture. To understand that is to have the key that opens the Word of God and reveals its treasures.

That which is true of the whole Volume of Inspiration is especially and gloriously true of the last, closing chapters of the Volume, the Book of Revelation. This last book of the Bible is Christ's revelation of himself to his servants. This Book is 'The Revelation of Jesus Christ' (1:1). It is not the revelation of St. John, but 'the Revelation of Jesus Christ' given to and recorded by John. It is not the book of revelations (plural). It does not contain many revelations. It contains one revelation seen in many things. It is 'the Revelation of Jesus Christ.'

In his book, 'More Than Conquerors,' William Hendriksen made two points that are crucial to a proper understanding of the Book of Revelation. First, 'the theme of this book is: the Victory of Christ and of his Church over the Dragon (Satan) and his helpers. The

Apocalypse intends to show you, dear believer, that things are not what they seem!' God's purpose is not in jeopardy. Christ, his church, and his truth will be triumphant at last.

The second point Hendriksen made is about the visions John describes. Each vision, or section of this book, must be interpreted as a vision covering the entire gospel age. 'Each section,' Hendriksen wrote, 'gives us a description of the entire Gospel Age, from the first to the second coming of Christ, and is rooted in Israel's history under the old dispensation to which there are frequent references.' Confusion comes when men try to mix the visions together and make them form a prophetic history of world events. Each vision is a picture of the Person and work of Christ in redemption, grace and judgment throughout the gospel age.

Follow that basic, simple guide and you will not greatly err in interpreting the Book of Revelation, and your heart will be comforted and thrilled in reading what God has determined to do for you and with you in Christ. A general survey of these twenty-two chapters of Inspiration will give the reader a clear understanding of the fact that the revelation given to John and recorded in this Book is 'The Revelation of Jesus Christ.'

### **Christ is 'the faithful witness' (Rev. 1:5)**

This title refers to our Savior's prophetic office. He is that Prophet of whom Moses spoke (Deut. 18:15; John 6:14), both faithful and true. He is the faithful witness of God to his people (John 1:14,18), and our faithful witness before the holy Lord God, as our Advocate with the Father (1 John 2:12).

### **Our Savior is 'the first begotten of the dead' (Rev. 1:5)**

This refers to our Redeemer's priestly office. If he is 'the first begotten of the dead,' then he must have once died. He died for the sins of his people and rose again for their justification. When he arose as our Head and Representative, 'he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us' (Heb. 9:12).

With his own precious blood, our great High Priest has opened for us a way of free access to God (Heb. 10:19-22).

**Our Redeemer is ‘the prince of the kings of the earth’ (Rev. 1:5)**

By virtue of his finished work of redemption, the God-man, our Mediator, has been made the sovereign Monarch of the universe (John 17:2; Rom. 14:9; Phil. 2:9-11). He is Lord and King even over his enemies. The kings of the earth have their crowns and kingdoms from him; they rule by his decree, doing his will (Prov. 21:1); and one day soon they will all bow before his throne and glorify him as King.

**Christ is ‘him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and made us kings and priests unto god’ (Rev. 1:5-6)**

He ‘loved us’ particularly and distinctively, with an everlasting, immutable love. Because he loved us, he chose us in eternal election, became our Surety in the covenant of grace, and with his Father, predestinated us unto heavenly glory. Therefore, he ‘washed us from our sins in his own blood.’ By the shedding of his blood, the Lord Jesus Christ effectually washed away the sins of God’s elect. He washed our sins from the record of heaven, from the memory of God, and washed us from our sins, making us holy and righteous in the sight of God! That is the work of Christ in redemption. All whom he loved, he washed, and in the fulness of time, he makes them ‘kings and priests unto God.’ That speaks of regeneration and conversion. Christ, sending his Spirit to redeem sinners, gives us a new, holy nature by which we are made to reign over the lusts of our flesh, so that we are no longer under the dominion of sin. And as priests, consecrated to God, we have direct access to God through his blood.

**The Son of God says, ‘I am he that liveth’ (Rev. 1:18)**

He lives forever because he is Life! Apart from him there is no life. He lives forever because he is the living God. But here he is talking

about himself as the God-man, our Mediator, who once was dead, having died as our Substitute for the satisfaction of divine justice. He died! We thank God for that; but he is now alive for evermore. Christ Jesus lives forever on behalf of his elect, those for whom he died. He lives to make intercession for us (Heb. 7:25). He lives to give eternal life to all his redeemed ones (John 17:2). Because He lives we live also. We live in him, by the virtue of his death and by the power of his life.

### **Jesus Christ holds ‘the keys of hell and of death’ (Rev. 1:18)**

Hell, in this place, simply refers to the grave. The Lord Jesus Christ, by the virtue of his resurrection, has power, authority and dominion over death and the grave (Ps. 68:18-20; 1 Cor. 15:51-58). He conquered death, hell, and the grave when he died for us and rose again. Therefore, these great terrors have no power over us to do us harm, and should cause us no fear (Heb. 2:14-15). Christ has delivered us from spiritual death in regeneration, the first resurrection (John 5:25), and shall deliver us from death and the grave in the resurrection of our bodies at the last day. It is written, ‘Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power’ (Rev. 20:6).

### **Christ Jesus is ‘he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks’ (Rev. 2:1)**

The seven golden candlesticks are the churches of Christ in this world. How blessed are those people who are privileged to gather with God's saints in public worship (Matt. 18:20). The Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of God, walks in the midst of his churches! The seven stars are gospel preachers, God's appointed pastors, who are the angels, messengers of God, to his churches. The Lord Jesus Christ holds them in his right hand, puts them where he wants them, gives them the messages they are responsible to deliver, uses them as he sees fit, and protects them as they go about his business. Let every true gospel preacher be esteemed by God's saints as an angel of



God sent with a message from God for their souls (1 Thess. 5:12-13).

### **Christ is 'the Lion of the tribe of Judah' (Rev. 5:5)**

Our Savior sprang from the tribe of Judah and is comparable to a lion. Like a lion, he is strong and courageous. Like a lion, he devours his enemies. Like a lion, he always prevails. He prevailed over our enemies. He prevailed with God as our Surety and Substitute. And he prevails over the hearts of chosen sinners in saving grace.

### **Our Savior is called 'the Root of David' (Rev. 5:5)**

Later, he is called 'the Root and offspring of David' (22:16). He is both the God from whom David obtained his life and the Man who came from the root of David's house. As a Man, our Savior arose 'as a root out of a dry ground' (Isa. 53:2). Yet, he is the Root from which all his people draw their life. The Root of our family tree is Jesus Christ himself!

### **'In the midst of the throne stood a Lamb' (Rev. 5:6)**

That Lamb standing in the midst of the throne of God is Christ our Savior, who was slain for us. He is seen standing in the midst of the throne because he is the center of God's decrees and works and the One who executes all God's purposes. He alone is worthy and able to open the book of divine predestination and fulfil it. Christ stands in the midst of the throne and of the twenty-four elders (the church of God) and the four beasts (the preachers of the gospel) as the Savior of all his people and the One of whom all his servants speak. The throne John saw represents the glory of God as well as the dominion of God; and Christ, as the Lamb of God, is the revelation and accomplishment of God's glory.

**This Lamb is 'the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world'**  
(Rev. 13:8)

In the purpose and decree of God, in anticipation of the fall, for the fulfilling of God's covenant, Christ was looked upon by God the Father as our all-sufficient, sin-atonement sacrifice before ever the world was made. God's elect were looked upon in him as being saved from eternity (Rom. 8:28-31; Eph. 1:3-6; 2 Tim. 1:9). All that we experience in time of God's redeeming grace was done for us in eternity in God's decrees. Before the world was made, in the mind and purpose of almighty God, Christ was the Lamb slain. That means that in the mind of God, from all eternity, the covenant of grace was fulfilled, the ransom price was paid, the Surety was exalted, and God's elect were saved.

**The Lord Jesus Christ is called 'Faithful And True'** (Rev. 19:11)

What a name for the Son of God! He well deserves it for he is faithful and true in all things. He is Faithful to his people, to his covenant, to his promises, and to himself. He is True. He is both the Truth and the True One. Jesus Christ is a true Friend and Brother (Prov. 17:17), a true Savior (1 John 1:9; 2:1-2), and a true Husband (S. Of S. 5:1-9). So true is this Husband to his bride that he will never leave her and will never let her leave him.

**He is 'The Word Of God'** (Rev. 19:13)

'In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God' (John 1:1). Christ is the Word by which God reveals himself and through which the triune God performs all his works. He is the eternal, creating Word, by whom all things were made (John 1:3; Heb. 11:2). He is the incarnate, revealing Word, by whom God is revealed to man (John 1:14, 18). And he is the almighty, saving Word (Heb. 4:12-13), by whom God calls out and saves his people in regenerating grace.

## **Our Savior is the ‘King Of Kings and Lord Of Lords’ (Rev. 19:16)**

As we saw in chapter 1, verse 5, the Lord Jesus Christ is the absolute, singular, rightful, sovereign Monarch of heaven and earth (Acts 2:32-36).

## **The Lord Jesus Christ is that one who declares, ‘behold, I make all things new’ (Rev. 21:5-6)**

In grace, he makes all things new. ‘Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new’ (2 Cor. 5:17). In heavenly glory, he makes all things new, granting to his people a new name and a new life, without the possibility of sin, sorrow, or death. And in the last days, he will create ‘a new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness’ (2 Pet. 3:13).

## **Christ is the ‘Alpha and Omega’ (Rev. 22:13)**

He is the ‘a’ and the ‘z’, the first and the last, the beginning and the end of all things. The covenant of grace begins and ends with Christ. The whole of creation has its origin in Christ and shall find its consummation in Christ. Every event of providence comes from Christ and shall glorify Christ. The entire Volume of Holy Scripture, from beginning to end, speaks of Christ. And in the salvation of God's elect Jesus Christ is the beginning, the end, and everything between (1 Cor. 1:30-31).

## **Our Redeemer is ‘The Bright and Morning Star’ (Rev. 22:16)**

He is the Light that shines in darkness, that shines in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God. He is the Day Star of grace, the Sun of Righteousness, risen over this sin-cursed earth, with healing in his wings. And he is the Star of that great eternal day yet to come.

**Our dear Savior, the lord Jesus Christ, declares, 'Surely, I come quickly' (Rev. 22:20)**

Soon he shall appear! Suddenly, without warning, the King of glory shall come again to destroy his enemies, save his people, restore his creation, and glorify his Father. 'Then cometh the end,' when the God-man Mediator will perform his last mediatorial work. He shall deliver up the kingdom, all the hosts of his elect unto God the Father, saying, 'Behold I and the children which God hath given me!' And God shall be 'all in all' (Heb. 2:13; 1 Cor. 15:24-28).

## 2

# Who is Jesus Christ

*'John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; (5) And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, (6) And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.'* (Revelation 1:4-6)

### Revelation 1:4-6

Salvation is to be had only by trusting the Christ of Holy Scripture. Any other Christ is a false Christ. 'The one who is to be enshrined in our minds and hearts must be the true Christ of the Bible. Otherwise we have an idol at the center of our faith' (John Legg). We must know who Jesus Christ is and what he has done if we are to trust him and be saved by him. Faith in a false Christ is false faith.

Knowing that many false prophets had gone out into the world in the spirit of antichrist (1 John 4:1-3), John identifies the Lord Jesus Christ in his salutation (Rev. 1:4-6). He shows us that all grace and peace come to fallen, sinners from the eternal, triune God (Father, Son and Holy Spirit). These two things fulfil every need we have before God and satisfy the desires of every renewed heart - Grace and Peace! Grace is God's free, loving favor bestowed upon those who deserve his wrath. It includes all the bounty of heaven: the pardon of sin, justification, eternal life, preservation, sanctification and glorification. 'Peace,' William Hendriksen wrote, is 'the reflection of the smile of God in the heart of the believer who has been reconciled to God through Jesus Christ.' Peace is always the result of revealed grace. Those who know the grace of God enjoy the peace of God.

## Who is Jesus Christ

That question may seem trite to some who read these pages; but no question is more important. Jesus is the name given to him by the angel. It means 'Deliverer,' or 'Savior' (Matt. 1:21). This Jesus is the Christ, God's promised Anointed One, the Messiah, the One set forth in the types and prophecies of the Old Testament Scriptures, the long awaited Redeemer King of his people. He is the Son of God and the Son of Man, Immanuel, the God-man, God and man in one glorious Person. He is as much God as though he were not man and as much man as though he were not God. This God-man is 'the Savior of the world' (1 John 4:14).

*Jesus Christ is 'the faithful witness'* (John 1:1-5, 14, 18; Heb. 1:1-3; Col. 2:9).

In his prophetic office he is the revelation of God's Being and attributes (John 14:9). He is the One in and by whom the love, mercy, grace and goodness of God to his people is revealed (John 17:2, 6, 22-26). The truth and justice of God are revealed in his sin-atoning death (Rom. 3:24-26), which is our only way of access to God (John 3:14-16; 14:6). It is Christ who has revealed the sure and certain hope of eternal glory and opened the way for sinners to inherit it (John 11:25; 14:1-3). Though the revelation of God is complete in Christ, (No other word from God is needed or expected!), it is continually made known to chosen sinners by his Spirit through the ministry of the Word (1 John 1:1).

*Christ is also 'the first begotten of the dead.'*

This speaks of his priestly office. He who died for our sins rose again as our great High Priest and opened for us the way of life, giving us acceptance with and access to the holy God (Heb. 10:19-22). This title, 'the first begotten of the dead,' implies three things: 1. *Christ was the first to be raised from death to immortality.* 2. *Christ was the first and only to be raised from the dead by his own power (John 10:18).* 3. *Christ was raised from the dead as the firstfruits of the resurrection (1 Cor. 15:23). He was raised as the Representative of God's elect; and his resurrection is the pledge of theirs.*

Our Savior is 'the prince of the kings of the earth.' As the result of his death and resurrection as our Substitute, the Lord Jesus Christ has been exalted and given dominion over all flesh (Phil. 2:9-11). He is King of kings and Lord of lords. All men, both small and great, are under the sovereign dominion of the Lord Jesus Christ. His mediatorial rule over all flesh is the reward of his redemptive work (John 17:2; Rom. 14:9; Isa. 53:10-12). Christ, who died to redeem his elect, now rules the universe to save them. All people are ruled by him, absolutely. All are accountable to him. And, sooner or later, all shall acknowledge his rightful claims as Lord over them.

## **What has the Lord Jesus Christ done**

'Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father' - It was not John's purpose to tell us all that Christ has done for us; but to excite our hearts with gratitude and praise to our Savior. He mentions just three things that our great God and Savior has done for his own elect, but they include all other things.

### *1. The Lord Jesus Christ loved us*

Let men talk all they will about God's 'universal love.' 'Universal love' is no love at all! It offers no hope, inspires no gratitude and brings no praise to God. Christ loved us. He loved us particularly (Isa. 43:4; Mal. 1:2; Rev. 3:9). He loved us eternally (Jer. 31:3). He loved us freely (Hosea 14:4). He loved us effectually (Deut. 7:8). He loved us and loves us perseveringly (John 13:1). Because he loved us, our Savior would not allow us to perish under the wrath of God!

### *2. Therefore, he 'washed us from our sins in his own blood'*

All who are loved by Christ with an everlasting love have been washed from all sin in the fountain of 'his own blood.' The word 'washed' has a double meaning, 'washed' and 'loosed.' Christ washed away our sins when he poured out his life's blood unto death upon the cross. By his precious blood, the Son of God made an

atonement for our sins, justified us from all sin, and removed all sin from us, past, present and future! So thorough, complete, and effectual is his atoning sacrifice that all for whom he bled and died are fair, pure, without spot, and perfectly holy in the sight of God. Christ has also loosed us from the guilt and dominion of sin by the Spirit's application of his blood to our hearts (Heb. 9:14). This is redemption both accomplished and applied. It was accomplished at Calvary and is applied in effectual calling. Christ's blood atonement was both particular and effectual. It is as broad as the love of God and as narrow as the number of those who are actually loosed from their sins by it.

### *3. The Lord Jesus Christ has 'made us kings and priests unto God and his Father'*

All who believe on Christ are kings and priests unto God in him. Every child of God in this world is a king. We have received a kingdom of grace which cannot be taken away. We reign as kings over our enemies: sin, Satan and the world. We live and fare as kings, robed in the royal apparel of Christ's righteousness, fed and provided for from the treasury of heaven, and attended to by the angels of God. When this life is ended, we will sit as kings with Christ upon his throne.

Every believer is also a priest. The priesthood of the believer has been twisted by many to mean that everyone has the right to believe and do whatever he sees fit. Ask the sons of Aaron about that (See Leviticus 10:1-3). The priesthood of the believer means that God's people neither need nor desire any earthly 'priest.' Christ is our Priest; and we are priests unto God in him. In him, we have constant access to God. We personally confess our sins to God and obtain forgiveness at the mercy-seat, Christ Jesus. And we offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by him (1 Peter 2:5).

### **What is the result of our Savior's work**

'To him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.' As God the Father has given Christ all preeminence, glory, and dominion as the reward of his work, so sinners saved by his grace gladly ascribe to



him all preeminence, glory and dominion. Throughout the Book of Revelation, as throughout the entire Bible, all glory is ascribed to God in Christ. None is ascribed or given to any creature (4:8, 11; 5:9, 13; 19:10-12; 1 Cor. 1:26-31). Christ has all glory and dominion. His glory and dominion must and shall endure forever. 'He must reign!' And every believer bows to, trusts, and delights in Christ's glory and dominion. We say with John, 'Amen!' So let it be! So it shall be! Do you see who Christ is? Do you realize what he has done? Have you experienced his saving work? Then give all glory to him. As God the Father has put all things into the hands of his Son, so you must trust all things into his hands. You may safely trust him in all things and for all things. He is Jesus the Christ!

### 3

## Christ the coming King

*'Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.'*

### Revelation 1:7

Here is an announcement worthy of attention, admiration, and investigation. 'Behold, he cometh with the clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so. Amen.' John is not describing the pompous parade of some earthly despot. He is talking about the glorious appearance of the great God who is our Savior. He is proclaiming the second advent of the King of kings in his glory. That same Jesus whom the disciples saw ascending into heaven shall come again. The God-man who now rules all things from his lofty throne in heaven is coming to this world again.

'Behold,' pause, look, consider this great fact. The finger of inspiration points to this momentous event, and says, 'Behold, he cometh!' These words should sound like a terrifying alarm in the heart of every unbeliever; but they are words of joy, comfort, hope and peace to every child of God. Your trials may be heavy. Your temptations may be many. Though your heart now aches, both with affliction and with sin, you have reason to be of good cheer. All your troubles are temporary. Do not look upon them as though they will last forever. 'Behold, he cometh!' And 'I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us' (Rom. 8:18).

Having shown us what Christ has done for us in verses 5 and 6, John here encourages us to live in expectation of the fact that the Lord Jesus Christ is coming again in power and great glory. Though Christ's second coming is not the central theme of the Book of Revelation, 'Yet it constitutes a real source of comfort for afflicted believers. It is the hope of believers and the consternation of the

enemies of the church' (William Hendriksen). Therefore, John gives us this picture of Christ the coming King.

## **Who is coming**

The One who is coming is the One John has just described, 'Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten from the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth...him that loved us and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father.' He is the One who came in humiliation as the Son of Man. Two thousand years ago the Son of God came into this world as a man. In order to redeem his people, he took manhood into union with himself and dwelt in human flesh. Everything associated with the earthly life and ministry of the Lord Jesus Christ was humiliation (Phil. 2:5-8; 2 Cor. 8:9). He was born in Bethlehem in a cow stable! He lived in poverty and sorrow. He was tempted in all points like as we are. His disciples, his followers, were the despised riff-raff of society: publicans, fishermen, harlots, and beggars.

This One who is coming is the One who suffered and died as the sinner's Substitute at Calvary. In dark Gethsemane, our Savior's agony was so great that he sweat blood. His heart broke within him as he anticipated the shame he must suffer to redeem us. There he was arrested like a common thief in the dark of night. The Lord of glory was beaten, mocked, and led through the streets of Jerusalem in a procession of humiliation and sorrow. Then he was stripped naked, nailed to a wooden cross, and hung up to die by the hands of wicked men. All of this he voluntarily endured because he had come into this world to die in the place of chosen sinners (Rom. 5:6-8; Gal. 4:4-5).

As he hung upon the cursed tree, the Lord Jesus Christ was made to be sin for us (2 Cor. 5:21; 1 Peter 2:24). He suffered all the vengeance and wrath of almighty God in our place (Gal. 3:13). He died under the curse of God's holy law, satisfying all the claims of the law's justice against us, so that God might be just and yet justify the ungodly (Rom. 3:24-26). Then he was buried in a borrowed tomb.

This One of whom John says, 'Behold, he cometh,' is the Christ of God who now reigns as King of kings and Lord of lords. Though he

lived as the man of sorrows and died as the sinner's Substitute under the wrath of God, he is yet alive! On the third day after his death he arose triumphant over death, hell and the grave. Forty days later the crucified Christ was exalted. He ascended back into heaven, took his seat upon the throne of universal monarchy and was crowned with glory and honor. There he reigns as King supreme for evermore (Act 2:36). This One who is coming is Christ the King. He is not coming to be king. He is coming as King! Christ the King is coming to put an end to all rebellion in his empire. 'And all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed' (Isa. 45:24). The Lord Jesus Christ who 'loved us and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God,' is coming again. 'Behold, he cometh!'

### **What should our attitude be with regard to Christ's coming**

We should look upon the second coming of Christ as a matter of fact. John does not say, 'He will come some day,' or 'He will come soon,' or even, 'He may come at anytime.' He says, 'Behold, he cometh!' His language is in the present tense. He seems to have caught a glimpse of Christ coming even as he was writing. He speaks of it as a matter of fact, a present reality, not as a distant hope. He who came in humiliation to suffer is coming in power to conquer. He who came to redeem is coming to gather his redeemed ones. This is not something to be embraced as a prophetic theory in the development of a sound eschatological creed. It is a fact to be seen with the eye of faith and anticipated in the believing heart.

The Word of God speaks plainly and constantly about Christ's glorious second advent (Jude 14; Job 19:25; Dan. 7:13-14; Acts 1:11; 1 Thess. 4:16; 1 Peter 5:4; 2 Peter 3:10; John 14:3). Our Savior gave us perpetual reminders of his second coming in the ordinances of the gospel. Every time a believer confesses faith in Christ by believer's baptism, we are taught to look for Christ's second coming. The new convert goes down into the watery grave as one crucified with Christ and rises up out of the water as one risen with Christ in the new birth, living in hope of the resurrection at the Lord's coming (Rom. 6:4-6). As often as we sit around the Lord's Table with God's saints and take the bread and wine, we are vividly reminded

that Christ is coming (1 Cor. 11:24-26). Though that is a blessed ordinance, it is only a temporary thing. We will cease to celebrate the Lord's Supper when our Lord who has gone away returns.

We should always look upon Christ's second coming with immediate interest and anxious expectation. I fear that our thoughts about Christ's second coming are too much like the scoffer's words. Though we might never say the words, 'Where is the promise of his coming,' I am afraid we live too much as those who do not expect it to happen. That should not be! John says, 'Behold, he cometh!' He will be here so soon that John puts it in the present tense - 'He cometh!' He means for us to understand that Christ is already on his way back to this world.

Do not imagine that our Lord delays his coming, or that he is simply waiting in heaven to return at the appointed hour. Everything he is doing in providence and grace he is doing in preparation for his glorious advent. We get uneasy because he has been gone for two thousand years; but he does not calculate time as we do. To him one day is as a thousand years and a thousand years as one day (2 Peter 3:8). By that measurement he has only been away for two days! He went away on business for his beloved bride (John 14:1-3; 16:7). As soon as his business is done, as soon as everything that has to be done is done, he will return. His bride may fret and worry, but he knows what he is doing. He will not be moved with passion. He is faithful. He dwells in the leisure of eternity and in the serenity of sovereignty. He is not limited by time and space. He will accomplish his work. Then he will return.

From the very moment that he went away, the Lord Jesus has been coming back again. Everything is moving toward that end. 'Behold, he cometh!' He is on his way! Every hour brings him nearer. Soon he shall appear the second time, without sin, unto salvation. 'Now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.' At the time appointed, Christ will appear. We should await our Savior's coming with patience and anticipation. The grace of God teaches us to be always 'looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ' (Titus 2:13). Looking for the glorious appearing of Christ, be patient in trial (1 Peter 1:7), diligent in service (Acts 1:10-11), and always watchful. Live upon the tiptoe of faith, looking for Christ to appear.

## **How will the Lord Jesus Christ appear**

John says, 'Behold, he cometh with the clouds.' John Gill tells us that this 'denotes the grand and magnificent manner in which he will come, making the clouds his chariots...and the visibility of his coming.' When our Savior comes, he will make a glorious, climatic appearance. 'He comes with the clouds,' that is with glory (Dan. 7:13; Mk. 14:62; Rev. 14:14; Ezek. 1:4-28) and with anger, wrath, judgment (Zeph. 1:15; Ps. 97:2). The Bible knows nothing about the invisible or secret second coming. Nowhere is this taught. On the contrary, 'every eye shall see him' (William Hendriksen). When Christ comes, everyone will know it!

In the wilderness, the presence of the Lord was known by the visible pillar of a cloud by day and of fire by night. The cloud was the sure token of God's presence. Even so, every eye shall see 'the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory' (Matt. 24:30). Christ will come with great majesty. The King of Glory shall descend from heaven with clouds of angels and of saints at his side. All the forces of nature will announce his arrival. The archangel will shout, the trump of God will sound, the thunder shall announce him, the lightening shall dance before him, and the clouds will be his chariot. As God came down upon Sinai in clouds and thick darkness to give the law, so shall the God-man descend in final judgment.

His coming with clouds also implies the power with which he shall appear. 'His strength is in the clouds.' He once came as a tender plant, a root out of dry ground, robed in swaddling clothes, and laid in a manger; but now he comes with clouds, robed with the tapestry of heaven's throne, in power and great glory. Certainly, the clouds represent the terror of his judgment. All believers shall be caught up together with him in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air (1 Thess. 4:17). But, to those unbelieving rebels who remain upon the earth, those clouds shall be signs of horrifying wrath and judgment (Ps. 97:1-6), as clouds filled with justice, vengeance, and anger. The Lord Jesus Christ is coming with clouds of unparalleled splendor. To his saints, this is glorious. To his enemies, this will be terrifying (1 Thess. 5:2-10; 2 Thess. 1:6-10).

## **What will happen when Christ comes again**

It is evident that Christ's coming will be a literal appearance. It is true, Christ comes to his people spiritually in grace, in providence, and at death. But John is talking about the literal, bodily, visible coming of the Son of God to this earth the second time. Child of God, you will see your Savior with the very same eyes with which you read these words, for at his glorious appearance there will be a general resurrection (John 5:28-29; 1 Cor. 15:51-58; Job 19:25-26).

At his coming, the Lord Jesus Christ will be seen of all men. 'Every eye shall see him.' Every child of Adam, both the living and the dead, shall see the God-man face to face. Your eyes and mine shall look upon him. In that day, we will look on him, nothing and no one else but him. Nothing else will be of any significance. Every believer shall look upon him with satisfaction and delight (1 John 3:2).

'They also which pierced him' shall see him. Pilate and Judas, Herod and Caiaphas, the Jews and the soldiers, all shall see him. Indeed, all who have pierced him by enmity, rebellion and unbelief shall see him. When our Lord appears the second time, an overwhelming horror shall engulf the world. 'All kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him.' In the last day, as in this present day, God's elect in the world will be few. However, in that great day, Christ will conquer his enemies. Every knee shall bow before him and every tongue shall confess that he is Lord (Isa. 45:23-24; Phil. 2:9-11). Then every unbeliever, every rebel will wring his hands in fear, scream in terror, and their hearts will convulse with horror before the wrath of the Lamb (Rev. 6:14-17). What do God's people say to these things? 'Even so. Amen!' 'Zion heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced because of thy judgments, O Lord' (Ps. 97:8). Our hearts rejoice at the prospect of Christ's coming, his triumph over all his enemies, our complete salvation, and the ultimate , universal revelation of our Savior's glory.

## 4

# Christ the Alpha and the Omega

*'I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.'*

### Revelation 1:8

Four times in the book of Revelation our Lord Jesus Christ appeared to John and identified himself with these words: 'I am Alpha and Omega' (1:8, 11; 21:6; 22:13). The words contain no deep, hidden mystery. They are simply the first and last letters of the Greek alphabet. In our language the words would be, 'I am A and Z'. That is, 'I am the beginning and the ending.' As John Gill points out, 'These letters, "Alpha and Omega", being the first and the last of the alphabet, may stand for the whole.' The meaning of the text is this: 'I am the beginning of all things and the end of all things, and everything between the beginning and the end.'

With these words, 'I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending...the first and the last,' our Savior identifies himself as Jehovah (Isa. 41:4; 44:6; 48:10-12). Indeed, this is what he says by way of explanation, I am 'the Lord, which is, which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.' The Lord Jesus Christ, our Redeemer, is God over all, was God from eternity, and is to come as God to judge the world. He is now the Savior of all who come to God by him, was the Savior of all his saints in the Old Testament, being the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world, and is to come as the Savior of God's elect, without sin unto salvation.

This text describes the eternity of Christ, who is, was, and ever shall be. It also speaks of our Savior's immutability. He is always the same, unchanging and unchangeable. What he is, he always was, and shall forever be. He is the same, yesterday, today, and forever (Heb. 13:8). His Person, his love, his virtue, and his purpose are all immutable. The text also sets forth the glorious preeminence of Christ (Col. 1:18). As it has pleased the Father to give his Son preeminence in all things, it is so. Christ is the beginning of all things, the substance of all things, and the end of all things. Our Savior is



himself God, 'the Almighty'! He is the Creator, Sustainer, and Ruler of all things. The One whose blood and righteousness we trust, to whose dominion we gladly submit, and into whose hands we have committed our souls, is himself God, the Almighty. We have nothing to fear. Our Savior is God. And we are safe in his hands (John 10:27-30).

### **When our Savior says, 'I am Alpha and Omega,' he is describing both his glory and his humiliation**

Without question, these words have reference to the glorious dignity of our Savior's Person and to the depths of his willing humiliation to save us. Christ Jesus is Alpha, the firstborn, the chief, the preeminent One of every creature. As a man, his body was created in time in the womb of the virgin by the Holy Spirit (Matt. 1:20; Heb. 10:5). Yet, he is the One who created all things. Therefore, he is above all things (Heb. 1:1-14).

The word 'Alpha' suggests that Christ is the best. He is better than all who came before him. If you put all others together, he stands head and shoulders above them all as the best. We use the same kind of language today. We say of a car, 'It is A-1'. That means it is the best of its kind. We say of a craftsman, 'He is A-1.' That means he is the best in his trade. Our Lord Jesus Christ says of himself, 'I am Alpha, I am A-1, I am the best there is.' And all his people gladly acknowledge that it is so.

Is he a Son? He is the firstborn Son, the only begotten Son, the eternal Son, and the only perfectly obedient Son. All other sons are made to be sons by faith in him who is the Son (Eph. 1:5). Is he a Prophet? All other prophets stand behind him by an infinite distance and point to him, bearing witness to him (Acts 10:43). Is he a Priest? All other priests of the Aaronic and Levitical orders were only types of him. Their only purpose was to represent Christ until he came. He is the fulfillment of them. He is the great high Priest of our profession (Heb. 9:11-12). Is he a King? Indeed, Christ is a King like no other. He is King of kings and Lord of lords! (Dan. 4:34, 35, 37). Is he the Builder of his church? Then he is the wise Master-Builder. Is he a Shepherd? Then he is the Good Shepherd, the Chief Shepherd, and the Great Shepherd. Is Christ a Foundation? Then he is the tried and

proven Foundation, the only Sure Foundation. Those who build upon this Foundation shall never fall. Is he a Corner-Stone? Then he is the chief Corner-Stone. Is he a Rock? Then he is the only Rock of safety and refuge, the Rock of our Salvation. Is he Water? Then he is the Water of Life. Is Christ Bread? Then he is the Bread of Heaven. Is he Light? Then he is the Light of the world. Is he a Refuge? Then he is the sure, eternal, saving Refuge for our souls.

It matters not what title our Lord takes to himself, or what character he assumes, he is in all respects Alpha, A-1. He infinitely surpasses all that may be compared to him, as the sun excels the stars. When the sun arises, the stars fade in its light. And when Christ appears, all others pale into insignificance. He who is best is preeminent, and well deserves the praise and glory of all. Christ is Alpha. Let no flesh glory in his presence! All who know him glory only in him and give glory to him alone (Jer. 9:23-24; 1 Cor. 1:30-31).

Christ, we know, is also Omega, the lowest and the last, in his voluntary condescension and humiliation. In order to save us, Christ Jesus became the very least among men! This, I believe, is the meaning of our Lord's words in Matthew 11:11. 'He that is least in the kingdom of heaven is the greatest of all.'

How can a man describe the depths of our Lord's voluntary humiliation? He who is God stooped to become a man! (Phil. 2:7-8). In order to save us, the Son of God became one of us! He became what we are, so that we might be what he is. He stooped to become a man, stooped again to become the lowest of men, stooped again to become the servant of men, and stooped again to be made sin and die in the place of sinful men! Behold the depths of his humiliation! When Christ was made to be sin for us, he who is God was forsaken by God as the object of God's horrible wrath! He cried, 'My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?' Then he answered his own agonizing cry, 'Thou art holy.' A holy God cannot look upon sin. 'But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people. All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, He trusted on the Lord, that he would deliver him: let him deliver him (if he delighted in him)' (Ps. 22:1-8). At last, the Son of God stooped to death, death under the infinite, inflexible justice of God for *us!*

## **In the book of holy scripture, Christ is the Alpha and the Omega**

Read Luke 24:27, 44-47, and John 5:39, and learn the meaning and message of God's holy Word. Christ is Alpha, the Beginning, for the first line of Genesis speaks of him: 'In the beginning God' (Gen. 1:1; cf. John 1:1-3). And he is the Omega, the Ending, for the last line of Revelation speaks of him: 'The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all' (Rev. 22:21). And he is everything between the beginning and the ending. Every book of the Bible, every chapter, every verse, every sentence, every word speaks of Christ. If you could squeeze the whole Volume of Inspiration down to its very essence and substance, you would find Christ, only Christ, and nothing but Christ. Christ is the living Word of whom the written Word speaks. The purpose of the Holy Spirit in moving men to write the Scriptures was to reveal Christ. That is the only purpose of the Inspired Volume (John 16:14). Our Lord said concerning the whole Volume of the Scriptures, 'They testify of me!'

The whole message of the Bible is Jesus Christ, and him crucified. The Word of God is like an alabaster box full of spikenard very precious. Break it open, and you smell nothing but the sweet aroma of Jesus Christ, our dear Redeemer. The Old Testament, from Genesis to Malachi, proclaims one message: The Redeemer is coming! The prophets and the kings, the priests and the judges, the preachers and the singers, the laws and the sacrifices all look one way. They all stand like cherubim over the ark, desiring to see God's Salvation.

The four Gospels and the Book of Acts all declare one thing: The Redeemer has come! Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John record in meticulous detail the incarnation, earthly life, ministry, death, and resurrection of Christ as the sinner's Substitute. They speak of nothing else. In the Book of Acts, Luke records the works of Christ, the ascended King. As the Book of Revelation is called 'The revelation of Jesus Christ,' the Book of Acts might well be called 'The Acts of Jesus Christ our King.'

The apostolic Epistles and the Book of Revelation all say one thing: The Redeemer is coming again! From Romans through Revelation, the apostles expound to us the meaning of our Lord's

doctrine and call for us to watch for his coming with expectant hearts. Soon, Christ shall appear to gather his redeemed ones unto himself!

### **Ransomed sinners rejoice to know that with regard to the holy law of God, Christ is Alpha and Omega**

Christ is the lawgiver; and so he is Alpha, the Beginning of the law. And Christ is the fulfillment of the law. So he is Omega, 'the end of the law for righteousness to everyone that believeth' (Rom. 10:4). You and I are neither Alpha nor Omega to the law. We have not met, nor can we ever meet its demands. Who among the fallen sons of Adam would dare assert that he has met the first letter of the law? 'Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart.' And none of us measure up to the second letter of the law. - 'Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.'

If you would see the law fulfilled, look not to man, but to Christ alone. He alone honored, kept, and fulfilled the law. Christ fulfilled the law's requirements perfectly as a man. He loved God with all his heart, and loved his neighbor as himself. And in death, Christ satisfied the law's justice, removed the law's curse and penalty from us, and put an end to the law's covenant. Our dear Savior obeyed the law as the Representative of God's elect, and died under the penalty of the law as our Substitute. His obedience has been imputed to all who believe, for righteousness.

Because we are in Christ, we are not under the law, in any sense whatsoever, but under grace! The plain statements of Holy Scripture unquestionably assert the believer's entire freedom from the law (Rom. 6:14; 7:4; 8:1; 10:4; Gal. 3:13, 24, 25; Col. 2:10-23; 1 Tim. 1:8-10). Believers look to Christ alone for all holiness and righteousness before God. We have no righteousness of our own, with which to commend ourselves to God (Isa. 64:6). We trust Christ, 'the Lord our Righteousness' (Jer. 23:6), who is made of God unto us 'righteousness and sanctification and redemption' (1 Cor. 1:30).

We seek holiness; but we never trust our holiness. We seek to live in righteousness; but we never imagine that we have attained righteousness. We seek virtue; but we never look to our virtue for merit with God. Our only saving, sanctifying righteousness is the righteousness of Christ. As we were made sinners, not by what we

have done, but by what our father Adam did, even so we are made righteous, not by what we do, but by what our Representative and Federal Head, the Lord Jesus Christ has done for us (Rom. 5:18-19).

We trust Christ alone for acceptance with God. With his imputed righteousness, we are complete, perfect, holy, and forever accepted in the Beloved (Col. 2:10). The law demands perfection; but it cannot demand, nor can it have, greater perfection than we have by the imputation of Christ's righteousness. The law demands satisfaction; but it cannot require, nor can it find, greater satisfaction than we offer in the blood of our dear Substitute. Christ is the Alpha and the Omega of the law.

### **In the whole of God's creation, Christ is Alpha and Omega**

He is the beginning of all things, and the Ruler and Sustainer of all things from the beginning to the ending (Rom. 11:36). Christ is the Alpha of creation, for all things were created by him (John 1:1-3). He brought this world into being by his Divine power. No, this world did not evolve into being from some mystical 'cosmic boom' billions of years ago. It would require incredible ignorance, or willful rebellion to God, to imagine such a thing. Jesus Christ our Savior created this universe.

Christ is the Omega of creation, for all things were created by him (Rev. 4:11). In the end, when our Lord's purpose has been accomplished, it shall be plainly revealed that every creature in God's universe, animate and inanimate, and every event of providence, both good and bad, has served him and has been used by him for the glory of his own great name (Rev. 5:11-14). Yes, all men and angels, either willingly or unwillingly, serve the cause of the Creator's glory. He sees to it (Prov. 16:4). From the beginning to the ending of creation, Christ rules and sustains all things for the glory of his own great name (Col. 1:15-20).

### **In all the purposes and covenant transaction of the triune God, Christ is the Alpha and the Omega**

I realize that the thoughts of God, his eternal purposes, his sovereign decrees, and his everlasting covenant are things about which we know only a little. But this much is revealed; Christ is the Beginning of all and the Ending of all, the Alpha and the Omega. In Isaiah 45, we read of God's purposes and decrees, and his sovereign rule of all things. The chapter ends with Christ our God calling upon men to bow to him in faith and obtain eternal life (v. 22), and declaring that in the end all men shall bow to him (v. 23). God's purpose shall be accomplished; and his purpose always has to do with his Son.

Election is God's choice of some from Adam's fallen race to eternal life in Christ, and his determination to save them by Christ (Eph. 1:4). Predestination is God's eternal decree to make all of his elect like his dear Son, the Lord Jesus Christ (Rom. 8:29-30). Providence is his wise, sovereign, orderly arrangement, rule and disposition of all things to accomplish that end (Eph. 1:11). The covenant of grace is God's eternal purpose to save certain people by the merits of his Son and for the glory of his Son (Heb. 10:5-7, 10-17). If you and I could be permitted to read the book of God's eternal decrees, we would see that it is a book written from eternity, sealed with immutability, dyed crimson in the blood of the sin-atonement Lamb slain from the foundation of the world, written from beginning to end with one object in mind; and that one object is the eternal glory of Christ, the Son of God.

### **In the whole affair of salvation, Christ is Alpha and Omega**

John certainly has reference to this fact. In the preceding verses, he described the work of salvation, and he ascribed the whole of it to the Lord Jesus (vv. 5-8). Christ loved us in the beginning. Christ redeemed us in time. And Christ is coming for us in the end. In the work of salvation, Jesus Christ is Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the Ending, the First and the Last, and everything between.

Christ is the Alpha of salvation because he called us from death to life by the power of his Spirit (John 5:25). He shall at the last day present all his elect holy, blameless, and unrepugnant to his Father by the merits of his own blood and righteousness; so he is the Omega of salvation too (Col. 1:22). And Christ is everything between because from beginning to end, he holds us in life by the power of

his grace. Christ held us in physical life until he saved us by his grace; and he will hold us in grace until he brings us to glory. We are in his hands. He cannot be induced by any means, or for any reason, to let us go (John 10:27-30). This is our security! Child of God, lean upon Christ with all the weight of your soul. Cast yourself entirely upon him. He will not fail. He who began his work in you will finish his work in you (Phil. 1:6). He who called you will keep you. Christ was never Alpha, yet without being Omega too.

### **In Heaven's eternal glory, Christ will be both Alpha and Omega**

In Revelation 22:13, our Lord announces his glorious appearance with these words, 'I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last.' When all the promises and prophecies of Holy Scripture are fulfilled, when the mystery of God's eternal purpose has been accomplished, when the judgment is over, when the damned are forever cast into hell and the righteous are forever with the Lord, when the new heavens and the new earth have been created, when time shall be no more, when the eternal glory is begun, Christ shall be Alpha and Omega still!

He is the Door of entrance, by whose merit we shall enter heaven. He shall be the first and foremost object of our vision in heaven. So Christ is the Alpha, the Beginning of heaven's glory. He is also the fulness, the consummation, and the cause of heaven's eternal, unending joy and reward. So he is the Omega too. From eternity to eternity, for ever and ever, Christ is the Alpha and the Omega, our unchanging and unchangeable God and Savior!

## 5

# THE CHRIST OF PATMOS

*'And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength' (Revelation 1:12-16)*

### **Revelation 1:9-20**

The apostle John had seen the Lord Jesus prior to this, not only with his natural eyes, but also with the eyes of his soul. He had beheld his Savior with the spiritual, discerning eye of faith. John saw the Lord Jesus in his life of obedience, in his agony in Gethsemane, and in his ignominious death. He had been privileged to behold the miraculous power, glorious transfiguration, and heavenly ascension of the God-man. Being taught by the Spirit of God, he knew what these things meant (1 John 1:1-3). Now, as he sat before his Savior in worshipful meditation in the Spirit, he was given this blessed vision of that One whom he loved above all others.

**Why should this vision of Christ which John had so many years ago be of any importance to us today?**

It is important and meaningful to us because this vision of Christ is a symbolical representation of the One who suffered and died for our sins. John immediately recognized the One who spoke to him as the Son of Man, his Lord and Savior. He was different, because he was now glorified. Still, he was the same, identical Person, essentially



unchanged (Heb. 13:8). There were no thorns on his brow, but John knew the brow. There were no nails in his hands, but John knew those hands. There was no agony in his voice, but John knew his Master's voice. This vision represents what Christ is now. What Christ was when he was upon the earth is of vital importance to us; but what he is now is equally vital. Too often men and women get so wrapped up in thinking about how Christ will appear in the future that they fail to recognize and adore him as he now is. As we struggle with the pains, sorrows, and trials of life in this world, we need to know what Christ is now, where he is now, and what he is doing now. The future will be glorious, both for Christ and his people, but we need help now! John's vision of Christ is of immediate interest to God's saints because it declares what Christ is to his churches in this world. John saw the Lord Jesus Christ in the midst of his churches. The vision should therefore be of special interest to all who are members of the churches of Christ. Every pastor, elder, deacon, or teacher in every Christian church, every member of a local church, should be greatly interested in the vision John describes here. It has to do with us! We are personally involved in it!

### **What does this vision tell us about our Lord Jesus Christ**

This is not a vision given for curious, speculative eyes to dissect and investigate. It is a vision for reverent, believing hearts to adore. The words of verses 12-16 are symbolic. They are not to be taken literally. They do not represent the physical appearance of Christ in heaven. They represent his spiritual dignity, majesty, and glory. The candlesticks are not literal candlesticks. The two-edged sword going out of our Lord's mouth is not a literal sword! The only way to interpret John's vision, indeed the only way to interpret any part of God's holy Word is with a God-given eye of spiritual discernment (1 Cor. 2:14-16).

*'I saw seven golden candlesticks' (v. 12)*

These candlesticks represent the seven churches of Asia Minor, which represented all the churches of God in this world throughout the ages of time (v. 20). There is, no doubt, a reference here to the

candlesticks in the sanctuary of the Old Testament tabernacle and temple (Ex. 25:37; Zech. 4:2). The church of Christ may be compared to a candlestick because it holds forth the light of the gospel in a dark world. It does not produce light. It simply holds forth the light put into it by the Holy Spirit. This is the privilege and responsibility of the local church. She must hold forth the light of the glorious gospel of Christ.

*'And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man' (v. 13)*

John saw the Lord Jesus Christ standing in the midst of his churches. What a delightful picture! Christ our risen Lord is ever present with his church in this world. He graciously visits the assemblies of his saints and holds sweet communion with his blood bought people (Matt. 18:20). He walks in the midst of his churches. He perpetually abides with his own. Christ rules as King in the midst of Zion. He is the Head of the church universal and the Head of every local church (Eph. 1:22; 4:15; 5:23). He provides for and protects his churches. Our King is also our Priest. Like the sons of Aaron in the tabernacle, Christ trims the candles in the candlesticks, causing the light of the gospel to burn bright and clear in his church.

*'Clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle' (v. 13)*

This robe is like the robe of Aaron, a holy garment. It is the righteousness of Christ. Do you get the picture? Christ is ever in the midst of his people as a sin-atoning High Priest. His royal robe of righteousness is a robe of his own making. It covers his whole body. It covers every member of his spiritual body, the church. The golden girdle that he wears is not around his waist, but around his paps, his chest. Christ wears the golden girdle of a King. It is a girdle of righteousness, faithfulness, and power. He wears the golden girdle of a Prophet. It is a girdle of truth. And he wears the golden girdle of a Priest. It is a girdle of love, with the names of his people inscribed upon it. How worthy Christ is of all our faith, worship, and love! He who redeemed us is ever with us. He is a King to rule over us and

protect us, a Prophet to teach us and guide us, and a Priest to intercede for us. And all that he does, he does in love for his own!

*'His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow' (v. 14)*

In the Song of Solomon, we are told that 'his locks are bushy, and black as a raven' (5:11). Is there a discrepancy? Certainly not! In the Song of Solomon, the church, his bride, is describing the perpetual youth and strength of her Beloved. Here John is viewing his eternity, purity, and wisdom. He who ever has the dew of his youth is the Ancient of Days (Dan. 7:9). In both passages, the picture of Christ is symbolical, not literal!

*'And his eyes were as a flame of fire' (v. 14)*

This speaks of our Savior's omniscience. He sees all and knows all. And the all-knowing Savior has flaming eyes of love for his people. His love never dims or grows cold, and being shed abroad in our hearts by his Spirit, it warms, revives, and refreshes us. His love, like a flame of fire, melts the hearts of his people. Child of God, these eyes are ever upon you. He who sees all and knows all can and will provide well for his own. Yet, these very eyes burn with wrath and vengeance against his enemies and ours.

*'And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace' (v. 15)*

These feet of brass refer to the power of Christ to support and defend his people. His feet being burned in a furnace indicates that in all our afflictions, he is afflicted. When we pass through the refining furnace of trials, afflictions, and chastisements, as all who follow Christ by faith must, our dear Lord is ever present with us (Isa. 43:2; Dan. 3:25). And these feet of brass will tread down all our enemies before us (Isa. 41:10-11).

*'And his voice as the sound of many waters' (v. 15)*

His voice is the gospel of free grace preached by his servants in this world. It is sounded across the waters, proclaimed throughout all the world. When sounded out, when preached in the power of the Holy Spirit, it is the effectual, irresistible power of God unto salvation (Isa. 55:11; 1 Thess. 1:5).

'And he had in his right hand seven stars' (v. 16). These 'stars are the angels' of the churches (v. 20), God's appointed pastors, God's messengers and ambassadors to his people, those men who faithfully preach the gospel of his free and sovereign grace in Christ Jesus. Gospel preachers are compared to stars, because God has placed them where he wants them as guiding lights to point sinners to Christ, the Way, the Truth, and the Life, directing their steps in the way of salvation, and to give direction to his people in this world (Heb. 13:7, 17). These stars, faithful gospel preachers, are the angels of God to his churches, and Christ holds them in his right hand. In the right hand of the Son of God, the pastor of the local church, God's messenger, is in the place of authority, power, approval, and security. Those men who come to the churches with God's message come with God's authority, do their work by God's power, have God's approval, and are kept and protected by God's mighty arm. They are 'in his right hand!' Behold God's messenger in Christ's right hand of sovereign power, and hear him say, 'Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm' (1 Chron. 16:22).

*'And out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword' (v. 16)*

This sword is the Word of God (Heb. 4:12). It is a weapon of offense and of defense. With it, Christ conquers his enemies and defends his church. It is a sword with two edges. It cuts both ways. With one side it slays our sin, with the other side, our self-righteousness. It is the sword of the Spirit, the Word of God, that pricks the heart and brings sinners down in repentance before the sovereign Christ.

*'And his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength' (v. 16)*

John had seen this before (Matt. 17:2). It speaks of the purity, dignity, majesty, and glory of Christ who is the Sun of Righteousness (Mal. 4:2). In the spiritual realm, Christ is the Sun, the Source, Sustainer, and Strength of all spiritual life. If you look directly at the

brilliant, noonday sun, it will burn your eyes, so that when you look away, no matter where you look, you will still see the sun. Even so, those who look upon Christ by faith and see the glory of God in him, have Sonburnt eyes. No matter where they look, they see Christ!

### **What was the result of this vision**

No one has ever had Christ revealed to him and walked away the same as he was before. When Christ reveals himself to a person, something happens. The results of such revelations are always pretty much the same. The flesh always withers before Christ, when he is pleased to reveal himself. John writes, 'And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as one dead' (v. 17). The same thing happened to Manoah (Judg. 13:25), Ezekiel (Ezek. 1:28), Isaiah (Isa. 6:1-5), and Daniel (Dan. 10:8-9). How blessed it is to fall at his feet as one who has been slain in his glorious presence! We are never so much alive as when we are dead at his feet. We are never so truly living as when our flesh withers in death before our great and glorious Savior. Every believer wants, more than anything else, the death of all that is sinful and rebellious in him.

Christ, who slays the flesh, will always raise and revive those he slays by the hand of his almighty grace. 'And he laid his right hand upon me' (v. 17). Life comes out of death. Revival comes out of withering. If you fall at his feet in the humiliation of broken hearted repentance, he will raise you up by his grace.

Christ revealed in the heart always brings a word of comfort and assurance to the one to whom he reveals himself. 'Fear not, I am the first and the last: I am he that liveth and was dead; and behold, I am alive evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death' (vv. 17-18). There is no reason for any believer to fear anything. Christ Jesus lived as our Surety from eternity, died as our Surety in time, and lives for evermore as our Surety in heaven; and he who is our Surety has sovereign power over death and the grave (Ps. 68:18-20). He will protect us in all our appointed ways and keep us by his grace. Cast all your care upon him. 'He careth for you' (1 Peter 5:7). And he will take care of you!

Once Christ reveals himself to a man, he gives that man a message to declare. He said to John, 'Write the things which thou

hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be here after' (v. 19). Then he explained the meaning of the vision John had. 'The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks - The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches' (v. 20). Everyone who has Christ revealed to him receives a message to declare to his fellow men. The message is always from Christ and about Christ; and the one who receives it understands it. We who have seen the Lord are his witnesses (Isa. 6:8; Acts 1:8). Let all who know him, young and old, men and women, go tell the world what a *great and glorious* Savior our Lord Jesus Christ is!

## 6

# Jesus Christ Is Alive!

*'I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death'*

### Revelation 1:18

Ever entertain great thoughts of Christ and you will have great delight in him. A great Savior gives a great sense of security to those who trust him. That sense of security promotes, not licentiousness, but dedication. It produces joy and peace which keeps the heart ever leaning upon Christ. If you would rise above the cares of the earth and the toys of time, you must set your affection on Christ and let your thoughts of him be elevated. Earth diminishes as Christ rises. The way to grow in grace is to let your thoughts of Christ grow.

As we look at Revelation 1:18, my singular object is to set before you the greatness of Christ, our ever living God and Savior. I want you to see him, 'high and lifted up.' I want, by the Spirit of God, to inspire your heart to

Bring forth the royal diadem  
And crown Him Lord of all!

May God make Christ glorious in your heart. I have no other desire. I know of no better way to show you Christ's greatness and glory than to give you his own description of his own glorious Being. this is how the glorified Christ described himself to John: 'I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore. Amen.'

### **Our dear Savior is alive**

That great God who came into this world as a man, that God-man who lived as our Representative to establish righteousness for us

and died as our Substitute to put away our sins, that very same God-man is alive today! And Christ is exactly the same now in heaven as he was when he was here upon the earth. It is true, he has undergone the great change of glorification and exaltation, but he is essentially the same. His nature, his heart, his love, his will, his grace, and his purpose are all unchanged (Heb. 13:8). He who is now the Light of heaven is the same Christ who was born at Bethlehem. He who now sits upon the throne of glory is the very same Christ who stilled the troubled waters, healed the sick, fed the hungry, and raised the dead. He who is now clothed with majesty is the very same Christ who bore our sins in his body on the cursed tree. Meditate upon the character of our Lord during those forty days between his resurrection and his ascension. Those forty days of his glory on earth will serve as a picture of our Savior's character today. It seems that Christ made it a point to show us five specific things about himself after his resurrection. By his gracious appearances to his disciples, he seems to have said, 'What I am now, I will forever be.'

*1. The risen Christ was loving, tender, and forgiving toward his sinful people*

Remember, all had forsaken him. All were, for a time, overcome with sinful unbelief. The only one of our Lord's disciples who seems to have understood and believed what he taught about his death and resurrection at the time was Mary Magdalene who anointed him for his burial. Yet, his love toward his own was unquenched. His forgiveness was free. His tenderness was evident. The Lord first appeared to Mary (John 20:11-17). Then, he sent special word to Peter to confirm his love to his fallen disciple (Mark 16:6-7). He stooped to remove Thomas' unbelief (John 20:26-29). Then, he lovingly restored Peter to his fellowship and confirmed his place among the apostles (John 21:15-19). Believer, that is just the way Christ is today. Our Savior's heart is full of love, tenderness, and forgiveness toward his erring disciples.

*2. The risen Christ was constantly with his beloved church*



The gospel writers only tell us of specific appearances; but Christ appeared to his disciples whenever they met. When one searched for him, she found him. When two or three gathered to talk of him, he was present. When the twelve met, he was there. When five hundred brethren gathered in his name, immediately he was present with them. This is exactly the character of our Savior today (Phil. 4:4).

*3. The risen Christ opened the scriptures and taught his disciples things concerning himself (Luke 24:27, 44-47)*

Is it not true today? When the Son of God is our teacher, our hearts burn within us as he talks to us about himself. Blessed is that assembly where Christ is taught and where Christ is himself the Teacher!

*4. The risen Christ was full of grace toward helpless, perishing sinners*

For the sake of lost, justly condemned sinners, the Son of God sent his disciples into the world to proclaim the glorious gospel of his grace, telling them that 'repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations.' And he told them to begin by preaching the gospel to the people of Jerusalem who had crucified him! Our Savior is full of grace to sinners!

*5. The risen Christ, just before he ascended back into heaven, told his disciples that the success of their labor was entirely dependent upon the power of the Holy Spirit, whom he would send upon them (Luke 24:49)*

This is a blessed word of comfort and assurance. We need never fear failure. We need never look to ourselves for success. The Spirit of God works by us, and he cannot fail! Do you understand these things? Christ in glory is exactly the same as he was when he was upon the earth. He is loving, tender, and forgiving. He is constantly with us. He opens the Scriptures to us. He is gracious to sinners. And he promises the power of his Spirit to those who wait for him!

## **Christ's work of redemption as our substitute is finished**

Our Savior says, 'I am he that liveth, and was dead.' Though he is alive, he was dead; and his death was the death of death for all his people. By his death on the cross, Christ made a complete and final atonement for sin (Heb. 10:10-14). He did not merely make atonement possible, or merely provide a way by which men could have atonement for their sins. He actually satisfied divine justice and atoned for our sins. 'He is the propitiation for our sins' (1 John 2:2). He obtained eternal redemption for us (Heb. 9:12). So gloriously effectual is the death of our Lord Jesus Christ that there is no possibility of condemnation for those people for whom he died (Rom. 8:1, 34).

*The love which compelled our Lord to die for us is the love which rules the heart of that Man who rules the world*

What could be more comforting and assuring? 'If when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life' (Rom. 5:10). That God-man who rules the world is himself ruled by the love of his heart for us! What then shall we fear? His love is free and everlasting, without cause, without beginning, without limit, and without end. If the God who rules the world loves me, all is well with me. Nothing shall harm me in time or eternity.

*The purpose for which Christ died will certainly be accomplished*

'He shall not fail' (Isa. 42:4). There shall not be one lost soul in hell for whom Christ died. He has paid the debt for his elect. Therefore, his elect cannot be charged with sin. The law and justice of a righteous God will not allow it!

'Payment God cannot twice demand,  
First at my bleeding Surety's hand,  
And then again at mine.'

It is nothing short of blasphemy to suggest that the Son of God was born into this world, lived, and died for the purpose of saving

any who are not saved by his grace. To say that Christ died for and endeavors to save those who perish in hell, is to say that he died in vain for them, that he could not perform what he desired to perform. In other words, it is to deny that he is God! Our God and Savior is no failure! He is mighty to save! 'The pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied' (Isa. 53:10-11).

*Because he was raised from the dead and ever lives in heaven, we are assured that the merit of Christ's sacrifice is eternally and perpetually effectual*

Our Savior died once, but he will never die again, because there is no need. That death of his, which took place two thousand years ago, is just as fresh and meritorious with God as if it had happened this morning.

'Dear dying Lamb, Thy precious blood  
Shall never lose its power,  
Till all the ransomed church of God  
Be saved to sin no more!'

Any sinner who comes to God upon the grounds of Christ's death as the sinner's Substitute, God will not turn away. God himself cannot reject the merits of his dear Son!

### **Our Lord's mediatorial rule shall not fail**

This, too, is the text. 'I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore. Amen.' That is to say, 'I shall never die again. I will reign for ever and ever, to accomplish my purpose as the covenant Head and Mediator of my people.' This great Christ, our ever living Savior, 'is able to save to the uttermost all who come to God by him' (Heb. 7:25). Because he died and lives for ever as the immutable Priest over the house of God, he has power to save forever all who trust him. Our sovereign Lord will fulfill all his covenant engagements (Isa. 42:1-4; 53:10-12). In eternity, he assumed the responsibility of our salvation; and, in the end, all for

whom he is a Surety shall be with him in glory (John 10:16). This ever living Christ will subdue all his enemies beneath his feet (Isa. 45:20-25). Either by the scepter of his mercy or by the rod of his wrath, all men and women will be brought in subjection to the Son of God (Phil. 2:9-11). Our dear Savior is alive! His work of atonement is finished and complete. His mediatorial rule shall not fail.

## 7

# Christ the ruler of death and hell

*'I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.'*  
(Revelation 1:18)

### Revelation 1:18

Death is the king of terrors. All men by nature are prisoners in bondage under the fear of death. How men strive against this enemy! People are willing to endure any misery if they might escape death. In our generation, we have seen human beings subjected to inhuman agonies as doctors practice their skills on them, trying to find a way to overcome, or at least postpone death. Men seem ready enough to submit to most any torture if they might only live a little longer. All men by nature fear death above all things. And this fear of death among men is a most reasonable thing. After death men must face the terror of hell! What can be more horrifying than hell? Endless torment! Unceasing agony! Eternal torture! In hell, the worm of the awakened conscience, eating away at a man's soul, never dies. In hell, the fire of God's wrath, burning in a man's being, shall not be quenched. Who can describe the torments of the damned? Who would dare try? In hell, body and soul shall forever suffer the unmitigated wrath of almighty God! This is the second death. It is an eternal awareness of, but an eternal separation from all bliss, all comfort, and all grace. Hell is to be forever banished from heaven, with heaven in plain view! Hell is to be forever banished from Christ, with Christ and his redeemed ones ever before your eyes! From that place of torment, none shall ever escape. Death and hell are the just rewards of sin. But sinners do not have to go to hell!

There is One who is sovereign over death and hell. There is One who has the power to deliver us from the fear of death and the torments of hell. He is Jesus Christ, the Son of God, the sinner's Substitute. He says, 'I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore. Amen.' Then, as the result of his life, death,

and resurrection as the God-man Mediator, our Savior declares, I 'have the keys of hell and of death.' Death for us is an unsurveyed land of darkness before which we tremble; but Christ has explored and conquered that land. Now, as a sovereign King, he holds the key to the iron gates of death. Hell is a horrible region of terror, a kingdom of darkness, and an habitation of evil; but the Lord Jesus Christ sits as King over hell just as fully as he sits King in Zion; and he will deliver all who trust him both from the fear of death and the power of hell. Nothing in heaven above, in the earth below, or in hell beneath the earth is out of his control (Ps. 115:3; 135:6). The sovereign dominion of the Lord Jesus Christ extends to the whole of his creation. No province is beyond his rule. No man is free of his dominion. No power threatens him. Let every believer rejoice in the fact that Christ sits King upon the throne of universal dominion and sovereignly rules everything everywhere. Nothing happens by chance. Nothing is free of Christ's dominion. The Lord our God has prepared his throne in the heavens and his kingdom rules over all. Our Savior's sovereignty over all things should encourage us to trust him in all things and not be afraid. The Lord Jesus Christ, our Savior, says, 'I have the keys of hell and of death.'

### **Who has these keys**

As you read Revelation 1, you cannot help noticing that it lays particular stress upon the Man, Christ Jesus. He who holds the keys of hell and of death is one of us. John describes him as 'one like unto the Son of man' (v. 13). He is not quite the same, because he is now glorified; but Christ in heaven is essentially the same as he was when John laid his head upon his holy chest. We must never try to separate our Savior's manhood from his divinity, nor his Godhood from his humanity. Christ in heaven is still a Man. This fact is full of hope and comfort to the fallen sons of Adam. He who rules the universe is a Man. He who has the keys of hell and of death is a Man. Yes, he is the God-man. We rejoice in that fact. But still he is a Man, a Man like us, bone of our bone, and flesh of our flesh. God has entrusted the dominion of the universe to the glorified Man, Christ Jesus (Heb. 2:6-9; Phil. 2:9-11). This Man established righteousness in the earth as the federal Head and Representative of

God's elect by his holy obedience to the will of God (Isa. 42:1-4, 21; Rom. 5:19). This Man died under the penalty of God's law as the sinner's Substitute, fully satisfying divine justice for all his people (1 Peter 2:24; 3:18). He made atonement for us. He is the propitiation for our sins. He obtained eternal redemption for us. By his blood, God is both just and the Justifier of all who believe. This Man arose in triumph over the grave and reigns in glory as the Mediator-King of his redeemed (Zech. 6:12-13). This Man is the Hope of men (Isa. 32:1-2). Jesus Christ, the Son of God, came into this world as a Man to save men. He lived for men. He died for men. He arose for men. He received gifts for men. He intercedes for men. And he rules in heaven for men. Immanuel, God with us, is his name; and 'Immanuel' means God for us, too! God became a man, that men might live by him (John 3:17); and now the Man-God holds the keys of hell and of death so that he might surely accomplish his purpose (John 17:2). Not one of those shall perish whom he has undertaken to save!

### **What do these keys imply**

Keys represent ownership, dominion, authority, and control. The man who carries the keys is in charge. The picture of Christ with the keys of death and hell is intended to show us that the Lord Jesus Christ has the rightful and actual dominion over death and hell. He actually rules the domain of death and hell. Unto him belong the issues of death (Ps. 68:20). And he rules even the dark chambers of hell. The rule of Christ is so thorough and absolute that even the devices of Satan are subject to him. They are either restrained by him, or they are overruled by him to serve his own glorious purpose. The keys of hell and of death in the hands of our Savior say, 'Christ is Supreme, Lord, King, and Sovereign Ruler of all things.' His dominion extends to all the universe, even death and hell. Either willingly or unwillingly, all things serve him. NOTE: The word translated 'hell' is 'hades.' It includes all the region of the lost and the damned. But it is not limited to that alone. It includes both heaven and hell. It refers to the abode of departed spirits, either in bliss or in torment. Our Lord Jesus Christ is King in heaven, King over hell, and King over death.

Christ our Lord holds the keys of death (Ps. 68:18-20). As our Savior is sovereign over the lives of men, he is also sovereign over the deaths of men. All men live and all men die by the will of Christ and by the hand of Christ (1 Sam. 2:6). Christ takes men and women out of this world when he pleases, as he demonstrated with Ananias and Sapphira (Acts 5:1-11). And he has already appointed the hour of every man's departure from this world. None live beyond their time, and none die before their time. This fact is comforting to all who believe. Our hearts rejoice to sing:

‘For now the future holds no fear,  
God guards the work begun:  
And mortals are immortal here,  
Until their work is done.’

Yet, let every rebel be warned. His day is marked. God has set a day and prepared the instrument by which he shall be slain!

If our Lord is pleased to do so, he has the power to deliver his own elect from death's grip, even when it appears that death will surely take them. The illustrations of Christ's power over physical death are numerous: (Matt. 8:5-15; Luke. 8:49-56; John 4:46-50; 11:43-44). What he did while he was upon the earth, our Lord can do today. Christ Jesus still has power to deliver his own from the jaws of death (James 5:14-15). I do not believe the charismatic's claim to gifts of healing. Those gifts ceased with the apostles. The faith healers of today are mere pretenders! However, I do believe in the sovereign power of Christ. When it is according to his will, for the glory of his name, and for the good of his people, he still delivers his own from the very jaws of death. The fact that I am writing these lines almost 20 years after my doctors thought I would be dead is proof of my Savior's power over death!

The Lord Jesus Christ will raise the dead to life again at the last day. He raises those who are dead spiritually to life in the new birth; and he shall raise the dead literally when he comes the second time (John 5:25-28). He said, ‘I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live’ (John 11:25). As he holds the keys of death, our Lord Jesus Christ also holds the keys of heaven (John 14:1-6). Jesus is the Lord of heaven! Child of God, Christ has gone to prepare a place for you. When your place is



ready, he will come for you, and call you home. Christ will open those gates of pearl, and lead you into the heavenly city. His key opens the gate. Once he has led you into the blessed city, he will shut you in, just as he shut Noah in the ark. His key bolts the gate.

‘Far from the world of grief and sin  
Christ will securely shut us in!’

When Christ shuts us in, he will shut all our sorrows, trials, and troubles out, forever (Rev. 21:4-6). There, in heaven's vast domain, Christ our Lord sovereignly rules as Lord and King. He rules among his redeemed ones. Those glorified spirits around the throne serve King Jesus perfectly. He rules among the angelic hosts. He rules all things from heaven, because he is determined to bring his ransomed ones to heaven.

Our Lord Jesus Christ also holds the keys of hell (Rev. 20:1). It is Christ himself who shall cast the wicked and unbelieving into hell (Matt. 25:31-34, 41). Christ will shut every rebel up in the pit of the damned, from which there is no escape (Luke 16:26). Even now, our Lord Jesus Christ sovereignly rules over Satan and the demons of hell. The prince of darkness is under the dominion of King Jesus! (See Luke 8:28; John 12:31; Job 1:8; 2:6). Satan is a bound slave of King Jesus, an oarsman in the ship of providence, a beast which Christ has harnessed to accomplish his own purpose. Do you see how these keys represent the sovereignty and dominion of our Lord Jesus Christ? He is King over death, King over heaven, and King over hell! There is no province over which Christ does not totally rule. But how did our Savior get this universal power?

### **How did Christ get the keys of death and hell**

It is certainly true that Christ holds these keys by divine right, because he is God over all. There can be no dispute about that fact. Since Christ is God, Creator and Sustainer of all things, he is Owner of all things in heaven, earth, and hell. God has the right to do with his own whatever he will, and he always does (Matt. 20:15; Ps. 135:6). But this Man, Christ Jesus, holds the keys of death and of hell by right of his mighty conquests as our Mediator and

Representative (John 17:1-5; Isa. 53:10-12; Ps. 89:19-27). In order for Christ, the Man, to ascend the throne of universal dominion, in order for him to be seated upon the throne of God, he had to make certain conquests as a Man. At every point where the first Adam was defeated, Christ, the last Adam, must be triumphant. This Man, the Lord from heaven, had to endure and prevail over the temptations of the devil (Heb. 2:10, 17, 18; Matt. 4:1). He had to establish righteousness in the earth by obeying both the letter and the spirit of the law as our Representative (Rom. 5:18-19). He had to overcome the weakness and frailty of the body of flesh, learning obedience by the things he suffered (Luke 22:42-44; Heb. 5:8). He had to be made sin for us and satisfy the demands of the law and justice of God against us, so that he might save us from our sins (Rom. 3:24-26; 2 Cor. 5:21; Gal. 3:13). And he had to rise from the dead in triumph as our victorious Savior (Ps. 16:9-11). Thanks be unto God, all that was required of our Substitute, he has accomplished! He said to the Father, 'I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do' (John 17:4). It is this Man, Christ Jesus, who now reigns as King over death and hell to save his people (John 17:2). The Man shall reign sovereignly forever until he has saved all his elect and put all things beneath his feet, even until all his enemies are completely vanquished (Isa. 45:20-25). He will save all his covenant people. He will subdue all his enemies. At last, he will make all things new! This Man, Christ Jesus, holds the keys of hell and of death as the reward of all that he has done as the Mediator and Surety of the everlasting covenant.

### **What does our Lord's dominion say to us**

Our Lord says, 'I have the keys of hell and of death.' John Gill wrote, 'This is an expression of the sovereignty, power, and authority of Christ; and is designed to encourage and support the believer in his present concern and anxiety of mind.' Our Savior had laid his hands upon John, and said, 'Fear not.' This is what he said to calm John's fears: 'I have the keys of hell and of death.' Behold the sovereign Christ with the keys of death and hell in his hands, and be not afraid. Fear not the troubles and the trials which you must face in this world. Christ is on his throne. All is well! Fear not the powers of hell itself.

Jesus Christ rules all things. Satan cannot harm you! Fear not the valley of the shadow of death. For the believer, death is only a shadow. You shall not die, but live, and declare the wondrous works of the Lord. You must pass through the valley; but you will pass through it. Christ will see you through! Fear not the unseen world of eternity. You are only going home! If you trust Christ, your sins are gone. You have all the righteousness God requires. You shall live forever. You have nothing to fear!

## 8

# Christ the faithful pastor warning his churches

*'Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter; The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.'* Revelation 1:19-20

### **Revelation 2:1-3:22**

The Lord Jesus Christ himself is the Shepherd and Bishop of our souls (1 Peter 2:25). All earthly pastors are his under-shepherds. In Revelation chapters two and three, we have seven letters which the Lord Jesus dictated to the apostle John, which were sent to the pastors of the seven churches in Asia. Each letter was sent to a specific local church in the cities named: Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamos, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, and Laodicea. These were literal local churches in the apostolic era. However, these seven churches represent all the churches of Christ in this world throughout the gospel age. These are letters from Christ to us. They are just as pertinent to the life and ministry of the local church to which you belong as they were to the seven churches to which they were originally sent. 'He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.' This admonition is given seven times in these two chapters because our Lord Jesus means for every believer to pay particular attention to the warnings contained in these seven letters. In these letters, the Son of God himself warns us plainly of the most prominent dangers we must face in this world.

**Here is a fact we must never forget**

The Lord Jesus Christ says, 'I know thy works' (2:2, 9, 13, 19; 3:1, 8, 15). God has ordained that all who are saved by his grace walk in good works for the honor of his name (Eph. 2:8-10). And that which God has ordained, God will bring to pass. He will see that his people walk in good works. The indwelling presence of God the Holy Spirit makes all believers new creatures in Christ (2 Cor. 5:17). That new nature created in the heaven born soul is bent toward Christ and holiness (2 Peter 1:4; Gal. 5:22-23). Those who profess faith in Christ but by their works deny him are reprobate (Titus 1:16). This is not a debatable issue. True believers glorify God before men by their good works.

For the religious hypocrite, these words are terrifying - 'I know thy works.' 'The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good' (Prov. 15:3). His eyes are a flaming fire and darkness is light before him. A man may deceive his pastor, his family, and even himself; but the Son of God is not deceived. All things are naked and open before him (Heb. 4:13). That makes hypocrisy a losing game. 'The hypocrite's hope shall perish' (Job 8:13).

For the believer, these words are full of comfort and cheer - 'I know thy works.' What a delight! Our dear Savior looks not at our works themselves, but at the motive behind them. He looks into the heart and sees why we do the things we do. And he is well-pleased with the most feeble efforts of sincere, believing hearts. By the merits of his blood and righteousness, he makes our works a sweet smelling sacrifice to God, acceptable and well-pleasing in his sight (1 Peter 2:5). Imagine that, God is well-pleased with the faltering steps of believing sinners for Christ's sake, because they are steps toward him! God will not forget your works of faith and labors of love (Heb. 6:10). The works of those who die in the Lord 'shall follow them' (Rev. 14:3). And they shall be named by Christ himself in the day of judgment (Matt. 25:37-39). The Son of God, our Savior says, 'I know thy works.' What could be more comforting?

### **Then, the Lord Jesus warns his churches of certain dangers that must be overcome**

In these two chapters, he identifies six conditions which, if they are not resisted and overcome, will result in apostasy and eternal ruin. If

these conditions are allowed to go unchecked in any local church, it will soon wither and die. It may continue to exist in name, but that is all. Christ will withdraw the light of the gospel from it. Instead of being a house of light, it will be a den of darkness.

Here are six dangerous conditions into which we are constantly tempted to fall. The world, the flesh, and the devil all strive to pull us down into these pits. If you find yourself described in these letters, the Lord Jesus warns you to repent and turn to him.

*1. The first danger described is apostasy from our first love.*

The Lord Jesus Christ says, 'I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love' (2:4). These Ephesians were zealous in good works, patient in trials and afflictions of life, and thoroughly orthodox in doctrine. But there was a dreadful decay in the matter of love to Christ! 'A wife may be very faithful to her husband and may give evidence of bustling assiduity in all matters pertaining to him - and yet, there may be a decay in love. Her sense of duty may cause her to remain faithful in all the details of attention she bestows upon him' (William Hendriksen). Even so, you and I may be very faithful in all the outward forms of godliness and remain perfectly orthodox in doctrine, while our hearts' love and devotion to Christ declines and decays. Are you like the Ephesians? Does your love for Christ decline? Do you find yourself more and more concerned about the cares of this world and less and less concerned about Christ? Repent! Turn anew to Christ! Renounce all but him and set your affection on him alone (Col. 3:1-3). NOTE: The correction for dead doctrine is not the absence of doctrine, emotionalism, or Pentecostalism, but steadfast commitment to Christ. Like Mary, let us take our place at his feet and have our hearts ravished with his love (Luke. 10:39-42).

*2. Next we are warned not to embrace the doctrine of Balaam (2:14)*

When Balak called for Balaam to curse Israel, God restrained him. Much to Balak's disgust, God forced Balaam to bless his people (Num. 22-24). Yet, Israel became involved in the worship of Baal (Num. 25:1-3). Their sin, we are told, was the result of Balaam's counsel (Num. 31:16). The doctrine of Balaam is the doctrine of

compromise with the religion of the world. Balaam did not advise Israel to give up the worship of Jehovah. He simply told them it would be wise to accept the worship of Baal and go along with the religious customs, traditions, and practices of their pagan neighbors. Be warned! Compromise with false religion is damning to the souls of men. Compromise is the way of least resistance, the way approved of by the world, the way that is easiest on the flesh. But any compromise of God's truth is an outright denial of Christ (2 Cor. 6:14-18). The only way to remove the offense of the gospel is to deny the gospel. We must never give any credibility to the religion of this world. Those who preach freewill deny the sovereignty of God. Those who preach the freedom of man deny the sovereignty of God. Those who preach salvation by the will, works, or worth of the sinner deny salvation by grace. Those who preach universal atonement deny the efficacy of Christ's blood. Those who preach universal grace deny the efficacy of God's saving grace. God's people must never seek agreement with such men, even in the name of peace, unity, and brotherly love. The only way those who believe the gospel can get along with those who do not is for us to deny the gospel. That we must not do!

### *3. We are all, by nature, tempted to embrace the doctrine of the Nicolaitans (2:15)*

The Nicolaitans were a group of heretics in John's day who taught that it was alright for believers to engage in the sexual immoralities of pagan religions. They 'committed fornication, adultery, and all uncleanness, and had their wives in common, and also ate things offered to idols' (John Gill). They were antinomians. They were opposed to the law of God. Their doctrine was, 'Let us sin that grace may abound. Since we are saved by grace, it does not matter how we live.' Without question, any man who preaches salvation by grace alone will be accused of antinomianism (Rom. 3:8). It is not possible to preach redemption, justification, and sanctification by grace alone, through the merits of Christ alone, without some legalist crying, 'That is antinomianism! That will lead to licentiousness!' Having said that, this must also be declared - Any man who is an antinomian is a lost man. God's elect seek holiness and righteousness. They are not self-

willed, licentious rebels. Their hearts and lives are ruled by the love of Christ. And the love of Christ prevents lawlessness.

*4. The churches of Christ and individual believers are constantly pressured by the world to be tolerant of false prophets (2: 20)*

The church at Thyatira was charitable, diligent in service, patient in trial, and well established in the faith of the gospel. But it was tolerant of 'that woman Jezebel.' There was a woman in the church who claimed to be called of God and gifted as a preacher, a prophetess. Our Lord calls her 'Jezebel' after Ahab's wife, because she was a deceiver. Though the Word of God clearly forbids the ordination of women and the tolerance of women as preachers and teachers in the house of God (I Tim. 2:11-12), this church allowed this woman to teach and to seduce the people with her doctrine. The flesh says, 'Do not make a fuss about false prophets. It will only cause trouble.' The world says, 'Judge not! To condemn the actions of another is bigotry.' Satan tempts us to be silent, lest we create strife and division. Yet, the Bible warns us constantly to 'beware of false prophets' (Matt. 7:15). If they are not identified, exposed, and denounced, they will soon devour a congregation (Gal. 1:6-9; 2 Tim. 2:16-18).

*5. We must guard against the tendency of our flesh toward hypocrisy, ritualism, and lifeless orthodoxy (3:1)*

We are all prone to hypocrisy. We are all great pretenders by nature. Being natural born hypocrites, there is an innate tendency in man to substitute ritualism for worship, a creed for Christ, and orthodoxy for life. 'Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees' (Luke. 12:1). We must take care that we live in the pursuit of true godliness, not a mere form of godliness. We must carefully observe the ordinances of Christ (baptism and the Lord's supper), but resist the mere outward practice of religious ceremonies. We must tenaciously adhere to the doctrine of Christ, but fear that form of doctrinal purity that has no heart. All who have, practice, and hold to a form of religion without Christ are like the church at Sardis - 'Thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead!'



*6. Our Lord warns his churches of the most dangerous of all fleshly tendencies: lukewarmness, apathy, and indifference (3:15-16)*

The Laodiceans were lukewarm. Nothing is more disgusting to the palate than lukewarm coffee, lukewarm stew, lukewarm gravy, or lukewarm milk. And nothing is more disgusting to Christ than lukewarm, half-hearted, apathetic, indifferent men and women. Yet, we are ever prone to become lukewarm about the things of Christ. Every faithful pastor has seen many gradually sink into disgusting apathy. Once the gospel of the grace of God made the faces of men and women light up with joy, who now are unmoved by it. Once the story of redeeming love filled them with rapturous gratitude and melted their hearts to tears, but now nothing moves them. They are lukewarm.

**If we would overcome these evil tendencies of the flesh, we must obey the counsel of our compassionate Savior**

There is no guesswork involved. The Lord Jesus tells us exactly what must be done. 'Remember from whence thou art fallen' (2:5). 'Repent and do the first works' (2:5). 'That which ye already have hold fast' (2:25). Tenaciously adhere to the truth of God, the gospel of his free and sovereign grace in Christ. 'Be watchful and strengthen those things which remain' (3:2). 'Buy of me!' (3:18). Without money and without price, by faith alone, we must buy from Christ the gold of his grace and the white raiment of his righteousness, as we did in the beginning, and anoint our eyes anew with the eye salve of the gospel.

**Here are the promises the Son Of God gives to those who heed his word, overcome these dangers, and persevere unto the end**

Let the wise make personal application to himself. Return to your first love, and Christ promises you the blessedness of eternal glory (2:7). Hold fast the doctrine of Christ and confess him in the midst of his enemies, and he promises to own you as his (2:17). Continue in the way of faith, and the Son of God will give you power over the world

(2:26). Awake, arise from the dead, and he will give you light of life (3:5; Eph. 5:14). Return to Christ with a true and fervent heart of faith, and he will cause you to reign with him forever (3:21). The Son of God, the Lord Jesus Christ, leans hard against the door of his church, knocking to his beloved (3:20). If anyone in his house will open to him, he will come in and sup with him!

## 9

### Christ's letter to the church at Ephesus

*'Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.'* Revelation 2:1-7

#### Revelation 2:1-7

Ephesus was a wealthy, prosperous, magnificent city, famous for its extravagant temple for the pagan goddess Diana. For many years it was the center of commerce in Asia. It was connected to all the major cities of Asia Minor by well maintained roads. Its harbor accommodated the largest ships of the day. The temple of Diana in Ephesus was a museum, a treasure house, and a place of refuge for criminals. That pagan temple provided employment for artisans and silversmiths, who made and sold little shrines, religious trinkets, and idols to the worshippers and tourists who passed through the temple.

The Apostle Paul came to this city of more than 225,000 people on his third missionary journey. He preached the gospel in Ephesus for over three years (Acts 18-20). Multitudes were converted by the grace of God. A gospel church was established, which quickly became a lighthouse for truth, from which the gospel of God's free

and sovereign grace in Christ went preached. The church at Ephesus was devoted to Christ. It was known throughout the Christian world for its devotion to and zeal for Christ.

But, now, more than forty years had passed. Another generation had arisen. The church at Ephesus still walked in the truth. The gospel of Christ was still proclaimed from her pulpit. But something desperately evil had happened. The Lord Jesus Christ discovered a very sad fault in his church at Ephesus. The pastor, the angel of the church, did not discern the fault. The people were unaware of it. But Christ saw it. Therefore he sent this letter to the church, to be read publicly in the assembly of the saints. How their hearts must have sunk when they read these words from the Savior - 'I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.'

This letter was not written to the church at Ephesus alone, but to all the churches of Christ in this world. 'He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches' (v.7). It is written to you; and it is written to me. Let us each ask God to give us ears to hear and hearts to obey the word of Christ to his church.

Let us each ask ourselves this question: Is there in me a declension from my first love to Christ? Painful as the question is to the heart of one who truly does love the Savior, it must be asked and honestly answered.

## **A Commendation**

We must not fail to recognize that there was much, in this Ephesian church, which the Savior commended (vv.2, 3, 6). Our Savior always deals with his people in love, kindness, and tenderness. When there is a stern reproof to be given, he cushions it with a kind word of commendation and encouragement. Let no one imagine that the church at Ephesus was an apostate or even indifferent congregation. Nothing could be further from the truth! Few are the churches to whom such a laudable commendation could be given.

The Lord Jesus Christ, who is the faithful and true Witness, said to these Ephesian believers, 'I know thy works, and thy labor, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast

found them liars: And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast labored, and hast not fainted...And this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.' With those words, the Lord Jesus Christ commended his church at Ephesus for eight noble things. Blessed is that man, blessed is that local church in which such commendable characteristics of grace are found!

1. '*I know thy works.*' These were not idle believers. Their faith was practical. By works of obedience to God, works of charity to men, and works of devotion to Christ, the saints of God at Ephesus demonstrated their faith. They did not merely *profess* faith. They *practiced* faith. Their works were known, approved of, and accepted by Christ.

2. The Savior also said, '*I know thy labor.*' These believers not only walked in good works before God, they put themselves wholeheartedly into the work God gave them to do for his glory. They zealously and anxiously went about serving the cause of Christ in their generation with all their might. These men and women were not lazy, loitering, listless people. They seized every opportunity to serve their Savior. And they did it willingly.

3. Next, the Lord said, '*I know thy patience.*' There are many who labor, and labor well, but labor only for a while. They do not persevere in the work. Before long, they faint and fall by the wayside. Not these people! This congregation had labored steadily, in the face of great opposition, in the midst of great trials, and in a dark, pagan world of religious superstition and moral perversion. They had done so for more than forty years! This church threw all its energy and all its means into the cause of Christ, not in spurts and spasms, but in continual, unabated zeal for the glory of God!

4. Then, the Son of God commended the church at Ephesus for its intense adherence to gospel truth. '*I know how thou canst not bear them which are evil.*' They had an intense loathing for that which is evil, both doctrinally and morally. They loved the truth. And their love for the truth made them 'hate every false way' (Ps. 119:104).

5. The Lord went on to say, *'I know thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars.'* Few there are to whom these honorable words could be spoken! But the saints at Ephesus knew the difference between things that differ. They knew truth from error. When they heard Judaizers and free-willers (legalists and Arminians) preaching another gospel, another Jesus, and another spirit, their blood boiled. They boldly denounced all such pretentious preachers as liars, deceivers, and wicked men.

6. This church also bore reproach and persecution for Christ's sake, and did so with patience. The Lord Jesus said, *'I know how thou hast borne, and hast patience, and for my sake hast labored.'* In the teeth of opposition, they stood firm. In the midst of Christ's enemies, they boldly confessed him. In the face of hardship, trial, persecution, and imprisonment, they confidently served their Master. They were loyal to the core.

7. The Savior commended them for their rare faithfulness and perseverance. *'I know that thou hast not fainted.'* They never failed. They never faltered. They never quit. The saints of God at Ephesus were rare, rare people.

8. One other matter of commendation was their hatred of the Nicolaitanes. *'I know that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.'* The Nicolaitanes were a sect of base antinomians which had arisen in those early days of Christianity. They contended that since God's elect are saved by grace and are free from the law, nothing is evil. They made every excuse for lewdness and licentiousness.

John Gill tells us that the Nicolaitanes 'committed fornication, adultery, and all uncleanness, and had their wives in common.' All this evil was practiced and promoted in the name of Christian liberty. All true believers, like these Ephesians, and like Christ himself, despise those who promote ungodliness in the name of grace.

## **A sad declension**

These eight things the Lord commended. Commendable characteristics they are. Yet, the church at Ephesus had one serious flaw, one dreadfully evil weakness, which, if it were not corrected, would end in utter ruin. The Lord Jesus said to this otherwise exemplary church, '*Nevertheless,*' though you are orthodox, zealous, patient, persevering, uncompromising, and upright, '*I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.*'

Does this charge apply to you? Does it apply to me? William Cowper took the charge personally. Should we not do the same?

'Where is the blessedness I knew  
When first I saw the Lord?  
Where is the soul-refreshing view  
Of Jesus in His Word?

What peaceful hours I then enjoyed,  
How sweet their memory still!  
But now I find an aching void  
The world can never fill!

The sad fact is, love that is not fed with fellowship and communion soon decays into something worse than indifference. It decays into presumption and ingratitude.

### **What is this first love**

I am not sure that I can really define the term 'first love;' but I am sure that it can be clearly identified. Do not imagine that this is merely an emotional or sentimental thing that has no real significance. This thing called 'first love' is very important to our God and Savior (Jer. 2:1-2).

When our Savior says, 'Thou hast left thy first love,' it is obvious that he is not talking about believers who once loved him, but have now ceased to love him. True love can never be quenched. Anyone who ceases to love Christ never truly loved Christ at all. Love for Christ is a gift of God's grace that can never be taken away, lost, or destroyed (Jer. 32:38-40; Hos. 2:19-20).

Yet, God's people do sometimes leave their first love. Through indolence, neglect of duty, and the care of this world, the heat and fervor of our love for Christ abates, and the exercise of love toward him diminishes.

Let me stir up your memory a little. Go back to the place where you first met the Savior. Go back to Mt. Calvary, where the Lord Jesus Christ first appeared to you, bleeding upon the cross as your Substitute. Do you remember how he spoke to your heart and said, 'I am thy salvation. I have redeemed you. All your sins are forgiven, washed away in this fountain of blood.'

Immediately, you fell in love with him. Had he asked you then to give everything you had to him, you would gladly have done so. In fact, he did ask it, and you gladly laid all at his feet. If you are a believer, I know that was your experience. Faith, in its very essence, involves a voluntary surrender of all to the dominion of Christ as Lord (Luke 14:25-33).

It was that first love which caused us to confess Christ before men, identifying ourselves with him in believer's baptism, and caused us to earnestly and zealously confess to men, telling all who would hear us what a wonderful Savior he is. That first love inspired our hearts to almost unceasing prayer, praise, and communion. That first love for Christ made His Word our most delightful treasure. That first love made the house of God, the ministry of the Word, and the fellowship of God's saints the most important and most joyful things in the world to us. How delightfully we learned and sang the songs of Zion! How easily our hearts broke with joy, as we ate the bread and drank the wine at the Lord's Table, remembering our Savior! How anxiously we read and studied the Word of God! How anxious our hearts were to hear the preaching of the gospel! You do remember, don't you?

That first love caused us to do the will of God with unquestioning faith and unhesitating obedience. We would give anything for the cause of Christ. We would do anything for the glory of Christ. We would go anywhere at the bidding of Christ. Like the Apostle Paul, once the will of God was known in any matter, we 'conferred not with flesh and blood.'

'Those peaceful hours we once enjoyed,  
How sweet their memory still!'



Do you remember how it was then, when your heart was still burning with those live coals from off the altar? But now we are more refined. Now we are more settled. Now we are more learned, more mature, more cold, more dead, more useless. Is that not so?

## **What happened**

Where did we go wrong? How did we leave our first love? Rarely, if ever, does such a decline in love begin with some climatic event. It gradually steals over our hearts and suffocates us by degrees. But the cause of the decline is not hard to find. If we will be honest with ourselves, we will find, I am sure, that any decay from our first love comes from three sources.

*Our love decays whenever we willfully neglect Christ (Song 5:2-6)*

One of our most besetting sins is the neglect of Christ, the neglect of sweet communion with our Savior. Give us something to do for Christ, for the good of his church, for the furtherance of the gospel, and we will immediately put ourselves into the work. But we are not, it must be shamefully confessed, nearly as quick to open our hearts to communion with Christ. Yet, love to Christ very much depends upon nearness to Christ. If we live near Christ, in close, intimate communion, we cannot help loving him and being controlled by love for him. The heart that lives nearest Christ in sweet communion is most aflame with love for Christ.

*Another thing that causes first love to decline is the love of the world (Matt. 13:22)*

There are few, very few, people who increase in riches and increase in grace at the same time. Of all the temptations to which God's people are exposed in this world, this is the most dangerous, because it is the most subtle. Too much of the world is an evil encumbrance to any man. None of us are sufficiently aware of what our Lord calls, 'the care of this world and the deceitfulness of riches.'

*The third thing which causes first love to decline, is our carnal tendency toward presumption, self-confidence, and self-righteousness; 'Woe unto them that are at ease in Zion' (Amos 6:1)*

When we begin to think much of ourselves, we think little of Christ. Presumption destroys perseverance. Self-confidence destroys faith. And self-righteousness destroys love. He is wisest who walks before God always as a poor, needy sinner, trusting Christ alone for everything (Col. 2:6). He is strongest who knows his utter weakness and total insufficiency, finding Christ's grace and strength sufficient (2 Cor. 12:9-10).

### **What can be done to rekindle our first love**

If we belong to Christ, though we decline in love to him, his love toward us will never decline; and because he loves us he will chasten us and cause us to return to him (Song 5:6-7). If we do not return to Christ, if our hearts do not again glow with love for him, if our decline is a permanent decline, it is because our love is a fake, a pretense, a sham profession, and no more. Let us not be presumptuous. We might be wise to sing with John Newton,

'Help me to love Thee more and more,  
If I love at all, I pray:  
If I have not loved before  
Help me to begin today.'

**If you would return to your Savior and regain that first love, the Lord Jesus here gives you three words of instruction.**

1. *'Remember!' 'Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen.'*

'Remember' what a blessed condition your soul was in when you enjoyed that first love (Song 2:4-6). 'Remember' where and what you were when the Savior found you and saved you by his grace (Isa. 51:1). 'Remember' what you owe Christ (Ezek. 16:6-14).

2. *'Repent!'*

*'Repent'* as you did at the first. Repent of the evil you have done to Christ in leaving your first love. *'Repent'* of your shameful neglect of your Savior. *'Repent'* of your sinful love of the world (Col. 3:1-3). *'Repent'* of your proud presumption, self-confidence, and self-righteousness.

### *3. Return! 'Repent and do the first works.'*

That is just another way of saying, 'Return unto the Lord.' Many years ago, a young preacher went to visit an older preacher whom he admired, to seek his counsel about the work of the ministry. The young preacher asked the old man, whom he esteemed so highly, 'Can you give me one word of advice, I can remember, by which to direct my life and ministry for the glory of God?' Without hesitation, the old man replied, 'Take great care that you never lose your sweetheart love for the Lord Jesus Christ.'

Wiser counsel was never given. Yet, when that love does decline, as it is ever inclined to do, return! Return to the place where first you met Christ. Return to the foot of the cross. Bathe your sin-sick soul again in the precious blood of Christ. As you did at the first, trust Christ. As it was in the binging, let your soul be ravished with his love, and look on him until your heart breaks with love for him again (Song 5:8).

In order to stir up our hearts to return to him and regain that first love, our Savior gives us a warning and a promise. The warning is this: - If you do not remember, repent, and return to me, 'I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place' (v. 5). That believer who goes on in indifference, will be put away like a broken tool, in uselessness. That local church which goes on in indifference to Christ will have the light of his presence taken away, and their usefulness will cease.

The promise is this: 'To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God' (V. 7). Those who lose their first love fall, but those who regain their first love are made to stand. And that love is fed and nourished by Christ himself, both now upon this earth and forever in heaven's glory. The Lord Jesus Christ will be, to all that love him sincerely, a 'the Tree of

Life' in heaven, 'the Paradise of God.' The feeding of love upon Christ is heaven begun already in the soul!

If I could have anything on earth I might desire, I would choose to have nothing but love for the Lord Jesus Christ, and to do nothing but that which is for his sake and that which is done out of love for him. Oh, may God the Holy Spirit fill our hearts with love for Christ! Yet, I know that there will be no returning of our hearts to our first love, once it is in declension, except Christ himself cause us by his Spirit to return. So this is my prayer - 'Turn us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our days as of old.' Amen.

## 10

### Christ's letter to the church at Smyrna

*'And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.'* (Revelation 2:8-11)

#### Revelation 2:8-11

Smyrna, like Ephesus, was a rich coastal city. It was located about thirty-five miles north of Ephesus on the Aegean Sea. It was a loyal ally of Rome, even before Rome gained its greatness. Smyrna was also a place of Emperor worship. The city built a temple for the worship of the Emperor Tiberius. In a word, Smyrna was a wealthy, powerful, pagan city, entirely given over to idolatry. But, in his merciful providence, God was pleased to send a gospel preacher to that city and establish a gospel church in her midst.

We have no way of knowing for certain how this church began; but in all likelihood, it was established by Paul, during his ministry at Ephesus (Acts 19:10). This church had remained faithful for many years in the midst of great trial. It was sound in doctrine, strong in faith, and in a spiritually healthy state. There was nothing in this church that needed to be corrected. The singular purpose of our Lord's letter to this church was to encourage his people to remain faithful, even unto death. Christ, who knows all things, knew what severe trials the church at Smyrna must face. In this letter he wisely prepares his people for their trials.

Our Lord Jesus Christ dictated this letter to John to comfort and strengthen his church in the midst of our earthly trials and to encourage us to persevere in the faith of the gospel. Though this letter was addressed particularly to the church at Smyrna, historically, it was intended by Christ to be a message to us today. Though we in free societies, we no longer fear the persecutions of God's church in days gone by, because God providentially restrains the powers of wicked men, yet it is still true 'all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution' (2 Tim. 3:12). If we follow Christ and seek to live in this world for the glory of Christ, we will suffer abuse at the hands of Christ's enemies. Our Savior has told us plainly, 'In the world ye shall have tribulation' (John 16:13).

In this letter our Lord does four things to comfort and encourage his church in the midst of her troubles: (1.) our Lord Jesus Christ calls our attention away from our troubles to himself (v8); (2.) our Savior assures us of his constant care (v. 9); (3.) the Lord graciously quietens our fears (v. 10); and (4.) the Lord Jesus Christ encourages us to persevere (v. 11).

## **Look to Christ**

As the letter opens, Our Lord Jesus Christ calls our attention away from our troubles to himself (v. 8). 'And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive.'

The church at Smyrna, was a flock of harmless sheep in the midst of ferocious wolves. It was the object of malicious slander, reproach, and persecution. Her troubles were many. And, like all of us in times of trouble, the people of God at Smyrna were in danger of falling into the pit of self-pity, which always leads to despondency, if not despair. In order to prevent this from happening, the Lord Jesus says, 'Do not look upon your troubles, but look to me.' That is the thrust of this salutation: 'These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive.'

If we could learn to meditate upon and look to Christ with believing hearts, rather than meditating upon our earthly woes, our troubles on this earth would give us far less trouble. Everything on this earth is temporary. Christ, who is the first and the last, is eternal, and he has

secured for us an eternal inheritance in glory. Let every troubled believer look to Christ, our eternal, unchangeable Savior, and his troubles will seem insignificant.

The Lord Jesus Christ, our Savior, is the first and the last. He is the first, for by him all things were made. He is before all things; and by him all things consist. Christ is the first, for he is himself God, from everlasting to everlasting. And he is the last, for all things were made for him. All things shall be brought to their final end by Christ. All things shall be judged by Christ. And all things shall show forth the praise of Christ. Christ is the first, for he is the foundation laid in Zion. And he is the last, for he is the top-stone, the chief-cornerstone, and the headstone of the corner in his spiritual temple, the church.

Our Savior particularly would have us dwell and meditate upon his most glorious work and most glorious character, as our all-sufficient, unchanging, exalted Mediator and King. He is the One who 'was dead, and is alive.'

There is no cure for despondent hearts like the knowledge of redemption by Christ. The cross of Christ is like the tree Moses cast into Marah's bitter waters. Take the blessed gospel doctrine of blood atonement and cast it into your bitter waters of earthly trouble, and it will make your bitter troubles sweet to your soul. Whenever you look for something to comfort your heart, encourage your faith, revive your soul, and cause your spirit to dance with joy, meditate on these two facts: (1.) He was dead. (2.) He is alive.

The Lord Jesus Christ was dead. He died as our Substitute, under the penalty of our sins. He died to satisfy the offended justice of God for us to put away our sins. By his death, the Son of God purchased salvation for us. Christ died for us, what reason then do we have to fear?

Having died under the penalty of sin as our Substitute, the Lord Jesus rose again for our justification; and he is alive forever more. Christ died to obtain salvation. And he lives to apply salvation. 'For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life' (Rom. 5:10). Christ lives as our Priest and King forever to save his elect (Isa. 53:9-11). He lives to intercede for his people (John 17:9, 20; 1 John 2:1-2). He lives to protect his own (John 10:27-30). Surely, when we are aware of what Christ has done and is doing for

us, we can smile at Satan's rage and face a frowning world (Rom. 8:28-39).

## **Assurance**

In verse 9 our Lord assures us of his constant care. 'I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.'

More tender, assuring, comforting words could not be spoken to troubled believers than the words of Christ to us in this verse. He says, 'I know.' It is enough for the child to know that his Father knows what is troubling him. It is enough for the wife to know that her loving husband knows her need. And it is enough for God's saints to know that Christ knows our peculiar circumstances. Here our Savior gives us five words of assurance.

### *'I know thy works'*

Christ, who is the omniscient God, knows our works. For the unbelieving hypocrite this is terrifying. But for the believer it is comforting. He whose glory is our chief delight knows our works for him. He not only knows them, he accepts them, through his own merit, and delights in them. He knows the motive of our works, that they are done out of love for him (2 Cor. 5:14). He knows the strength by which we perform our works for him is the strength which his own grace supplies. And he knows that our works are performed from a sincere heart that desires his glory. Peter's consolation, even in the teeth of his horrid sin, was the Master's knowledge of him (John 21:17). Let every believer find comfort here. – 'Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee.'

Believers never speak of their own works to God. We recognize that our best works are marred by sin and must be washed in the blood of Christ. But Christ will not fail to remember even a cup of cold water offered in his name (Matt. 10:41-42).

### *'I know thy tribulation'*



This is our Lord's legacy to his church. – 'In the world ye shall have tribulation' (John 16:33). He told us plainly that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of heaven (Acts 14:22). For the people of God, this world is a place of sorrow. Believers are soldiers in a hostile territory. Conversion is the beginning of conflict. To worship Christ is to enter into warfare with this world. No one can follow Christ without paying a price for doing so. In those early days of Christianity, believers suffered banishment, imprisonment, and death by wild beasts or burning at the stake. In these days the conflict is perhaps more subtle, but it is just as real. If you and I follow Christ, we will have to march contrary to the world at all times. It is the confession of Christ that causes the conflict. If we do not confess Christ in the teeth of his enemies, we will have no conflict. But that lack of confession will be a proof that we do not truly know Christ (Matt. 10:32-34).

Believers are a confessing people. We confess our sin to our Savior, and confess our Savior before men. We confess Christ in the waters of baptism, being buried with him in the watery grave and rising with him from the grave, we identify ourselves with our Lord and publicly declare our allegiance to him (Rom. 6:3-6). We confess Christ when we defend his honor amidst his enemies. We confess our Lord when we press his claims upon his enemies. We confess the Lord Jesus Christ when we make his gospel and his glory the rule by which we live in this world.

*'I know thy poverty'*

These believers at Smyrna were brought to extreme poverty because of their confession of Christ. It was not at all uncommon for a man to lose his job when he was baptized. In those days, to be a believer, from an earthly point of view, meant real sacrifice. Indeed, it is still true today, in measure. Believers frequently lose much by following Christ. If we are believers, anything that would keep us from worshipping Christ or honoring Christ must be forsaken, though it may cost us much in earthly goods. 'Ye cannot serve God and mammon.'

*'But thou art rich.'*

For the gospel's sake, these believers suffered tribulation and poverty. But there was no reason for them to begin to pity themselves. They may have seemed to be poor. Indeed, they were very poor, in the matter of earthly goods. But they were rich toward God, rich in spiritual possessions, and rich in grace (Matt. 6:20; 19:21; Lk. 12:21).

Do not allow today's prophets of health, wealth, and prosperity to deceive you. Earthly riches are no sign of divine approval. And earthly poverty is no sign of divine displeasure. If we are believers, if we are in Christ, we are rich (Eph. 1:3). All the riches of God's grace are ours in Christ. All the blessings of God's covenant are ours in Christ. We are heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ (Rom. 8:17). It is written, 'All things are yours.'

*'I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.'*

Here our Lord assures us that he knows his true people from those who merely profess to be his people. There was a large population of Jews in Smyrna. They had settled there, because Smyrna was a good place of business, and built a synagogue. As always, these Jews were filled with hatred for the people of God. They both blasphemed Christ and accused his people of horrible crimes before the Romans. These physical descendants of Abraham thought they were the people of God. But our Lord calls them the synagogue of Satan.

'How anyone can say that the Jews of today are still, in a very special and glorious, and pre-eminent sense, God's people, is more than we can understand. God himself calls those who reject the Savior and persecute true believers 'the synagogue of Satan'. They are no longer his people.' (William Hendriksen)

Yet, this text has a wider application. Those assemblies which are set up in opposition to the truths of the gospel, though they call themselves Christian churches, are all synagogues of Satan. He presides over them. He works in them. And his interests are served by them. What are these synagogues of Satan? Any church that equates morality with righteousness (Rom. 10:1-4). Any church that promotes will worship (Col. 2:23). Any church that puts salvation and

redemption in the hands of man (Gal. 2:21). Any church that substitutes ceremonialism and ritualism for worship.

God's covenant people, the true Israel of God, is the church of God, Christ's spiritual seed. A man's family tree, outward religious exercises, profession of religion, and doctrinal creed has nothing to do with his relationship to God. Christianity, faith in Christ is a matter of the heart. It is altogether inward and spiritual. 'They are not all Israel which are of Israel' (Rom. 9:6; 2:28-29; Phil. 3:3).

It is most comforting to believers, in the midst of their earthly trials, to hear the Son of God say, 'I know.' He who is our Savior is the sovereign King of the universe; and he knows all about us. His eye is always upon us.

## **Fear none**

Our Lord graciously quietens our fears in the verse 10. 'Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.'

Again, I remind you that, as long as we live in this world, we are going to suffer. And our Lord here plainly warns us that the longer we live in this world the more our sorrow will increase. Particularly, he is talking about the evil which we must suffer at the hands of wicked men, who, unknowingly, are the pawns of Satan himself. Yet, our blessed Savior says, 'Fear none of those things.' Though Satan roars against us, he cannot devour God's elect. No matter how great our sufferings on this earth may be, here are four facts which should quieten our fears.

*1. Our sufferings in this world are governed and regulated by our Savior (1 Cor. 10:13)*

It is true, we often suffer at the hands of wicked men. And, like Job we suffer much from Satan himself. But both wicked men and Satan are under the rule of Christ. They can do nothing without our Redeemer's permission (Job 1:12; 2:6). And whatever God permits our enemies to do will be best for us (2 Sam. 16:10-12).

## *2. Those things that we suffer will not last long*

Our sorrow will not be perpetual. It will last for a set time and that set time is really a very short time. 'Ye shall have tribulation ten days,' that is to say, 'You will suffer for a definite, but brief time.' Surely, we who live for eternity and live in eternity should be able to patiently bear our light afflictions, realizing that they are but for a brief moment in time (Isa. 26:20; 54:8-10; Matt. 24:22; 2 Cor. 4:18; 1 Pet. 1:6).

## *3. The purpose for our trials is to prove our faith*

God allows the temptation, the trial, and the tribulation, 'that ye may be tried.' God sovereignly uses Satan's vicious attacks to prove his elect. Satan's intent is to destroy us. But God graciously uses his wicked designs to prove us (James 1:2, 3, 12). To put it in the words of John Gill, 'Suffering times are trying times, whether men are real Christians or no; whether they have the true grace of God or not; and whether the principles they hold are right and true, and are worth and will bear suffering.' Sooner or later, God will prove our faith. It will be clearly demonstrated whether or not we really trust him.

## *4. All who endure temptations shall receive a crown of life*

Our Master says, 'Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.' This is not a promise of a special crown for martyrs. All who belong to Christ shall receive a crown of life. God has promised this crown to all who love him (James 1:12). The crown is eternal life itself (1 Cor. 9:25). Faithfulness is the one thing God requires of his people. And faithfulness is the one thing all believers give. God's people are faithful. Once a sailor, sailing through a storm made this statement: 'God, you may sink me if you will; You may save me if you will. But, whatever happens, I will keep my rudder true.' That is the believer's attitude. To those who are faithful unto death, Christ promises the crown of glory, eternal salvation (Matt. 10:22).

## **Perseverance encouraged**

Here is a promise to those who persevere unto the end, to those who are conquerors and more than conquerors in Christ. 'He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death'(v. 11).

There is a second death. Death in itself is the result of sin. And physical death is tormenting to men. But there is a second, eternal, spiritual death, which is the death of the body and of the soul in hell (Rev. 20:4). But this second death has no claim upon God's elect. Though we may be put to death physically, we shall never die (John 5:25; 11:25; Rev. 20:6). We have been ordained to eternal life (Acts 13:48). Christ purchased eternal life for us (Heb. 9:12). We have eternal life now (1 John 5:13). We shall soon obtain the glory of that eternal life. Christ himself will give it to us.

The greatest encouragement to faithfulness and perseverance is the assurance of our security and eternal life in Christ (Heb. 11:13-16; Col. 1:21-23).

# 11

## Christ's letter to the church at Pergamos

*'And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; I know thy works and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate. Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it' (Revelation 2:12-17)*

### Revelation 2:12-17

Pergamos means 'exalted, lofty, or elevated.' It was a city in Asia Minor, which was built on a huge rocky hill. The Romans made it the capital of the province. In Pergamos Aesculapius, the pagan god of healing, was worshipped. The emblem of this god was a serpent, which to the people of God is the very emblem and symbol of Satan. Therefore, our Lord called Pergamos the place 'where Satan's seat is.' The great altar to the Greek god Zeus was also in this city, as were many other pagan altars to pagan gods. In addition to these things, Pergamos was the center of emperor worship. Temples were dedicated to the worship of Caesar.

All men, including the disciples of Christ, were expected to offer incense to the emperor's image and say 'Caesar is Lord.' Those who refused to do so suffered great hardship and persecution for their fidelity to Christ. One example was a man named Antipas, a faithful man, who suffered martyrdom because he would not deny Christ.

The majority of those who were members of the church in Pergamos were faithful. They held fast the name of Christ and would not deny his faith. But there were a few, even there, who tried to straddle the fence. Though they claimed to be Christians, they were willing to compromise with the pagans. They followed the doctrine of Balaam. In order to avoid persecution they tried to remove the offense of the cross by incorporating the worship of pagans into the worship of Christ. They would offer incense to Caesar, eat meat in the temple of Aesculapius, pay homage to Zeus, and then come to worship with the people of God on Sunday.

Others in the church went beyond the doctrine of Balaam. They followed the licentious practices of the Nicolaitanes. These Nicolaitanes were base antinomians. They openly taught and practiced fornication and adultery, and shared their wives with one another. In a word, they lived and acted like pagans, but called themselves Christians.

Notice the character under which our Lord Jesus Christ presents himself to the church at Pergamos. 'Those things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges' (v. 12). Christ stands before the door of his church with a sword drawn and ready to do battle. The sharp, double-edged sword with which the Son of God does battle is the Word of God. There are two reasons for this picture.

Christ will destroy those who defile his name. He speaks to those in the church who hold the doctrine of Balaam and the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, and says, 'Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth' (v. 16).

Notice he says, 'I will fight against them.' Not against my church, but against them who are in my church but have forsaken me. There is a parallel passage in Matthew 3:12. John the Baptist tells us that Christ's 'fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.'

Christ's love for his church is manifest by his judgment against the traitors within her walls. The Word of God is a sword of judgment and destruction to hypocrites. By the preaching of the Word, our Lord disciplines his church, separates the wheat from the chaff, and binds up the tares for the burning (Matt. 13:30). He turns his sword against those within the church who have no right to be there. Such a sight

should make every hypocrite tremble; but nothing makes hypocrites tremble.

Christ presents himself here as a man of war, with his sword drawn, to comfort and defend his church. He is saying to the faithful, 'I will defend you, I will fight off those who attack you, I will destroy your enemies, and I will purge you of all those wicked men within who would defile you.' The Lord Jesus is our Joshua. He will chase the enemy before us, and lead us onward, conquering and to conquer. Thus, in this letter our Lord encourages us to persevere in the faith of the gospel.

### **The name of Christ and the faith of Christ**

The passage shows us that the name of Christ and the faith of Christ are one. Our Lord says, 'Thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith' (v. 13). These two things are identical. They can never be separated. The faith of the gospel has Christ for its center, Christ for its circumference, and Christ for its substance. The name of Christ, that is his Person, his character, his work, and his teachings, is the faith of the gospel.

The great doctrines of the gospel are all intimately connected with the Lord Jesus Christ himself. They are the rays; and he is the Sun. We never hold the faith of Christ, except as we hold Jesus Christ himself as the center and object of that faith. In the faith of the gospel Jesus Christ is all and in all.

Election is God's choosing us in Christ before the world was made. Redemption is God purchasing his elect out of the hands of his own law by the blood of Christ. Regeneration is God giving dead sinners life in Christ, and Christ living in us. Forgiveness is God pardoning our sins through the blood of Christ. Justification is God clothing us with and imputing to us the righteousness of Christ. Sanctification is God forming Christ in us, imparting his righteousness to us. Resurrection is God raising us up by the power of Christ. Glorification is God conforming us to the image of Christ, to which end we were predestinated in the eternal purpose of his grace.

To the Jews the law was never in its proper place until it was laid in the ark, and covered with the mercy seat. And it is still true with us. We never see the law properly until we see it fulfilled in Christ. The



same is true of the gospel. The gospel is the golden ring of our faith; but Christ is the diamond setting in the ring. Christ is the Author and Finisher of our faith. He is the sum and the substance, the top and the bottom, the Alpha and the Omega of the faith of the gospel. When we hold fast the name of Christ we have not denied the faith.

## **Denying the faith**

Our Lord tells us that there are many who do deny the faith. In Pergamos there were some who held the doctrine of Balaam and others the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes. In doing so they had both denied the name of Christ and the faith of the gospel. This is a painful fact, but it is a fact, and one that we have to face. In every local church there are some who will, for one reason or another, deny the faith. How do men and women deny Christ and his faith?

Many let go of Christ's name and deny his faith by simply refusing to confess it. Secret disciples are always suspect disciples. Those who confess Christ and the faith of the gospel only among his friends have, by their silence, denied him (Matt. 10:27, 32, 33). Those who know the truth, but refuse to confess the truth in the teeth of Christ's enemies, deny the truth.

Many, in this age of self-serving pragmatism, 'I do not think we should offend people, or try to shove anything down their throats. We must try to get along.' Are you of that opinion? This is what the Son of God says about the matter: 'I came not to send peace, but a sword' (Matt. 10:34). 'He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad' (Matt. 12:30). 'And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple' (Lk. 14:27). If we are Christ's disciples, sooner or later, he will see to it that we confess him before men, even before his enemies. The time will come when Nicomdemus will identify himself with his Lord (John 7:50-51) and Joseph will openly own his Master (John 19:38).

Others let go of Christ and deny his faith by embracing false doctrine. In Pergamos some had embraced the doctrine of Balaam and others the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes. Neither was an open denial of the gospel, but both were a practical denial of it.

The doctrine of Balaam was the acceptance of and compliance with false religion. It was an attempt to say, 'We do not have to denounce the religions of men in order to hold to the truth of God' (Num. 25:1, 2; 31:16). The doctrine of the Nicolaitanes said, 'Faith in Christ does not require godliness and obedience to Christ.'

How does this apply to us today? If we embrace error regarding Christ's person, work, or doctrine, if we believe what our Lord did not teach or refuse to believe what he did teach, then we have denied his name and his faith.

Let us ever focus our hearts and minds on Christ our Lord, and shun everything that would turn our thoughts away from him. Christ is the Way we must follow. That is practical Christianity. Christ is the Truth we must believe. That is doctrinal Christianity. Christ is the Life we must live. That is experimental Christianity. It matters not whether you talk about practical godliness, doctrinal truth, or experimental religion, all must be found in Christ, all must come from Christ, and all must direct us to Christ. We cannot be right in any area, unless Christ is the sum and substance of all. Our religion is Christ. Apart from this there is no true religion. Any doctrine divorced from Christ is heresy. Any precept divorced from Christ is legalism. Any religious experience divorced from Christ is fanaticism.

There are some who deny the faith by lives that are contrary to the gospel. Paul said to Timothy, 'If any provide not for his own, and especially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel' (1 Tim. 5:8). Morality will never produce faith; but faith always produces morality. This was the error of the Nicolaitanes. They held the truth in creed, but denied it in life. It matters not what I say I believe, if my manner of life is contrary to the gospel, I am an infidel, an unbeliever.

Others let go of Christ and deny the faith by actually forsaking Christ and the gospel (John 6:66; I John 2:19). There are some who deliberately choose to forsake the gospel, while others are gradually overcome by the deceitful charms of the world; but all who forsake Christ, all who forsake the gospel of the grace of God, have denied the faith. And by their actions they prove that their faith was false.

## **Persevering faith**

All true believers hold fast the name of Christ and will not deny the faith of the gospel. It is true that some, like Peter, fall at times and deny Christ for a season, but none of God's elect do so permanently and totally. In the tenor of their lives, God's people are faithful. All true believers will persevere in the faith to the end. This is clearly the teaching of Holy Scripture (Jer. 32:37-40; John 10:27-30).

How do we hold fast the name of Christ and the faith of the gospel? How is it that God's elect persevere in the faith? We must, in our hearts as well as in our heads, hold fast the faith of the gospel. The gospel is the message of God's free grace to sinners in Christ. It is the message of full atonement and free justification by the obedience of Christ as the sinner's Substitute. It is the message of salvation by grace alone without the works of man. It includes electing grace, redeeming grace, regenerating grace, and preserving grace. The grace of God in Christ is sovereign, free, irresistible, effectual, and saving. This is the faith of the gospel (Eph. 1:3-14; 2 Tim. 1:9-12). Believing sinners hold it fast, knowing that we have no hope but the hope of free, sovereign grace in Christ.

We hold the faith by the full consent of our minds. God deals with the heart, but he does not by pass the mind. When Christ speaks our minds assent to what he says, and our hearts consent to his revelation. Our motto is, 'Let God be true, and every man a liar.'

Yet, there is more, we not only agree to the truth of the gospel, we have received the love of the truth. We hold the faith of the gospel in the affections of our hearts (2 Thess. 2:10-12). Many acknowledge the truth, but few love the truth. God's people love the truth. Divine sovereignty, electing love, effectual atonement, imputed righteousness, and almighty, infallible, irrevocable grace are matters of unceasing joy, thanksgiving, and consolation to needy sinners who have been made to experience them.

We hold the faith when we hold forth the faith of the gospel in the teeth of all opposition. Those who believe the gospel do not hide their colors. They raise the banner high. If men resist, we hold it higher still. If they oppose, we hold it high and wave it in their faces. If I believe the gospel, I am not ashamed to confess the gospel. Men may count me a fool. Men may ridicule me as a fanatic. Men may denounce me as an instigator of strife, but I am honored to be counted a fool, ridiculed, and despised by men for Christ's sake.

If we would hold the faith of Christ, we must hold fast the name of Christ. We must, like those disciples to whom our Lord said, 'Will ye also go away?' reply, 'Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life. And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God'(John 6:67-69).

Ever hold fast the deity of Christ's name. We rejoice to know that our Savior is a man. But let us never forget that that man is 'the mighty God' (Isa. 9:6). He is Immanuel, God with us, God in human flesh. When you put the finger of faith into the nail print in his hand, always cry with the heart of faith, 'My Lord and my God' (John 20:28).

The royalty of Christ's name must never be forgotten (Rom. 14:9; Phil. 2:9-11). Our Savior is The Lord Jesus Christ. He reigns as King over all things and must continue to reign as King of kings and Lord of lords until he has put all of his enemies under his feet. Believing hearts bow in submissions to Christ's kingly throne, trust his kingly power, submit to his kingly will, and obey his kingly rule.

Never was there a name of such greatness and grandeur of Christ's name. 'His name is great in Israel' (Ps. 76:1). I will 'praise thy great and terrible name, for it is holy' (Ps. 99:3). 'There is none like unto thee, O LORD; thou art great, and thy name is great in might' (Jer. 10:6). 'I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen' (Mal. 1:14).

It is impossible to speak too highly, or even highly enough, of Christ's name. It is impossible to make too much, or even enough, of him and his great name. His name is who he is. Surely, none can imagine that it is possible to make too much of him who is all. The Lord Jesus Christ is the Alpha and the Omega, and that he is all and in all. The whole Bible was written to set forth his name (Lk. 24:27). The covenant of grace was ordered in his name. All the promises of God are yea and amen in his name. All the blessings of grace are received through his name. We are saved by faith in his name (Acts 4:12; Rom. 10:13). We prevail in prayer through his name. God's servants are sent to preach his name. We find all comfort in his name.

'Jesus, the name that charms our fears,  
That bids our sorrows cease,  
'Tis music in the sinner's ears,

`Tis life, and health, and peace.'

In the name of Christ, only in the name of Christ, we have a confident hope of victory (Rom. 7:24-25; 8:35-39). Constantine once had a dream in which he imagined that God showed him the cross of Christ, and he took it as his emblem, with this motto, 'By the cross I conquer!' Believers care nothing for Constantine's for his superstitious idolizing of the sign of the cross. But we hold forth and hold fast the doctrine of the cross, the doctrine of the gospel and the name of Christ in it, and we say, 'By Christ we conquer!' If we persevere in the faith and hold fast the name of Christ firm unto the end we shall be saved (Matt. 10:22; Col. 1:21-23; Heb. 3:6, 14,; 10:35-39). And all who are born of God shall persevere to the end, because God almighty who has *'begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.'*

### **Hidden manna, a white stone, a new name**

This is our Savior's promise: 'To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it' (v. 17). This is what that means: 'If in the midst of much opposition from the world, the flesh, and the devil you hold fast my name and depart not from the faith of the gospel, you shall overcome your enemies and I will receive you into my heavenly kingdom.'

The hidden manna which Christ will give us to eat forever is the very manna which we now eat by faith - It is Christ himself (John 6:32-35). As today we live by feasting upon the merits of Christ's righteousness and shed blood (John 6:54), even so in heaven our souls shall live forever, feasting upon him.

The white stone which Christ will give us is the stone of complete absolution in the day of judgment (Jer. 50:20). The allusion here is to the common practice of the Romans in judgment. After a man had been tried for a crime, if he was found guilty, the judges would cast a black stone into an urn, which meant condemnation. If he were found innocent, they would cast in a white stone, which signified that he had been acquitted and absolved of all guilt.

The new name which Christ will give us, which no man can know but those who receive it, is 'The Lord our Righteousness' (Jer. 23:6; 33:16). We have been made so perfectly righteous and holy by the imputation of Christ's righteousness to us that our everlasting name shall be 'Jehovah our Righteousness' (Isa. 56:5; 62:2).

## 12

### Christ's letter to the church at Thyatira

*'And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass; I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. But that which ye have already hold fast till I come. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. And I will give him the morning star. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.'* (Revelation 2:18-29)

#### Revelation 2:18-29

Thyatira was the home of Lydia, whose heart the Lord opened. It was a place of great commerce, a city with many, many people passing through its streets every day. Thyatira was a place of wealth and power. In that place of great commerce, the trade unions (guilds) of the day were well organized and powerful. Wool workers, linen workers, tailors, leather craftsmen, tanners, potters, etc, were all

associated in business, in one way or another, with pagan idolatry. Each guild had its own guardian god.

The situation there such that you wanted to get ahead in business, you had to belong to one of the unions, one of the trade guilds. If you belonged to the guild, your membership implied that you worshipped its god. You would be expected to eat the food offered to those gods at their pagan festivals. That implied that you acknowledged that you had received the food from the gods. After the feasts, base orgies would begin. You could not dare insult your peers by walking out of their festivities!

What could a believer do in such circumstances? If he quit his union, he would lose business. If he remained in the union, attended the immoral festivities, and joined in the idolatrous fornications of pagan worship, he would be denying his Lord and sinning against his conscience. God's saints at Thyatira had to face these kinds of problems everyday, much like many of God's people do, to varying degrees in this degenerate age.

There was a prophetess in the church at Thyatira, called Jezebel, who claimed to have a solution to the problem. She reasoned that if you would conquer Satan, you must get to know him. You will never be able to influence the idolaters if you condemn them and refuse to go along with their religion. You do not have to deny Christ, but you cannot expect to get along in the world if you do not accept the world's religion, or at least accept it as an acceptable form of religion. After all, who are we to condemn another man's religion? You just cannot say that someone's religion is false!

Sound familiar? By her cunning craftiness, this prophetess seduced many in the church and persuaded them to commit fornication, not only spiritual fornication, but literally to commit fornication in the name of religious unity! That was the condition of the church at Thyatira.

Almost all the old commentators suggest that this letter has reference to the rise of papacy and the heretical, immoral doctrines and practices of the Roman Catholic Church. I have no tolerance for papacy. I am always ready to denounce it as antichrist. Romanism is idolatry. It promotes immorality. Its doctrines are nothing but heretical superstitions. However, it is a grave mistake to limit this letter to the church at Thyatira to the rise of Romanism. Like the other six letters, this letter is addressed to God's saints today. It warns us of certain



dangers the church of Christ is sure to endure in any age. 'He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.' In this letter our Lord warns every local church, every pastor, and every one who professes faith in his name of the subtle and damning influence of false religion.

## **An assuring revelation**

As this letter opens, our Lord Jesus makes an assuring revelation of himself (v.18). He who walks in the midst of his churches and holds her pastors in his right hand is himself 'the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass.' In times of trouble and danger, nothing is more assuring to God's saints than the comforting knowledge of Christ's presence. 'The Lord is at hand' both to observe and to protect his own.

The Son of God addresses himself to the angel of the church at Thyatira. As we have seen repeatedly, the angel of the local church is her pastor. He is God's messenger to the church. You will notice that in each church there is but one angel, one pastor, one messenger from God to his people. It is his responsibility under God to instruct the people of God and protect them from the many forms of false religion that arise. The means by which he does this is the faithful preaching of the gospel, expounding Holy Scripture (Eph. 4:11-14; Acts 20:28-30).

Identifying himself as the Son of God, our Savior calls us both to trust him and to obey him. He who is the Head of the church is not some silly old man dressed up in a sissified costume, but the Son of God himself, our Savior and our Lord. He calls himself the 'Son of Man' (1:13) to assure us of his love and sympathy toward us. He calls himself the 'Son of God' to assure us of his sovereign, almighty power. Our Savior is God almighty; and he is a man touched with the feeling of our infirmities.

His eyes are like a flame of fire. He has a piercing, penetrating, perfect knowledge and insight into all things and all people. He searches the hearts and knows the motives of all actions. He tries the reins and knows the principles of all people.

His feet are like fine brass. As he knows and judges all things with perfect wisdom, he rules all things and acts with absolute strength

and perfect steadiness. His works of providence are deliberate and irrepressible. These two things ought to encourage every faithful pastor to remain loyal to Christ and the gospel of his grace: Christ knows all things; and he has all power. Who or what shall we fear?

## **An acknowledged regard**

Our Lord displays an acknowledged regard for the faithfulness of his people (v. 19). The Lord God promises to honor those who honor him (1 Sam. 2:30). Here he fulfills that promise. The Son of God here publicly commends the good works of faithful men and women. 'I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.'

This commendation was not given by a stranger, or even by a casual observer. It was given by one who was well acquainted with them and with the principles upon which they acted<sup>1</sup>. In this nineteenth verse our Savior names five specific works for which he commended his saints at Thyatira.

### *1. They were men and women of obvious charity*

This is a clear evidence of real grace. Those who are born of God love Christ and love one another. Faith 'worketh by love' (Gal. 5:6; John 13:34-35; 1 Cor. 13:1-3; 1 John 4:20-5:1). Love is much more than a phony, candy coated smile. Love is a thoughtful regard for and active pursuit of another person's happiness and well-being.

### *2. The saints at Thyatira were men and women of service to the gospel*

---

<sup>1</sup> While we must do nothing to honor the flesh and promote pride, it is always proper to recognize and commend faithfulness. To do so is but to follow the example of Christ himself. We should never neglect to commend or show our appreciation for the good things people do for Christ, his gospel, his church, or for us. Ingratitude is always inexcusable, especially when it hides behind the mask of spirituality!

No doubt, they served one another in many ways. But the words, 'thy service,' here seem to have a particular reference to the church's commitment to the ministry of the gospel. They were a missionary church, committed to the spread of the gospel. With great diligence, they sacrificed money, time, and labor, so that others might hear the gospel of the grace of God (1 Thess. 1:8).

### *3. The people in this church demonstrated great faithfulness to Christ*

The Master commended their 'faith,' their faithfulness. They were not lukewarm, half-hearted religious professors, but faithful followers of Christ. Faithfulness is the one thing God requires of his people, and the one thing all his people give (1 Cor. 4:2).

### *4. They were patient*

Those who are most charitable, most diligent in the cause of Christ, and most faithful in the things of God are likely to be the most tried. But in their many trials they display patience. 'Tribulation worketh patience' (Rom. 5:3). It cannot be learned any other way. Patience is simply the peaceful, believing resignation of one's heart to the will of God (Phil. 4:12).

### *5. 'And thy works; and the last to be more than the first!'*

Added to all these things our Lord commended the Thyatira saints for the fact that they steadily grew in devotion to him. Their last works were better and more numerous than their first. Others had left their first love and lost their first zeal. Not these people! As they grew old, they grew wise. As they matured in years, they matured in grace. As they declined in physical strength, they grew in spiritual strength.

These five things ought to be matters of constant concern and prayer to every believer. Let us ever seek grace from our God to love our brethren, serve the cause of Christ, be faithful to our God, walk with patience before God and men, and grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

## **An alarming reproof**

In verses 20-23, our Lord sounds an alarming reproof to those who embrace, or even show a tolerance for false religion. 'Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.'

This reproof is not so much directed to the church itself as it is to the wicked seducers within the it. Yet, the church itself was at fault. She is reprov'd for her tolerance of false religion.

There was within the church a woman who claimed to be a prophetess, a female preacher. No one dared assert the teachings of Scripture and reprove the abominable practice. But our Lord called this woman, Jezebel. He compared her to Ahab's wicked wife, Jezebel, because she encouraged the patronage of false religion, kindness to false prophets, and the acceptance of idolatry. She seduced God's servants to engage in the pagan festivities connected with idol worship, including fornication! She did all this in the name of God, pretending all the while that she was promoting the worship of Christ. And people believed her!

The church in Thyatira was to be blamed in part for the spread of this wicked woman's heresy because they tolerated her and afforded her opportunity to preach her damning doctrines. They allowed a woman not only to teach, but also to preach, in direct opposition to the Word of God (1 Cor. 14:34-35; 1 Tim. 2:11-12). By allowing her to spread her doctrine, and by embracing her as a believer, this church became partaker with her in her evil deeds (2 John 10-11).

If we would be faithful to the souls of men and to the glory of God, false religion and false prophets must be pointedly and plainly exposed by us. We preach a positive gospel. We endeavor to avoid being negative. Yet, we must never allow any room for the acceptance of any doctrine that is contrary to the gospel of God's

free and sovereign grace in Christ. The popular, accepted, mainstream religion of our day is a religion of works. The vast majority of religious denominations, respected religious leaders, and churches, local, national, and international, are unified in the essence of their message. Virtually all preach salvation by man, either by his works or by his will. They are modern Jezebels, deceiving and seducing the souls of men. We have no point of agreement with them. If free grace is true, free will is false. If the gospel of grace is true, any and every mixture of works with grace is false. Two opposite messages cannot both be true. That means that there is no room in the house of God for free will, works religion.

All who deny the totality of man's depravity deny the Word of God, which declares it plainly (Rom. 3:9-19). All who deny the sovereignty of God in salvation deny the Word of God, which declares it (Rom. 9:11-16). All who deny the efficacy of Christ's blood atonement deny the Scriptures, which proclaim it universally (Gal. 3:13). All who deny the effectual, irresistible power and grace of God the Holy Spirit in regeneration deny the gospel, which asserts it boldly. Such people (men, women, churches, denominations) must never be received, heard, embraced, or supported by the people of God as our brethren, as co-laborers with us in the cause of Christ (Gal. 1:6-8; 5:12).

God will destroy all false prophets and all who follow them, if they do not repent and receive the love of the truth (vv.22-23). There is nothing more damning to the souls of men than Arminian, free will, works religion. Those who are deceived by it shall be damned by it (2 Thess. 2:7-12; Matt. 7:15).

The purpose and design of Christ in destroying these wicked seducers is that his elect may be both made manifest and instructed (v.23). When heresies come, God's elect are made manifest by their adherence to the truth (1 Cor. 11:19). When false prophets are destroyed by the hand of God in judgment, God gives instruction and reproof to all men.

God's judgment upon the seducers of men reveals his infallible knowledge of their hearts. God knows the deceitful principles by which they operate, the hypocrisy of their religion, and the motives of their actions. And he will judge them accordingly. His justice is impartial. He will give every false prophet the exact reward of his works. In the day of judgment they will not be able to hide behind the

name of Christ. Their popularity will provide them no sanctuary (Matt. 7:21-23).

## **An Assigned Responsibility**

In these dark days of apostate religion our Lord lays before each of us an assigned responsibility (vv. 24-25). 'But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. But that which ye have already hold fast till I come.'

These false prophets call their doctrines the *depths* of theology. They love to dazzle men with deep mysteries, and persuade them that they have profound insight into the things of God. They love to talk about prophetic mysteries, the nature of angels, the work of demons, and most anything that intrigues the imagination.

Our Lord calls their deep things '*the depths of Satan!*' (Read 2 Corinthians 11:3.) False prophets will always draw your attention away from Christ and the gospel of his grace. Their mysteries are the mystery of iniquity, satanic delusions, and diabolical doctrines. The gospel sets forth the mystery of godliness, which is Christ crucified. Let us never be turned from it. Christ crucified is the solitary message of the Bible, the solitary object of all true faith, the solitary center of all true worship, the solitary theme of all true preaching, and the solitary motive of every believer's life.

It is our responsibility to hold fast the doctrine of Christ until he comes again. That is, first and foremost, above everything else, the business of every local church (2 Tim. 1:9-13; Titus 1:9). That form of sound words, which we must hold fast, can be summed up and set forth in six brief statements.

1. God almighty is absolutely sovereign over all things (Rom. 9:11-26).
2. All men and women, since the sin and fall of our father Adam, are spiritually dead and totally depraved (Rom. 5:12; 3:9-19).

3. God has an elect people in the world, chosen from eternity, who must and shall be saved by his sovereign operations of grace (2 Thess. 2:13-14).

4. The Lord Jesus Christ died for and redeemed all God's elect, infallibly securing their everlasting salvation by the satisfaction of divine justice on their behalf (Isa. 53:8-11; Heb. 9:12).

5. God the Holy Spirit regenerates, calls to life and faith in Christ, and preserves in grace all who were chosen by God the Father and redeemed by God the Son, by his almighty, effectual, irresistible grace (Ps. 65:4).

6. All who believe on the Lord Jesus Christ shall persevere in faith, being preserved and kept unto eternal glory by the grace and power of God (John 10:27-30).

When the Lord Jesus Christ comes again, he will put an end to all heresy, and truth shall reign triumphantly forever.

### **An assured reward**

If we persevere in faith and hold fast the doctrine of Christ, our Savior, the Son of God, promises us an assured reward (v.26-29). 'And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. And I will give him the morning star. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.'

Those who overcome are those who hold on to Christ's works, not their own. They shall rule and reign with the Son of God forever. We shall rule with Christ over all our enemies. All who persevere in the faith of the gospel shall sit as kings with Christ upon his throne and rule over all things with him forever (Matt. 19:28; Luke 22:29; Rev. 3:21; 20:4). All believers will sit with Christ in judgment over all his enemies. Fallen angels, false prophets, every rebel to Christ's throne, and Satan himself shall be judged and condemned by our Lord; and we shall be his witnesses in the judgment (1 Cor. 6:3; Heb. 13:17; Ps. 2:8-9). The Lord Jesus Christ will give us himself (all of himself!) forever (v.28). He is our souls' eternal 'Morning Star' (2 Pet.

1:19; Rev. 22:16). The Day Star which shall introduce us into the glorious day of eternal bliss is Christ himself! He is our glory. He is our crown. He is our heaven (Ps. 73:25-26).



## 13

### Christ's letter to the church at Sardis

*'And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.'* (Revelation 3:1-6)

#### Revelation 3:1-6

Sardis was a relatively small city, but it was rich and strong, situated on what was thought to be an inaccessible hill, and protected by what was thought to be an impregnable fortress. Its people were proud, arrogant, over-confident. But the city had one unobserved, unguarded weak point, a small crack in the rock wall that surrounded it. One night, in an unsuspecting hour, the enemy came as a thief in the night, and Sardis was conquered. Later the city was partially destroyed by an earthquake. By the time John wrote the Book of Revelation, Sardis was in decay, experiencing a slow but sure death.

The condition of the city was a vivid picture of the spiritual condition of the church in Sardis proud, but decaying. The church at Sardis was proud, arrogant, over-confident. The enemy had come, and by degrees had silently destroyed the life of this once magnificent church. The church existed in peace. Neither the Jews nor the Gentiles bothered the church at Sardis, because the church

at Sardis did not bother them. There was no persecution in Sardis. The church enjoyed great peace. But it was the peace of a cemetery. The church was dead.

Here our Lord calls for Sardis to remember the past, and recall their former vitality, faith, obedience, and zeal. And he calls for them to return, to strengthen the things that remain, to hold fast that which they had, and to repent. If they refused, he would come upon them as a thief in the night to destroy them.

How descriptive this letter is of the condition of Christ's church at this hour! In general, the church of Christ appears to be in a state of decay. Remember, this letter is not just addressed to the church in general. It is addressed specifically to each local church. Its message is to us.

The epistle to Sardis is a letter of reproof and warning. Let it be read with weeping eyes and received with broken, penitent hearts. 'He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.' Spiritual decay is the forerunner of spiritual death, total apostasy, and eternal ruin.

## **A prevailing reproach**

Our Lord rebukes us and lays at our door the charge of a prevailing reproach. The corruption at Sardis was a general corruption. In Pergamos a few of the congregation had followed the doctrine of Balaam and the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes. In Thyatira a few had followed Jezebel. But in Sardis the congregation as a whole was corrupt, and only a few were faithful.

The church was sinking into a spiritual stupor. Therefore, Christ describes himself as 'He that hath the seven spirits of God, and the seven stars.' He is able to revive the dead church. He has the spirit of life and he can cause the angel of the church to preach the gospel with renewed power and fervency.

The reproach of this church was fourfold. Christ charges them with four faults. The first charge was that: they had a name that they lived, but they were dead (v. 1). Sardis had a good reputation. They were admired and applauded by many. But it was a reputation they did not deserve. 'Thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.' They were big on profession, but little in possession. They were long

in ceremony, but short in commitment. They were precise in doctrine, but negligent in devotion. They had great activity, but little worship.

Is this not the state of most who wear the name of Christ today? I seldom meet a man or woman who is not religious, who does not profess to be a Christian; but I seldom meet anyone who is committed to Christ! For the most part, even in our most orthodox churches, I see nothing but deadness. The meetings for worship are poorly attended. The people, it is obvious, seldom read, much less study, the Scriptures. Prayer appears, usually, to be the stating of words (accurate enough), but not the pleading of burdened hearts. The worship of Christ, for the vast majority whom profess faith in him, is a convenience, not a necessity. I fear that 'Ichabod' might be written on the doors of most of our church buildings.

The next charge against Sardis was that they were negligent in the most important matters (v. 2). The Master says, 'Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.' Sardis should have been a lighthouse. It should have been a beacon. It should have been a pillar and ground of the truth. But they failed in the most important matters. And those things that remained were ready to die.

Like the others, this letter was addressed first and foremost to the pastor, the angel of the church. And usually, not always, but usually, the church is but a reflection of her pastor. The pulpit is the greatest strength, or the greatest weakness in the church. Here the pastor was negligent, the elders were negligent, the deacons were negligent, and the people were negligent. No one was watchful for the faith, earnestly contending for it, wrestling against the wicked one, laboring for the souls of men, and laboring for the spread of the gospel. Christ saw in this church nothing but slothfulness, coldness, lethargy, and death.

Is it not so today? Where are those men who have hazarded their lives for the gospel? Where is the man who counts not his life dear unto himself, so that he may finish his course with joy? Where is the man whose heart burns with zeal for Christ? Truth had fallen in the streets, but Sardis did not care. Christ's lambs were starving for lack of bread, but Sardis did not care. I ask again, Is it not so in this day?

The third charge against Sardis was that they were formalists, ritualists, ceremonialists, and no more (v. 2). They had many works, but Christ says, 'I have not found thy works perfect before God.' The

forms were there. The religious customs were there. The ceremonies were kept up. The religious traditions were maintained. The services were there. But the essence was lacking. There was no genuine, sincere love, faith, and hope. There was lots of activity, but no faith, lots of parade but no power. In the sight of other people Sardis was a splendid, prosperous church, but in the eyes of Christ it was an empty corpse.

The fourth charge against Sardis was that they were careless about the things they had heard (v. 3). 'Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.'

The Lord called for them to 'Remember how they had received and heard' the gospel (v. 3). The greatest evil in the church today is that impurity and laxity of doctrine and commitment to the truth of God, the acceptance and approval of any religion as long as it is sincere. We are supposed to believe that everyone is right, no matter what they believe. If anyone dares to assert that there is a real difference between the truth of God and the lies of hell, he is branded a bigot, a fanatic, and a narrow minded, hardhearted instigator of strife.

The fact is there can be no alliance between truth and error. Those who preach divine sovereignty and those who deny it are not brethren. Those who preach electing love and those who denounce it are not companions. Those who preach effectual redemption and those who despise it are not friends. Those who preach salvation by grace and those who preach salvation by works are not children of the same household and the same family.

## **A plain recommendation**

In order for Sardis to recover from her terrible condition, our Lord gives a plain recommendation (vv. 2-3). He says, 'Be watchful' over your own souls. 'Strengthen the things that remain,' the people of God, the remnant of the faithful and the faith and grace that is in them. 'Remember' the past, the grace you have experienced, the faith you have professed, and the blessedness you have enjoyed. 'Hold fast' the truth in which you have been established (Jer. 6:16).

'Repent.' Return unto the Lord. 'If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.' Apostasy will bring judgment (Isaiah 63:9-10).

## **A precious remnant**

In verse four the Lord Jesus graciously calls our attention to a precious remnant. 'Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments.' Blessed be God, there is always a remnant according to the election of grace. They were a few; but they were known of God. They had not defiled their garments by departing from Christ, by licentious behavior, or by embracing false doctrine.

## **A promised reward**

To those few who persevere in the faith of the gospel, Christ will give a promised reward (vv. 4-5). He says, 'They shall walk with me in white.' What could be more blessed? Those who continue in the faith, who devote themselves to Christ, his will, his glory, and his gospel, shall walk with him in sweet communion, justified before God, accepted in their Savior, and rejoicing in him (Eccles. 9:7-8).

They shall walk with Christ because 'they are worthy,' made worthy by grace (Col. 1:12).

And all who persevere and overcome at the last shall live forever (v. 5). 'They shall be clothed in white raiment,' robed in the white robe of Christ's own righteousness, wrapped in the garments of his salvation. To these the Son of God promises, 'I will not blot out his name out of the book of life.' 'They shall never perish,' no, not for any reason, under any circumstances, or by any means. Rather, the Savior says, 'I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.'

In light of these things, 'knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed' (Rom. 13:11). Are you among the few who have not defiled their garments? Am I? If so, let us 'Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in

Christ Jesus' (2 Tim. 1:13). Are you yet without Christ? Then 'Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near' (Isa. 55:6).

## 14

### Christ's letter to the church at Philadelphia

*'And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth; I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.'*  
(Revelation 3:7-13)

#### Revelation 3:7-13

'That which is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God' (Luke 16:15). I wonder if we will ever learn that fact. Those things which men value most, esteem most highly, and to which they attach the greatest honor God despises. And that which men ridicule, belittle, and despise God honors. The wisdom of this world, the pride of this world, the moral righteousness of this world, the honor of this world, and the religion of this world God almighty holds in utter contempt. We see this fact throughout the Scriptures. And we see it plainly in Christ's letters to the churches.

The Church at Sardis was great in name and reputation. Men approved of her and honored her. But Christ looked at that church

and said, 'Thou art dead.' The Church at Laodicea was rich and increased with goods. It appeared that she lacked nothing. But that church was so nauseating to the Son of God that he was ready to spew it out of his mouth. He said, 'Thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.' You see God looks on the heart. He is not, in the least degree impressed by those things that impress and deceive men. 'That which is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God.'

The Church at Philadelphia was not like the ones in Sardis and Laodicea. C. H. Spurgeon wrote, 'The Philadelphia church was not great, but it was good; it was not powerful, but it was faithful.' The Lord Jesus commended this church for its faithfulness. Men might have looked at the little church in Philadelphia as they do the many like it today with contempt. It did not meet in an elaborately decorated, impressive building. So far as I have been able to discover, there were no men in this church of great political, economic, or academic power and influence. But it was a church known for its faithfulness.

Faithfulness honors God and is honored of God. And faithfulness, like slothfulness, has a way of rubbing off on others. Hence, we read of faithful men and women in the Church at Philadelphia for many centuries. The pastors of this church were consistently influential (not in the world, but in the kingdom of God) for eight hundred years. We read in church history of their influence from the first through the eighth centuries. Let us ever be found faithful to our God. He alone knows what influence our faithfulness, or lack of faithfulness will have upon the generations to come.

The Lord Jesus found nothing in this church to rebuke, or even to correct. He gave no word of reproof to the saints at Philadelphia. That is a remarkable testimony to these people whose names are known only in heaven. To this congregation, the Son of God spoke nothing but words of praise and encouragement<sup>2</sup>.

---

<sup>2</sup> Certainly, we must not honor the flesh and become flatterers of men. But those who think that serious Christianity forbids complimentary words for a job well done, and that expressions of gratitude and appreciation are out of place in the kingdom of God, need to read this epistle. Here the Son of God



In Revelation 3:7-13 the Lord Jesus Christ holds the Church at Philadelphia before us as an example of what every believer and every local church ought to be. A careful reading of the Savior's letter to the church at Philadelphia ought put a prayer in our hearts, crying, 'Lord, make me faithful.' Read the Savior's words and learn this: God honors faithfulness.

## **A divine person**

In verse seven, our Lord Jesus describes himself as a divine person. This letter was dictated to John by one who is himself God. This God is our Savior. 'These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the keys of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth.' Here are three divine attributes, or characteristics, of our Lord Jesus Christ.

### *First, the Lord Jesus Christ is holy*

He is the holy God. 'Holy and reverend is his name' (Ps. 111:9). He is the Holy One of Israel. Being God, he is 'glorious in holiness' (Ex. 15:11), in every way equal with the Father and the Holy Spirit. Specifically, this text has reference to Christ's holiness as the God-man, our Savior. It is not our Savior's divine, essential holiness that comforts and encourages his people. That terrifies any man who has any sense of it (Heb. 12:21; Jud. 13:22). It is our Redeemer's representative, mediatorial, vicarious holiness that gives us comfort and encourages us to trust him.

Our Savior was himself 'holy, harmless, undefiled, and separate from sinners' while he lived as a man in this world (Heb. 7:26). He had no sin, no original sin and no actual sin. Though he was made to be sin for us by divine imputation when he died as our Substitute, Christ had no sin of his own. He knew no sin (2 Cor. 5:21). As our Representative and Substitute, the Son of God lived in this world as a man in perfect holiness.

---

himself applauds the faithfulness of his people! I suspect that it will be all right for us to do the same.

This mediatorial holiness, this representative righteousness of Christ as our Mediator is the basis of our acceptance with God (Rom. 5:19). Be sure you understand this. It will help you. If you are a believer, if you trust Christ his blood washed away your sins. His sacrifice paid your debt and satisfied the law and justice of God that demanded death. His death removed your guilt before God. But the righteousness of Christ is just as necessary for our salvation as his blood. His righteousness (his complete obedience to God as a man), being imputed to us, just as our sins were imputed to him, gives us merit with God. Therefore he is called, Jehovah-tsidkenu, '*THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS*' (Jer. 23:6).

Christ is our righteousness, our holiness, and our sanctification. He is that 'holiness without which no man shall see the Lord' (Heb. 12:14). He is that exceeding, perfect righteousness, without which we cannot enter into the kingdom of heaven (Matt. 5:20). Christ, who is holy, and who is our holiness, is our Sanctification. His holiness was imputed to every chosen sinner in justification when he accomplished our redemption at Calvary. And his holy nature is imparted to every chosen, redeemed, justified sinner in the new birth. Salvation, in the experience of it, is 'Christ in you, the hope of glory.'

We have no holiness of our own. We have no ability to produce holiness, or do anything that is truly holy. All the holiness we have is what we get from Christ. As John Gill put it, 'Christ is the Cause and Author of holiness to his people. We are sanctified in him. We have our sanctification from him. And we are sanctified by him.'

Those who talk about sanctification by degrees, or sanctification being accomplished by the works of a man, simply do not understand the doctrine of sanctification, or for that matter the totality of grace in salvation. Christ is our Sanctification (1 Cor. 1:30; Heb. 10:10-14).

*Second, we read that Christ is true. He is truly God and truly man*

Our Lord Jesus Christ is true and faithful in all mediatorial offices and covenant engagements. He is true to God the Father and true to his people. In fact, Jesus Christ is Truth itself (John 14:6). Apart from him there is no truth. Christ is the Truth of which all the types and prophecies of the Old Testament were just pictures. Christ is the Truth of God, the embodiment of Truth, the Sum and Substance of

all gospel truth. As the embodiment of Truth, Christ is the Revelation of the invisible God. He is the living Word of whom the written Word speaks (John 1:1-3, 14-16, 18).

### *Third, the Lord Jesus Christ is the sovereign King*

He describes himself here as 'he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth and no man openeth.' With those words our blessed Savior describes his sovereign power and absolute authority over all things as the Son of David, the Messiah, the King. He who is the Christ of God is Lord over all things. This dominion is not something that Christ shall have some day. It is his right now! Our crucified, risen, exalted Savior is now sitting as King upon the throne of David, which is the throne of God (Isa. 22:22; Matt. 28:18; John 17:2; Acts 2:34-36; Heb. 1:3; Rev. 5:5).

Here is one example of his absolute sovereignty: He opens, and no man shuts. He shuts, and no man opens. Christ opens the Scriptures to his elect, giving us the light and knowledge of gospel truth by the power of his Holy Spirit (John 14:26; 16:13). But he shuts the Scriptures to others, giving them blindness and hardness of heart (John 12:39-40). The Son of God opens a door of utterance for the gospel in one place, and shuts it in another, according to his own sovereign will (Acts 16:6-10). The Good Shepherd opens the door for his sheep and leads them in the way of life everlasting (John 10:3,9). And he shuts the door against those who will not obey his voice (Luke 13:23-30).

We worship 'him that is holy.' We trust him that is true.' We bow before him that is sovereign. Our divine Savior is the Holy, True, Sovereign Son of God.

### **A divine praise**

When the Lord of Glory spoke to the Church at Philadelphia, as I said before, there is no word of reproof, warning, or correction, but only a divine praise (v. 8). 'I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.'

Imagine that! The Son of God himself bends over from his lofty throne to speak a word of praise to a band of faithful believers on the earth! I sure would like to be in that crowd. Wouldn't you?

Certainly, he is here giving us an example to follow. We are usually quick to point out one another's faults and failures. But love is always quick to forgive and quick to praise. A little praise is a great means of encouragement. Some people seem to think that kindness is blasphemy. But if the Son of God speaks an encouraging word of praise to his church, surely we will be safe in giving a little praise to one another.

What was there about these Philadelphian believers that the Son of God saw fit to commend and praise? The matter of commendation and praise was their works, works of faith, love, and patience.

The Lord God had set before this church an open door, which no man could shut. He does not tell us what this open door was, but generally this language is used to describe a door of utterance for the preaching of the gospel (2 Cor. 2:12). Apparently, the Lord gave these men and women an opportunity to serve him in the furtherance of the gospel; and they seized the opportunity he gave them. They faithfully performed the work God put into their hands. They did not talk about what they wanted to do, what they had done, what they used to do, or what they would do if they had more money and people. They simply did what they could for the glory of Christ and the furtherance of the gospel. It may be that their labor was insignificant in the eyes of men. But Christ looked upon it as an honorable thing. Nothing done for Christ is insignificant or meaningless to him (Mark 14:6-8).

The one thing God requires of his people is faithfulness (1 Cor. 4:2). The one thing God honors in his people is faithfulness (Matt. 25:23; Luke 19:17). When the Lord Jesus Christ opens a door for us, as we faithfully follow him, no man can shut the door, and he will not shut it.

The faithfulness of these saints at Philadelphia was especially commendable because they had very little with which to work. The Master said, 'For thou hast a little strength.' This is not to be taken as a word of reproach, but as a word of praise. They had been faithful in their service to Christ, even though they had little strength. Many of the Lord's churches are like this Church at Philadelphia: they have 'a little strength,' but only a little.

They had little numerical strength. The Church at Philadelphia was a small church. Therefore they had very little strength for taking on any great work. But their lack of numbers did not deter them. They just rallied together and did what they could. And Christ commends them for it. God thinks more of quality than of quantity. He has much greater regard for obedience than for tally sheets and numbers. Denominations, denominational representatives, religious businessmen, and politician preachers take polls and count noses. *'The Lord looketh on the heart!'*

Because they were small in number, like most small churches, this church had little monetary strength. When money was required, they could do very little. This was, for the most part, a band of poor people. There were no men of means among them. But they were precious to Christ, who counts sincerity of greater value than all the gold in the world.

And, again like most small churches, this assembly had very little strength in the area of talents and gifts. At Corinth, the church had talents and gifts running out its ears. They had an abundance of teachers, miracle workers, and wealth. But very little was done. They were rich in ability, but poor in grace. Not this church. No one here seems to have had any great talent or ability. But the people were full of grace. Grace made them faithful. Much was done for the glory of Christ, the souls of men, and the furtherance of the gospel. They had 'a little strength,' but used every ounce for Christ.

'Thou hast a little strength.' Someone said, 'That was, perhaps, their misfortune, but not their fault.' Therefore they were not blamed for it. The Lord does not blame us for having little strength, but for having little faith, little love, little devotion, little zeal, and little consecration. If our strength is little, let us pray for grace, that our little strength may be used entirely for Christ.

The saints of God at Philadelphia were faithful and persevering in the midst of great opposition. The Lord Jesus gave them this word of praise and encouragement: 'Thou hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.' These men and women simply could not be driven away from the word of the gospel. They could not be persuaded to forsake the gospel. They would not allow anything to come between them and Christ. They had a little strength; but with all the strength they had they kept God's Word and held fast to Christ.

What is the word which they kept? We do not have to guess. It was the word of the gospel. Our Lord says, 'Thou hast kept the word of my patience' (v.10). That is the gospel of Christ and him crucified, in which his patient sufferings as our Substitute are set forth (1 Pet. 2:21-24). The sinner's only hope before God is the gospel of substitutionary redemption (2 Cor. 5:21). This is the word we must hold fast.

How did these Philadelphian believers keep the word of the gospel? They believed it (1 John 5:6-13). They loved it (1 John 5:3). They obeyed it (Rom. 16:26). And they defended it (Jude 3; Phil. 1:7, 17). Though they were weak, few in number, and a people of worldly insignificance; they were ready at all times and against all odds to hold to and defend the truth of God. Most men are like spiders, (who spin their webs out of their own bowels). They spin their theology out of their own feelings, their own wisdom, or their own experiences. These Philadelphian saints took nothing to be truth but the truth of God revealed in Sacred Scripture. And, with regard to the truth of God, they valiantly refused to budge an inch. They had no regard for current trends in theology and the wisdom of infidels. They walked in the old paths of everlasting truth (Jer. 6:16).

May God give us grace, in these days of Arminian, free will, works religion, while nearly the whole religious world teaches and embraces that which the apostle Paul calls 'will worship,' to hold fast the gospel of his free and sovereign grace in Christ (2 Tim. 1:9-10).

Either God is totally, absolutely, universally sovereign, or he is not God ((Ps. 135:6). Either man is totally depraved, guilty, and helpless, or he needs no Savior (Rom. 5:12; 3:9-19). Either God chose and determined to save his people in eternal, unconditional election, before the world began, or he has no people to save (Eph. 1:3-6; II Thess. 2:13). Either Christ effectually redeemed God's elect by his death on the cross, or he failed in his work and there is no such thing as blood atonement and substitutionary redemption (Matt. 1:21; Gal. 4:4-6). Either God the Holy Spirit regenerates and calls dead sinners to life and faith in Christ by effectual, irresistible power and grace, or man is saved by his own will, his own effort, and his own work (Rom. 11:6; Eph. 2:1-10). Either all God's elect will persevere unto the end, or none of them will (John 10:27-30).

These truths by which we live; and if need be, God helping us, these truths we will die by. But we will not, we cannot give them up.

This is more than mere doctrinal accuracy. This is the very fabric of our salvation. To deny these things would be to deny our only hope before God and to blaspheme his name, whom we most desire to honor. To deny these doctrines of the gospel is to deny Christ who taught them. Those who embrace these gospel truths are our brethren. Those who are enemies to these truths are the enemies of our God; and that makes them our enemies (Ps. 139:19-22; 2 Chron. 19:2).

Do you keep the word of the gospel? Do I? Perhaps we have no great talents, perhaps we have little strength, maybe we have little influence over other people, and we may always be numbered among a small group of people who are looked upon by the world as narrow-minded fanatics, but the simple fact is that the salvation of our souls depends upon our persevering adherence to the truth of the gospel (Col. 1:22-23).

The saints in the Church at Philadelphia were commended and praised by Christ because they kept and denied not the word of his grace and truth in the gospel. Blessed is that man, blessed is that woman who cannot be induced by Satan to forsake the gospel for any reason.

## **A divine protection**

Inasmuch as they were faithful to him, our Lord assured the saints at Philadelphia that he would be faithful to them and declared that he would keep them with a divine protection (vv. 9-11). 'Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.'

Those who keep God's Word shall be kept by God. Those who hold fast the truth of God shall be held in truth by the grace of God. Those who persevere in faith shall be preserved by grace.

Our Lord will always separate the wheat from the chaff and the precious from the vile (v. 9). He says, 'Behold, I will make them of the

synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.'

The Jews, who are Abraham's physical seed, claimed to be God's people exclusively; and many to this day regard them as the people of God's choice. But in this ninth verse our Lord calls those who yet worship according to the customs of Judaism and the law of Moses, 'the synagogue of Satan.' It is not Abraham's physical seed, but his spiritual seed who are the people of God, the Israel of God, for whom the promises and the covenant were made. The Church of God is the Israel of God (Rom. 2:28-29; 11:25-26; Phil. 3:3). Abraham is the father of all who believe on the Lord Jesus Christ (Rom. 4:1, 16, 22-25; Gal. 3:6-7). Today Judaism is an apostate religion.

There are many who, like the Jews, claim to be God's people who are not. They say they are Jews (Christians, children of God), but they lie. All who hope for acceptance with God because of a decision they made for Jesus, because of their baptism, their church membership, their good works, their taking the sacraments, their experiences, or their personal holiness are hypocrites. They may be called a church. They may think they are the house of God. But our Lord here identifies all such as 'the synagogue of Satan.' God's elect, the true people of God, are circumcised in their hearts by the Spirit of God, not in their flesh (Col. 2:10-14). We worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ alone, and have no confidence in the flesh (Phil. 3:3).

In the end the despised people of God shall be exalted over their enemies. Our Lord will make our enemies to bow before our feet and know that he loved us, chose us, redeemed us, called us, and saved us by his grace (Matt. 25:31-34, 41).

As long as we live in this world, Christ will keep his own in the hour of temptation (v. 10). 'Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth' (John 10:27-30; 17:11-15; 1 Cor. 10:13). He will preserve all his own from apostasy. Though heresies come and abound, God's elect shall not be deceived. The ever-increasing acceptance of freewillism, legalism, works religion, and sheer ritualism will not affect the saints of God (1 Cor. 11:19; 2 Thess. 2:7-13; 1 John 2:19-20). The Lord Jesus Christ will graciously preserve his elect in the midst of their



trials (Isa. 43:1-5). The Son of God will preserve all his elect in the way of faith, grace, and obedience unto life everlasting (Ps. 37:23-24; Jer. 32:38-40). God's elect cannot and shall not perish. Not even one of the chosen shall be lost. We are kept by the power of his grace in the hands of an omnipotent Savior.

It is our Lord's promise of preservation that inspires us to perseverance (v. 11). 'Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.' It is upon the basis of his promise to preserve us from temptation that our Redeemer admonishes us to persevere. Contrary to popular religious opinion, the promise of absolute, unconditional grace does not promote licentiousness, but devotion and godliness. In fact, that is the very basis of godliness and the motive for it (Titus 3:4-8).

These two things are facts so plainly revealed in Holy Scripture that they simply cannot be denied: (1.) All God's elect shall be preserved unto eternal glory. (2.) But only those who persevere in faith, who go on in the way of grace and righteousness, and who hold fast the gospel unto the end shall be saved (Matt. 10:22; Col. 1:22-23; Heb. 3:6, 14; 10:26, 38, 39).

## **A Divine Promise**

In verse 12, our Lord Jesus Christ gives a divine promise to all who hold fast and persevere in the faith of the gospel. 'Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.'

Those who persevere in the faith shall conquer all their enemies in the end and be gloriously triumphant in Christ (Rom. 8:35-39). The Son of God says, 'Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God.' A pillar is a permanent structure in a permanent place. So Christ is here promising us a place of permanent, eternal residence in heaven itself. And while we live here below, while we go on persevering in the faith, holding fast the gospel, clinging to him as our only hope and our only Savior, he gives us assurance of our interest in him. This is what he says, 'I will write upon him the name

of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God, and I will write upon him my new name.' In a word, our Savior is saying, I will make you to know that you belong to me. I will make it evident that you belong to God, to the New Jerusalem, and to me, and that all the blessings and privileges of the sons of God are yours forever.

Our Savior's new name, his acquired name, which he promises to write upon his people is: Jehovah-tsidkenu, '**THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS**' (Cf Jer. 23:6 & 33:16). Let us give ourselves whole-heartedly to him who promises us such grace (Rom. 12:1-3). I urge you, hold fast the hope of the gospel. Let nothing and no one either drive you from it or entice you to forsake it (1 Cor 15:1-3). The Son of God will hold us in his grace. Let us therefore cling to him. *'He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.'*

## 15

### Christ's letter to the church at Laodicea

*'And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.'* (Revelation 3:14-22)

#### Revelation 3:14-22

The Lord Jesus Christ ought to be loved ardently, with an all-consuming love. Behold, how he loved us! He ought to be served with an all-consuming zeal. Behold, how zealously he has served us! Yet, there are many who, professing to know him, professing to trust him, professing to love him. are lukewarm, apathetic, indifferent toward him. And, it must be acknowledged that even those who do truly know, trust, and love him, because of the weakness of our flesh, because of our own sinfulness and corruption of hearts by nature, struggle incessantly with a horrid tendency toward lukewarmness. Our Lord's letter to the church at Laodicea was written specifically to deal with our horrible tendency toward lukewarmness and indifference toward him.

Laodicea was a famous city of great wealth in Asia Minor. It was the commercial, financial center of the region. Laodicea was the home of millionaires. It had three marble theaters, a great stadium, and a huge gymnasium equipped with baths. There was a famous school of medicine at Laodicea, which, among other things, claimed to have produced a remedy for weak eyes. The city was also well known for its hot springs, which emitted lukewarm water continually.

The people of Laodicea were rich. They were the envy of the world; and they knew it. They were very proud of themselves. Really, they were unbearable snobs! This arrogant 'we are it' attitude was also found in the church at Laodicea. Perhaps they thought that their wealth was a sign of God's favor. But, in general, the church at Laodicea had gradually become a lukewarm, apostate, useless assembly of religionists, without life before God. It was in danger of being entirely rejected by Christ.

Apparently, this church was at one time a healthy, strong, spiritually vibrant congregation, a pillar of truth, and a lighthouse in the midst of great darkness. Paul, at least once, wrote a letter to this Laodicean church. He talked about it with warmth, and never mentioned anything amiss concerning it (Col. 2:1-2; 4:13-16). Since the apostle Paul held this church in such high esteem, it is safe for us to assume that, at least during his ministry, it was a strong, vibrant congregation.

Something went wrong. In the process of time this great church, once on fire for God, degenerated into a sickening state of lukewarmness. It became careless, lax, and indifferent. Perhaps the earlier generation had died out. Perhaps its wealth had seduced this assembly into worldliness. Perhaps its freedom from persecution had produced in the people a sense of carnal ease. Whatever the cause, the church was now in a state that was nauseating to the Son of God. It was neither cold nor hot, but lukewarm.

Nothing can be done with lukewarm people. There is hope for cold, hardened rebels. And it is a great joy to work with men and women whose hearts glow with love and zeal for Christ. But lukewarm religionists are sickening, nauseating, disgusting! Christ himself cannot stand them. He says, 'because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.' Lukewarmness, apathy and indifference, toward Christ betrays the apostasy of the heart from Christ.

## The charge of lukewarmness

In verses 14-17 the Lord Jesus Christ lays a solemn charge against the church at Laodicea. It is a charge that would most assuredly be followed by judgment, if they did not repent. The charge was lukewarmness, apathy, indifference, and carelessness.

*'And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.'*

Let us be warned. Lukewarmness is gradual apostasy, lingering death, and the forerunner of judgment. Stephen Charnock wrote, 'If once we become listless, we shall quickly become lifeless.' Complacency is a spiritual sickness at best. It is usually a sign of spiritual death. May God save us from this plague, which seems to have swept through the church of this age.

This letter, like the other six, was addressed to the angel, the pastor, of the church at Laodicea. It appears that there were some in the church whose hearts were true; but, generally speaking, the whole congregation was insensitive to Christ, the gospel of his grace, and the glory of his name. There was no fire in the pulpit and no warmth in the pew.

This message of stern reproof came from Christ himself, the righteous Judge. He calls himself 'the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God.' Our Savior is 'The Amen.' He is steady, unchangeable, immutable in all things. His purpose will stand. His promises are sure. His word is true (Mal. 3:6; Heb. 13:8; 2 Cor. 1:20).

Our Lord Jesus is 'The Faithful and True Witness.' He who is our Judge is faithful and true in his judgment. What he says is true; and

what he does is just. Because he is both faithful and true Christ's testimony of God to men is to be received and believed; and his testimony to God about men will be received. Those whose names Christ confesses to the Father will be accepted. Those lukewarm, carnal ones who merely profess faith in his name, whom Christ shall deny before his Father, shall be rejected.

The Son of God also calls himself 'The Beginning of the Creation of God.' That is just another way of saying that he is himself God. He who is the parent, producer, and first cause of all things is himself God (John 1:1-3; Heb. 1:1-3). Jesus Christ, our Savior, the Son of God is the One who began everything that is, has been, or shall hereafter be. He is the beginning of the old creation. He created all things out of nothing. And he is the head and beginning of the new creation, the church and kingdom of God. Jesus Christ, our Mediator is 'the everlasting Father' (Isa. 9:6) from whom all things have life. As he describes himself here, Christ is saying to the Laodiceans, You are dead. You need life. You need a new heart. Look to me. Turn to me. I can make you new creatures.

'The Lord reveals himself here, wrote William Hendriksen, 'as the One whose eyes not only see exactly what is going on in the hearts of these people of Laodicea but whose lips also declare the exact truth of what is seen.'

In verses 15-17 the Son of God draws up a solemn indictment against this church at Laodicea. He says to the church as a whole, to the pastor, to the elders, to the deacons, to the teachers, and to the people in general, 'Thou art lukewarm.' They had been so secure. They thought they were healthy and strong. But Christ knew their hearts. He said, 'Thou art lukewarm.'

Christ, who is our Life, charges this congregation of professed believers with spiritual death. 'I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot' (v. 15). The Laodiceans were not hypocrites. They were deceived. They were blind men who thought they had perfect vision. They were dead men who thought they were alive. They were lost people who were very sure they were saved.

Lukewarmness, apathy and indifference, regarding the Lord Jesus Christ is the very worst condition a person can be in this world. If Jesus Christ is real, then he is the unspeakable gift of God. We should earnestly seek him, lovingly embrace him, and zealously

serve him. If he is an impostor, then he is the most vile impostor the world has ever known, and we should earnestly oppose him. If Jesus Christ is worth anything, he is worth everything! 'Why halt ye between two opinions?' If Jesus Christ is God our Savior, faithful and true, we should devote ourselves to him totally. If he is not, we should set ourselves against him totally. Concerning the Son of God and the gospel of his grace there is no room for neutrality! Matthew Henry wrote, 'Christ expects that men should declare themselves in earnest, either for him or against him.' With Joshua, I hope we can, each of us, declare, 'As for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.'

Indifference is an intolerable evil. Our Lord says, 'I would thou wert cold or hot.' It is better to be utterly ignorant of the gospel than to be a vain, carnal, indifferent, lukewarm professor of faith. These Laodiceans professed faith in Christ, but had no interest in promoting it. They professed love for Christ, but had no real, heart attachment to him. They professed allegiance to the gospel, but had no zeal for the gospel. They were lukewarm.

This lukewarmness, this apathy and indifference toward the Son of God, is nauseating to him. 'So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth' (V. 16). He threatens, 'I will spew thee out of my mouth.'

As lukewarm water turns the stomach and induces vomiting, so lukewarm religion turns the stomach of the Son of God and sickens him. Those are not my words, but his. Lukewarm religion turns his stomach and sickens him! Men excuse their apathy, calling it moderation, charity, and meekness. But Christ looks upon it as effeminacy. Quite literally, the Lord is saying, 'I am gagging on you. I am about to vomit you out of my mouth.' This is Christ's warning to all compromising fence-straddlers, who try to serve God and mammon. They shall be rejected, completely rejected, and forever rejected!

One great cause of this Laodicean lukewarmness was their foolish pride. 'Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked' (v. 17).

Their pride deceived their hearts. These men and women had a very high opinion of themselves. Therefore they had a very low opinion of Christ. They flattered themselves with the delusion that all

was well, when in fact nothing was well. They were doctrinally sound and morally pure; but they were spiritually dead. They had a great name to uphold, a sound creed to defend, and religious ceremonies to maintain. All they lacked was life!

Look at the high opinion they had of themselves. - 'Thou sayest, I am rich and increased with goods, and have need of nothing.' Without a doubt, this congregation was materially wealthy, rich and getting richer every day. They had no earthly needs. But riches seldom do any good for churches or for men who seek to serve Christ. The problem was that these rich men and women presumed that they were rich toward God, that their souls were rich in spiritual things.

They knew the way of life. So they presumed that they were in the Way. They had the doctrines of Christ. So they presumed that they had the life of Christ. They had the gifts of the Spirit. So they presumed that they had the grace of the Spirit. They kept the ordinances of God. So they presumed that they had the power of God.

How careful, how careful we must be that we do not deceive our own souls. There are multitudes in hell today who once thought they were heirs of God and joint-heirs with Jesus Christ (Ps. 139:23-24). Be warned, there is nothing more dangerous, more deadly, or more damning to our souls than self-complacency, self-satisfaction, and self-conceit. Complacency, satisfaction with yourself, is your soul's most deadly enemy.

Now, look at the opinion Christ had of these proud, secure Laodiceans. Though they knew it not, Christ knew that they were 'wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked' (v. 17). They were spiritually poor, not 'poor in spirit,' but spiritually poor. Their souls were starving, though they lived in affluence. They were spiritually blind. Yet, they thought they had perfect vision. The light that was in them was darkness. They could not see their own condition. And they could not see the things of God (John 3:3; 1 Cor. 2:14).

They were naked. Their righteousnesses were filthy rags. They had nothing but their rags of self-righteousness to cover them. And those rags were filthy. Not only were they naked before God, their filthy rags of self-righteousness increased their defilement.



Though they were very religious and moral, the Laodiceans were sinners, dead before God in trespasses and sins; and as such they were both wretched and miserable. They were 'wretched,' deserving of the wrath of God, under the just sentence of death, and in danger of hell. And there was nothing they could do to change their condition. They were 'miserable,' or pitiable. Who is more to be pitied than a person who imagines he is a true believer and an object of Christ's favor, while in reality he is utterly disgusting and revolting to the Son of God?

Let us not be so foolish as to read this charge of lukewarmness as a mere historical narrative about a church that once existed in Laodicea. This is a message from Christ to you and me. Will you honestly examine yourself? Will I? Let us ask of God that he will show us our true condition before him. Lukewarmness is indifference, apathy, and complacency regarding the things of God. Lukewarmness is caused by self-satisfaction and carnal security. Lukewarmness will result in reprobation. Apostasy is always followed by reprobation.

God almighty does reject men and women who reject his counsel (Hos. 4:17). Our Lord does stamp Ichabod upon the doors of churches where once his glory was revealed and known (Jer. 7:12-16). Very often, if not always, those whom God has rejected are so far from knowing that judgment has fallen upon them, that they vainly imagine that God is greatly blessing them.

### **The counsel of love**

'I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent' (vv. 18-19).

What a tender, compassionate Savior Christ is! He stoops to counsel and reason with sinful men (Isa. 1:18). He counsels sinners to buy salvation from him (Isa. 55:1-7), though we often cast his counsel behind our backs. There is hope for sinners so long as Christ, the sinners' Friend speaks graciously by the gospel. 'Today, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts' (Heb. 3:7-8).

Here is the counsel of love, which the Son of God gives to wretched, miserable, poor, blind, naked sinners, even to proud, self-righteous sinners. Our Lord counsels the poor to buy of him gold tried in the fire. The exceeding riches of God's grace in Christ are like gold. But, as gold is refined by fire, so the grace of God comes to sinners only through the blood of the crucified Substitute, who endured the fire of God's wrath for us. Grace is gold that was refined in the oven of God's infinite wrath and justice at Calvary. Like gold, the grace of God in Christ makes poor sinners rich before God (2 Cor. 8:9).

The Son of God counsels naked souls to buy of him white raiment. This, of course, refers to his perfect righteousness. It is white because it is pure. It is called raiment because like a garment it warms, beautifies, and adorns us, making us perfect, holy, and blameless before the Lord God himself (Ezek. 16:6-14; Song 4:1; 7; 9-11).

The Lord Jesus counsels spiritually blind sinners to anoint their eyes with eye salve that they might see. The eye salve in this text is the gospel of the grace of God. When applied to our hearts by the grace and power of God the Holy Spirit, it illuminates our souls and brings us out of darkness into God's marvelous light. This blessed eye salve gives us 'the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ' (2 Cor. 4:6).

Only in the gospel of substitutionary redemption can we see the glory of God revealed in saving sinners (Rom. 3:24-26). God's glory is his grace and righteousness in Christ (Ex. 33:18 - 34:7). Though this eye salve can only be effectually applied to sinners by the irresistible grace and power of God the Holy Spirit, we must each personally apply it to ourselves by hearing it (Rom. 10:17), believing it (Acts 6:31), and seeking to understand it (Ps. 86:11; 119:26-27). This is the wise and gracious counsel of the Son of God, the Wonderful Counselor. If we follow his counsel, he is honor-bound to make it effectual.

The Son of God graciously rebukes and chastens the people he loves, tenderly, but effectually, causing them to repent and come to him (v. 19; Ps. 65:4; Hosea 2:6-20). The Lord Jesus Christ will not lose the soul he loves. Every blood bought child shall be brought by his grace to repentance. He may lead them through great difficulties and terrifying troubles to cause them to come to him, but he will get

their attention and fetch them to himself. If he has to set their barley fields on fire, he will set their barley field on fire. If he has to send a swarm of bees, he will send a swarm of bees. If he has to kill their Uzziahs, he will kill their Uzziahs. But he will make you willing to come to him (Psalms 107:1-42)

He rebukes by his own gospel. He chastens by the terrors of his law and his providence. He calls to repentance by the almighty, irresistible power of his Spirit. And he inclines their hearts to him by the chastening rod of his love. The chastening of the Lord, both that which brings us to Christ in the beginning and that which brings us to him day by day, is proof positive of his eternal love for us (Heb. 12:5-12)

## **The call to life**

In verses 20-22 our Lord tenderly calls the dead to life. 'Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches' (vv. 20-22)

Picture him, if you can, leaning, as it were, upon the door of this church, a door that had been bolted against him by complacency and self-sufficiency. But, thanks be unto God, he is not willing to be turned away! He knocks by the word of the gospel. He speaks by the voice of his Spirit. And he calls to all who hear his voice, saying, 'Open the door.' If we are his, he will not take 'no' for an answer. Instead, he puts his hand of grace into our hearts, opening the bolted door, and causes our hearts to burn with love for him. Thus, he effectually draws us with cords of love and graciously causes us to run after him (Song 5:2-6).

Yes, our Lord sovereignly opens the door and lets himself into the hearts of his people. Yet, he only comes in where he is wanted. He opens the door in regeneration and in the reviving of our languishing souls, pouring in his grace. We open the door in conversion, earnestly desiring and seeking him. We must not confuse the two (John 3:3-8; Acts 16:14; John 1:11-13).

If we will open our hearts to and receive the Lord Jesus Christ, he will graciously come in to abide with us forever (v.20; John 14:23). I fully realize that dead men have no ability in themselves to do anything. Yet, I know that if any will awake and rise from the dead, Christ will give them light (Eph. 5:14). If any do rise up from their tomb of death and come to Christ, the fact that they do so is evidence that he awakened them and raised them from the dead. If any open to him and receive him into their heart by faith, it is because he has already entered their heart in life-giving power. Yet, we must open to him. Otherwise, we will forever perish without him. Let us ever open our hearts to the Son of God!

That fellowship and communion which begins on earth in conversion will continue in heaven in everlasting glorification (v. 21). All who overcome the terrible temptations and natural tendencies of the heart to lukewarmness, worldly indifference, and proud complacency, will sit with Christ in his throne forever. And this is the victory by which we overcome the world: faith in Christ (1 John 5:4). 'He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches' (v. 22).

If the Son of God has spoken to you by his Spirit, open to him, believe on him, come to him. He will save you. Indeed, if you believe on him, he has saved you by his grace. If you are a believer, but one who has become somewhat indifferent to Christ, flee away to him now, cast yourself down at his feet, open to him. He will come in again unto to you. He will forgive you.

Child of God, fear carnal presumption like you would fear the most deadly plague. The thought of lukewarmness and indifference terrifies me. Yet, it is ever with me. Only Christ can keep me in life and grace. Let us ever beware of our danger and hold fast to our dear Savior, trusting his grace alone to sustain us, preserve us, and bring us to glory (Jude 24-25).

# 16

## CHRIST THE DOOR

*'After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven'*  
(Revelation 4:1)

### Revelation 4:1-11

'After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven.' With wide-eyed wonder, John sees a door standing open in heaven. He knew the significance of that door. He was about to see visions of God (Ezek. 1:1). While he is looking at the door in astonishment, he hears the voice of his dear Savior, like the voice of a trumpet speaking clearly to him, 'Come up hither.' The Son of God called John up to heaven!

'There is a way of access to God! There is a door opened into the most holy place, by which sinners may approach and find acceptance with the most high God. That Way is Christ. That Door is Christ (John 10:9; 14:6; Eph. 2:18; Heb. 10:19-20). We draw near to God by faith in the blood and righteousness of Christ. Salvation is ours when we come to God by faith in his dear Son (Heb. 7:25). When the believer leaves this world, he is immediately with the Lord in heaven (2 Cor. 5:1-9). And in the last day, we shall, in resurrection glory, enter into the presence of the Divine Majesty, there to abide forever (1 Thess. 4:13-18). But the only Door by which sinful man can enter in is the Lord Jesus Christ.

He said to John, 'Come up hither, and I will show thee things which must be hereafter.' That is to say, 'I will show you things which must happen in the future.' But remember, this took place nearly two thousand years ago! These words do not imply that there is another dispensation of time yet to come. John himself tells us that this present gospel age, the time in which we are now living, is 'the last time' (1 John 2:18). These future things 'must' come to pass because they were appointed and decreed by God in his eternal purpose of predestination.

‘And immediately I was in the spirit.’ Again, John's soul was drawn away from his earthly surroundings and carnal cares. His heart was fixed on God. He ceased to see with his physical eyes and hear with his physical ears. He was ‘in the spirit.’ With the eyes of his soul, he looked, ‘and behold, a throne.’ John's thoughts were focused on a throne. This throne is the theme of John's second vision. All of chapters four and five are taken up with and consumed by this throne and its Occupant. The word ‘throne’ is mentioned seventeen times in these two chapters. Remember, this is a spiritual vision. The throne is a symbol of sovereign power, authority, and dominion.

The message of this chapter is as clear as the noonday sun - All things are under the control of our God who sits upon the throne of universal dominion. This fourth chapter of Revelation does not merely give us a picture of heaven. It gives a picture of the entire universe from heaven's viewpoint. And from heaven's viewpoint, the only matters of importance are the throne of God and the people of God. In beautifully symbolic language, John shows us that all things are absolutely and totally governed by our God and Savior. In chapter 6, John will tell us about the many trials God's people must endure upon the earth. But first we are assured that God is in control - ‘Behold, a throne!’ No trial will be unbearable to a believer if he can but realize with assurance that our God is on his throne.

## **What did John see when he entered by the Door**

*‘The throne and the one who sits upon it’* (vv. 2, 3, 5, 6; Ps. 93:1-5; 97:1)

God's throne is set, fixed, and permanently established in heaven. ‘Behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne’ (v. 2). This throne is a symbol of power, dominion, and judgment. It is set, permanently fixed in heaven. That means that God has ruled, is ruling, and shall forever rule. His throne is immutably secure (Ps. 93:2). The power and dominion of God's throne reaches to all the ends of the earth. His dominion is everlasting and universal. It extends to all things (Dan. 4:34, 35, 37; Isa. 45:7; 46:9-11).

The One who sits upon the throne is God. Tell me who is in control of the universe, and I will worship him, because the one who

is in control of all things is God. Notice John's words: 'One sat on the throne.' He sat in the perfect ease and serenity of total sovereignty, because he is God. He will never give up his right to rule. None can ever overthrow, or even temporarily impede his rule (Ps. 115:3; 135:6). He 'was to look upon like jasper and a sardine stone.' John is not describing God himself, for God cannot be described by anything physical (Ex. 20:4). He is describing the majesty and glory which he saw radiating from the One who sat upon the throne. John does not give us an image of God. He does not use any human feature to describe the Almighty. He simply says that God is glorious to look upon. According to Matthew Henry, 'The jasper is a transparent stone, which offers to the eye a variety of the most vivid colors, signifying the glorious perfections of God.' It is crystal clear (Rev. 21:11), representing the perfect holiness of God. The sardine stone is blood red, representing the justice of God. God will never give up his holiness, justice, and truth. He is gloriously just in his government of the world, both in his saving grace and in his fearful judgments. God is just, both in pardoning sin and in punishing sin, both in the salvation of his elect and in the damnation of the unbelieving. He is 'a just God and a Savior' (Isa. 45:20-25).

'And there was a rainbow about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.' What glorious comfort! Round about the throne of this august God, there is a rainbow. The rainbow is a symbol to us that God, for Christ's sake, will remember his covenant and be merciful to his people. He will never lift his omnipotent arm in anger against his covenant people, but only in mercy (Gen. 9:13; Ps. 89:28-34; Isa. 54:7-10). 'And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices' (v. 5). Proceeding from the throne of the great God, we see the lightning bolts of Divine wrath, hear the thunderous terror of his holy law, and hear the sweet, tender voices of love, mercy, and grace in the gospel. The 'seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God,' symbolize the eternal, wise, all-seeing Spirit of God. The number seven represents perfection. The Spirit of God, full of wisdom, light, and holiness, constantly burns like fire to consume his enemies and to refine his people. 'Our God is a consuming fire' (Heb. 12:29). And John saw before the throne 'a sea of glass like unto crystal' (v. 6). In the tabernacle and temple of the Old Testament there was a brazen laver filled with water in which the priests were required to wash

themselves when they came to minister before the Lord (Ex. 30:18; 38:8; 1 Kings 7:23). Symbolically, this 'sea of glass' represents the blood of Christ, which is a fountain opened in which we must be washed before we can approach the throne of God.

*'Twenty-four elders and four beasts around the throne'* (vv. 4, 6, 7, 8)

Around the throne of God, he saw twenty-four seats, smaller, subordinate thrones, and each of these seats were filled with the twenty-four elders sitting before God. They were all clothed with white garments, and they all wore crowns of pure gold on their heads. And round about the throne, between the throne of God and the twenty-four elders, John saw four beasts, or living creatures. Who are these people? The twenty-four elders represent the whole church of God. As the twelve patriarchs represent the whole church of the Old Testament and the twelve apostles represent the whole church of the New testament, these twenty-four elders represent all of God's elect, the whole church of God, the Israel of God (Rev. 21:12-14). Several things need to be observed about these twenty-four elders.

1. Every seat around the throne is filled. Not one of God's elect will be missing in that great day when Christ presents his redeemed ones in glory.

2. All of these redeemed ones seated around the throne are wearing the garments of salvation. They are all clothed in the white raiment of Christ's righteousness.

3. And every one of these twenty-four elders were wearing crowns of victory. The white garments represent our purity and priesthood in Christ. The crowns of pure gold represent our kingship, signifying that we are made kings as well as priests in Christ. John Gill says of these twenty-four elders, 'They now reign as kings over sin, satan, and the world, and have a kingdom of grace which shall never be removed; and they shall reign with Christ...to all eternity in heaven.'

4. These redeemed ones from every corner of the earth do but enhance the glory of God their Savior. His throne represents his sovereignty. These twenty-four elders constantly render homage to him.



The four beasts, or living creatures, represent those men who preach the gospel of Christ to his church in all the successive ages of history (vv. 6-8). It is commonly assumed that these four living creatures are angelic, spirit beings. But that is a mistake. These four living creatures are said to be redeemed by the blood of Christ (Rev. 5:8-11). The heavenly angels were not redeemed from sin, for they never sinned. These four living creatures represent all faithful gospel preachers throughout the ages. John tells us ten things about these living creatures as he saw them symbolically representing God's servants.

1. There are four of them (v. 6). God's servants are sent into the four corners of the earth to preach the gospel for the gathering of his elect out of every nation, kindred, tribe, and tongue.

2. They are living creatures. They have been made alive by the regenerating power and grace of the Holy Spirit, and go about their work of preaching the gospel with liveliness and fervency.

3. They stand between God and his people, not as priests, but as ambassadors. They receive their message from God and deliver it to his people, leading them in the worship of God.

4. These living creatures are full of eyes, before and behind. They are gifted with spiritual insight into the mysteries of the gospel, possessing that God given evangelical knowledge and wisdom necessary to minister to the needs of immortal souls. They have eyes before them to look into the Word of God and discern its meaning. And they have eyes behind them to observe how that all the sacrifices, types, prophecies, and promises of the Old Testament have their accomplishment in Christ.

5. The first beast had the features of a lion (v. 7). God's servants are not timid wimps. They are bold men.

6. The second living creature was like a calf. As the ox is an animal of labor, faithful gospel preachers labor diligently in the work of the ministry.

7. The third beast which John saw had the face of a man. God's servants are men like those to whom they preach. They

are tenderhearted and sympathetic with their fellow creatures. Like the Lord Jesus himself, they are touched with the feelings and infirmities of God's saints in this world.

8. The fourth living creature was like a flying eagle. As the eagle is both wise and swift, that man who is called of God to the work of preaching the gospel is given wisdom in the Word and wisdom with men, and he is given a heart of readiness to do the will of God in publishing the everlasting gospel (Rom. 1:15-17).

9. Like the seraphim Isaiah saw (Isa. 6:2), each of these gospel messengers had six wings (v. 8). With two, they might cover their faces in reverence before God. With two, they might cover their feet with humility, knowing themselves to be nothing else but sinners saved by grace. With two, they might swiftly fly to do the will of God.

10. And these four heralds of the gospel are constantly engaged in their glorious work (v. 8). 'They are full of eyes within.' They are ever looking within themselves, acknowledging their own sin and corruption by nature. And they have within themselves the testimony of the truth of God. That is to say, they preach to men only what they have proved to be true by experience. 'And they rest not day and night.' Faithful gospel preachers give themselves entirely to the work of the ministry. They are wholly and wholeheartedly given to the work of preaching the gospel, crying, 'Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.'

*John saw and heard the church in heaven worshipping before the throne of God (vv. 9-11)*

Observing this blessed scene, we learn how to worship the living God. '*The beasts give glory and honor and thanks to God.*' It is the responsibility of gospel preachers to ascribe all glory, honor, and praise to the Lord our God and to him alone (v. 9). The first message of evangelism is, 'Behold, your God.' The second part of the message God has sent his servants to preach is, 'All flesh is grass.' (Read Isa. 40:1-11.). Man is nothing and Christ is everything. We ascribe all glory to the Father, our covenant keeping God, to the Son, our Divine Redeemer, and to the Spirit, our blessed Comforter. We

give God the glory because he is God, because of his covenant mercy and grace bestowed upon us (Eph. 1:3-14), and because of the salvation he has accomplished for poor sinners in Christ. The twenty-four elders fell down before him that sat on the throne. That is the posture of faith. It humbles itself before the throne of God's august majesty and worships him.

These glorified saints, as they worshipped God, 'cast their crowns before the throne.' It is not possible for a bowed head to wear a crown. All of God's people cast their crowns at the foot of his throne. This symbolic gesture is very instructive. Taking the crown of honor off our heads and casting it before the throne of God our Savior, we declare that: (1.) We are what we are by the grace of God (1 Cor. 15:10). Any crown we have, now or in heaven, we have received as the free gift of God's grace. (2.) We are not worthy of the least honor before God. In all that we endeavor to do for our God, we recognize that we are but unprofitable servants. We have not begun to do even that which is our most reasonable duty. (3.) We cast our crowns at the feet of Christ our King acknowledging our subjection to him as our only and our rightful Lord. It is not possible to worship Christ, it is not possible to trust him, until he is acknowledged as Lord. The beginning of faith is voluntary submission to his sovereign dominion. All who bow before God's throne, worship him and cast their crowns before his throne, delight to give him the glory and honor due unto his name, saying, 'Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.' The everlasting praise of the triune God is a well-deserved praise. He is the Creator of all things and the end of all things (Prov. 16:4; Rom. 11:36). This great God, the Creator, Sustainer, and Disposer of all things, to whom all worship is due, is none other than Jesus Christ, our Savior (Col. 1:16-17).

# 17

## Christ the Lamb of God

*'And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints' (Revelation 5:8)*

### Revelation 5:1-14

In Revelation 5, the vision John relates to us conveys one message: Everything God has for men is in the Lamb, provided by the Lamb, revealed through the Lamb, and shall bring praise to the Lamb of God. All that God gives to sinners, he gives through Christ. And all that God receives from sinners, he receives through Christ. In chapter 4, John saw the sovereign majesty of the triune God in creation. In chapter 5, he tells us how that he was made to see the sovereign majesty of the triune God in the redemption of sinners by Christ Jesus. John saw five things described in these 14 verses.

#### 1. John saw the throne of God

The central object of the vision John relates to us in chapters four and five is the throne of God. His vision was constantly filled with 'him that sat on the throne' (v. 1). In these two chapters, he calls our attention to God's throne seventeen times! In chapter 4, John describes the splendid, incomparable glory of the triune God, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit in his sovereignty. In chapter 5, he describes the Mediator, the Lamb, whom he beheld in the midst of the throne, by whom the triune God makes himself known to men. And that Lamb is himself God, the Son.

As always, the throne of God is a symbol of his sovereignty. It is a symbol of God's supreme majesty and universal power, authority, and dominion. Let it never be forgotten that our God is God upon a throne. He rules all things in total sovereignty. A god without a throne

is a worthless god, for such a god is no God at all! 'But our God is in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased' (Ps. 115:3). 'Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places' (Ps. 135:6). The Lord our God, the one true and living God, is a God of absolute sovereignty. He always does exactly what he wills in creation (Rev. 4:11), in providence (Rom. 8:28; 11:36), and in grace (Rom. 9:11-24). Every believer has learned, and rejoices to know, 'that the heavens do rule' (Dan. 4:26). And we rejoice to know that God's sovereign throne is a throne of grace (Heb. 4:16). Grace originates at God's throne. Grace is dispensed from God's throne. And grace brings sinners to God's throne. Our God is sovereign; and he is gracious. He is great; and he is good. He is almighty; and he is merciful. 'He delighteth in mercy!' God always exercises his sovereign power and dominion to accomplish his everlasting purpose of grace toward his elect. First, John saw the throne of God, the throne of all sovereignty and grace. Then he saw...

## **2. John saw the book of God**

In the right hand of the eternal God, John saw a book, a book written within and without, bound shut, and sealed with seven seals (vv. 1-4). This book is the book of God's eternal decrees. It represents God's eternal plan and purpose of grace, his purpose of predestination, which includes all things. It is to this book that our great Surety referred when he said, 'Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God' (Ps. 40:7-8; Heb. 10:5-10). William Hendriksen said of this book, 'It symbolizes God's purpose with respect to the entire universe throughout history, and concerning all creatures in all ages and unto all eternity.'

Our God is a God of purpose, eternal, unalterable purpose (Isa. 46:9-11). God's purpose of predestination includes all things (Eph. 1:11). The object of God's eternal purpose of predestination is the salvation of his elect (Rom. 8:28-30). Everything that comes to pass in time was purposed by God in eternity (Rom. 11:36). And the object of God in all that he does is the effectual accomplishment of the everlasting salvation of his elect. In election, God chose a people whom he would save. In predestination, he sovereignly ordained all

things that come to pass to secure the salvation of his chosen. And in providence, he accomplishes in time what he purposed from eternity.

As John saw it, the book of God was closed, a mystery sealed with seven seals. These seven seals do not represent an imaginary 'seven dispensations' of time. The writing within and on the back and the seven seals simply mean that God's purpose is full, complete, perfect, and unalterable. Nothing can be added to it. Nothing can be taken from it. The seven seals also tell us that God's purpose of grace is unknown, unrevealed, a secret known only to God, until Christ revealed it. He revealed it at first in the types, shadows, and prophecies of the Old Testament. Then, in these last days, he has revealed it to us more fully in the gospel. And in the last day, when the restitution of all things is made, our Lord will perfectly reveal God's purpose in all things.

The closed book indicated that God's plan was both unrevealed and unexecuted. If the book should remain closed, God's eternal purpose would not be realized. His plan would not be executed. The thought of God's purpose being shut up, unrevealed, and unfulfilled, caused John great lamentation and grief. And he began to weep. If God's book is opened, if the seals are broken, then the universe is ruled and governed in the interest of God's elect, according to the purpose of his grace. Then God's glorious purpose of redemption would be accomplished. But if it is not opened and fulfilled, then the purpose of God himself would be thwarted. The grace of God would be frustrated. The plan of God would go unfulfilled. God himself would lose his glory. But there is no cause to weep! Look at the next thing John describes.

### **3. John saw the Lamb of God apparently open the book (vv. 5-7)**

'One of the elders,' one of those chosen of God, redeemed by the blood of the Lamb and saved by grace, 'saith unto me, weep not.' Why should he stop weeping? 'Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.' In other words, Christ has conquered all his enemies and ours (John 12:30-32). By the shedding of his blood, by his death upon the cross, this Lion of Judah, this Root of David, has prevailed.

He has removed the sins of his people, satisfied the law, crushed the serpent's head, and conquered death. By virtue of his sacrifice, Christ has earned the right to open the book and to rule the universe in accordance with God's eternal purpose of grace (Rev. 10:1-3). God has given him power over all flesh that he might give eternal life to his elect (John 17:2).

John beheld the Lord Jesus Christ, not only as a conquering Lion, but also as a sin atoning, mediating Lamb. He saw the Lamb in the midst of the four beasts and the twenty-four elders as a Lamb that had been slaughtered. That means that the virtue and merit of his sacrifice is abiding, perpetual, and efficacious (1 John 1:9; 2:1-2). This Lamb, symbolically, has 'seven horns.' Horns are emblems of power. Christ is the horn of salvation. As such, he has plenty of power. He is able to save his people (Heb. 7:25), keep them in his grace (John 10:27-29), and to do for them all that they need. He also has 'seven eyes,' abundant wisdom. These seven eyes represent the gifts, power, and wisdom of the Holy Spirit which are dispensed to God's elect upon the earth by virtue of Christ's death, resurrection, and exaltation as our Substitute (Ps. 68:18-20).

Then, as John looked on, Christ the Lamb took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne (v. 7). John Trapp said, 'As a Mediator he took it, as God he gave it.' Our Savior did not ask for the book. He took it, because it is his right to do so. This is the significance of what John saw. The Lord Jesus Christ, our Mediator, received authority to rule the universe according to the will of God by virtue of his sin-atoning sacrifice (John 17:2). This is a picture of the coronation of King Jesus (Heb. 2:8-9). As the Father's reward to him for his mediatorial accomplishments at his ascension, Christ received for himself a kingdom (Luke 19:12; Phil. 2:6-11; Ps. 2; 110; Dan. 7:9-14). God has turned the world over to the rule of the God-man, the Lamb, our Mediator! God governs the universe, according to his own eternal decrees, through the Lamb. This is Christ's reward and every believer's comfort.

#### **4. John saw and heard the song of the redeemed (vv. 8-12)**

As soon as the Lamb took the book in his hands, and accepted the scepter of universal monarchy, a song of praise broke out in heaven.

This song began with the church, the redeemed ones, and was taken up by the heavenly angels. This song is a celebration of Christ's worthiness to rule the universe according to God's purpose (Rev. 10:1-3), and to receive all praise, honor, and glory forever. The basis of both his worthiness of such honor and the praise given to him by saints and angels is his effectual redemption. Praise is not given to him simply because he was slain, (Many have been slain!), but because his slaughter was the accomplishment of our redemption. The death of Christ, as the sin-atonement Lamb, was the accomplishment of a particular and effectual redemption. The song does not say, 'Thou hast redeemed every kindred, tongue, people, and nation.' That would mean either that his blood was shed in vain for the multitudes who are lost, or that all the universe is saved. Neither of which is true. This song says, 'Thou hast redeemed us *out of every kindred, tongue, people, and nation!*' Having seen the throne of God, the book of God and of the Lamb of God, and after hearing the song of the redeemed, . . .

## **5. John beheld the consummate purpose of God (vv. 13-14)**

It is God's ultimate purpose that everything and everyone in his creation bow before and bring honor to his dear Son. And God will see to it that his purpose is accomplished in the end (Ps. 76:10; Isa. 45:20-25; Col. 1:18). He who made all things, sustains all things, and rules all things shall have the eternal praise of all things. 'O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!...For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory forever. Amen' (Rom. 11:33, 36).

These are the things John saw when he was in the Spirit. He saw that the entire universe is governed by the throne of almighty God, and that God rules the universe through the Mediator Christ Jesus, the Lamb of God. Having accomplished the redemption of his people by the sacrifice of himself, our Lord Jesus ascended back into heaven and sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, exalted above all principality, power, and dominion. God the Father put all things in subjection to Christ, under his feet, and made him to



be Head over all things to his church, which is his body, 'the fulness of him that filleth all in all' (Eph. 1:22-23). Ultimately, all things will glorify Christ, our God and Savior. God's purpose will be carried out in his creation. The throne of God is secure. The Lamb of God reigns supreme, without rival, by incontestable right. The kingdom of God is safe and secure. The glory of the eternal God is sure. Blessed is that person to whom these things have been revealed!

# 18

## Christ the Lamb in the midst of the throne

*'And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth' (Revelation 5:6)*

### Revelation 5:1-14

Everything in the Bible is built upon, centers in, and points to a Lamb. In the Old Testament, the hope of Israel and the center of worship was a lamb. All the symbolism of Old Testament worship focussed the attention of the people upon a lamb. All the promises and prophecies of the Old Testament Scriptures find their fulfillment in a Lamb. In a word, all the blessings of mercy and grace from God symbolically flowed to the people through the blood of a lamb. That Lamb that was pointed to and represented by the typical worship of the Old Testament is Jesus Christ, the Son of God, our Substitute. When John the Baptist saw Christ coming toward him, he pointed his disciples to him and said, 'Look, here he comes, the One promised, typified, and hoped for, the One upon whom we trust, the One I have been telling you about, 'Behold, the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!'

From the beginning, the only way sinful men could approach the holy God was through the blood of a slain lamb. They had to bring the blood of an innocent victim, offered as a sacrifice to God. That innocent lamb was a picture of Christ, the Lamb of God, who died the Just for the unjust that he might bring us to God (Gen. 4:4; Ex. 29:38-39; Lev. 1-8; 16:5-10). Yet, all the blood of those innocent victims offered upon Jewish altars, day after day and year after year, could never take away sin. They did nothing to appease the wrath of God. They did nothing to change the sinner. Those sacrifices simply taught one lesson which God always kept before men: Sinful men cannot approach God in his holiness without a blood sacrifice. They pointed men to Christ, the Lamb of God.

As fallen man cannot approach the holy God without a blood sacrifice, even so, the holy Lord God will not approach fallen man, but through the blood of a sin-atonement Lamb. God always deals with men through the Lamb. Judgment comes upon those who despise the Lamb; and mercy is bestowed upon those who trust the Lamb. This was clearly set forth in the sacrifice of the paschal lamb, which was a type of Christ (Ex. 12:13; 1 Cor. 5:7). Even before the world was made, God's covenant mercy was bestowed upon his elect through the merits of the Lord Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God, slain from the foundation of the world (Rev. 13:8).

Everything in the Word of God points to and finds its consummation in the Lamb. The same thing is true with regard to eternity. In heaven's eternal glory, the central figure is the Lamb of God. When John was called up into heaven to behold things from heaven's vantage point, he said, 'I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders stood a Lamb as it had been slain.' Then he saw all the hosts of God's elect, both of men and of angels, falling down before the Lamb, crying in unison, 'Worthy is the Lamb!' Jesus Christ, in his sacrificial character as the Lamb of God, is the center of all things, the ruler of all things, and the prominent object of all true faith and worship. He is not the only object of faith and worship. We are trinitarians. We worship the Father and the Spirit, as well as the Son (1 John 5:7); but the triune God has given all preeminence to Christ, the Son, so that we worship the Father, the Son, and the Spirit only through Christ, the mediatorial Lamb.

### **The perception of the Lamb**

- How did John see Christ? What condition was he in when he looked and beheld the Lamb of God in his glory? If you will read verses 1-4, you will notice that before the Lamb appeared, when there was no one found who was worthy to open the book which was held in the hand of him that sat upon the throne, John said, 'I wept much.' Commenting on this fact, C.H. Spurgeon said, 'By weeping eyes the Lamb of God is best seen...Eyes washed by repentance are best able to see those blessed truths which shine forth from our incarnate God, the bearer of our sins. Free grace and dying love are

most appreciated by the mourners in Zion.' David said much the same thing. 'I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears. They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed' (Ps. 34:4-5). The Lamb of God must be revealed before he can be seen; but he is revealed to all who look to him. So look to him, that he may be revealed. Seeing him, you will weep over your sins (Zech. 12:10). And seeing him through the watery eyes of repentance, ask for grace that you may, by the Spirit of God, see him clearly, perceiving by faith who he is and what he has done for you.

### **The personality of the Lamb**

Christ's worthiness to receive all honor, worship, and praise is to be seen primarily in the greatness and glory of his Person and work. He is worthy, because of who he is and what he has done. 'We love him, because he first loved us' (1 John 4:19). Had he not loved us and redeemed us, we would never have loved him at all. Yet, above all else, we love him for himself. 'Unto you therefore which believe he is precious' (1 Peter 2:7). Who is the Lord Jesus Christ? He is God our Savior, and a man like us. He is God and Man in one glorious Person. Notice how the elder in verse 5 described him to John.

The Lamb of God is 'The Lion of the tribe of Juda.' This speaks of the dignity of Christ's office as our King and the majesty of his Person as our Lord. According to the flesh, Christ came from the tribe of Judah (Gen. 49:9-10). Like a lion, he is great in strength. He is the mighty God, the able Savior, the strong Deliverer. He is an effectual Redeemer, an almighty Protector, a powerful Avenger. There is no lack of power and strength in our Savior. We may trust him with implicit confidence. Like a lion, he is also bold and courageous. He engaged Satan, the enemy of our souls, with lion-like boldness, defeating him and the powers of darkness with unflinching courage. Christ our Savior is full of irresistible power! He has a lion's heart and a lion's strength. He comes forth conquering and to conquer. Yet, (And here is a great wonder.), to redeem us from the curse of the law, this Lion became a Lamb led forth to the slaughter! This Lamb is 'the Root of David.' In his humanity, Christ is the Son of David (Isa. 11:10; Rev. 22:16). He is David's offspring. Yet, he is David's Lord (Matt. 22:41-44). He is the Root out of whom

David came and to whom David owes his existence. In the same sense, Christ is the Root from whom all God's elect spring. We derive our life from him. We live by virtue of his life (John 15:1-8). Christ, the Lamb of God, is a mighty Conqueror. He 'hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof.' On the cross, the Lion of Judah, the Root of David conquered Satan, death, and hell. Prevailing over his enemies and ours, Christ Jesus earned the right to rule the universe according to the purpose of God (John 17:2). This book (vv. 1-5) is the book of God's eternal decrees. It represents God's eternal plan and purpose of grace, his purpose of predestination, which includes all things. As a Prophet, Christ opens, reveals, and fulfills all the decrees of God. He explains everything. The Lamb is the Key to every secret. Apart from faith in Christ, the Lamb of God, nothing of God's purposes can be known; but to those who believe everything is as plain as day. Nothing is hidden from them that believe (John 15:15 11:4; Eph. 1:9-10). Just in proportion as we trust the Lord Jesus Christ, we see the will of God and the glory of God in all things.

### **The position of the Lamb**

'And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent forth into all the earth' (v. 6). The Lamb is in the midst of the throne. He is perfectly at home in the midst of God's dazzling, unapproachable glory, because he is himself God. The glory of God, radiating from that throne, is his very own. Jesus is God! The Lamb who was slain for our sins is himself the almighty God! The Lamb that was slain is the Mediator between God and men. As stated before, it is only through Christ as our Mediator that God comes to man and man comes to God. Were it not for the Lamb in the midst of the throne, no creature could ever draw near that throne; but because of him, the saints in heaven are as comfortable as he is there! Even while upon the earth, we should be comfortable and at ease at the throne of God, if Christ is our Mediator (Heb. 4:16). The Lamb in the midst of the throne is the center of all. The Lamb, the Lord Jesus Christ, is the center of that blessed circle of

holy fellowship between God, his people, and the holy angels. As in the church below, so in the church above, 'Christ is all!'

In heaven's glory, we see all things meeting in Christ the Lamb. Christ is the summing up of all existence. In him, God and man, angels and men, the spiritual and the material are united. All things find fulfillment in Christ. The Lamb in the midst of the throne is the center of all. In the picture before us, it appears that everyone in heaven looks to him. The Father's eyes are always upon the Lamb. The eyes of the four living creatures, God's preachers, are always on the Lamb. The elders, the angels, and all the forces of nature are turned toward the Lamb. Jesus Christ as the Lamb of God is the center of all love, thought, action, and praise in the glory-land! Everything revolves around and rallies to the Lamb.

### **The performance of the Lamb**

Around the throne of God, in heaven, they never cease to speak of the wonderful works of Christ, the Lamb of God (vv. 7, 9, 10). It is in his character as a Lamb, our Mediator and Substitute, that Christ takes the book of God's eternal decrees and makes it known. He took the book in the covenant of grace into his hands. He fulfills all that is written in the book by his obedience and death as our Substitute, and by his providential rule and disposition of all things. He opens and reveals the contents of the book by his Spirit through the gospel. This spotless Lamb was slain as a sin-atonement sacrifice for God's elect. He was slain by the sword of divine justice under the wrath of almighty God. Thus, he effectually redeemed his people from the curse of the law. Be sure you do not miss the doctrine of verse 9 - The death of Christ was an effectual atonement for sin - 'Thou hast redeemed us' (Heb. 9:12). This atonement was made and this redemption was accomplished for a particular people - 'Us, *out of* (not along with) every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation' (Isa. 53:8). Sending forth his Spirit in almighty, saving grace, by virtue of his redeeming work, the Lamb of God has made us (all believers) kings and priests unto God. As kings, believers rule themselves and their circumstances by the grace of God. Neither the passions of the flesh, nor the circumstances of life have dominion over God's saints. As priests, God's saints draw near to him,

confessing sin, worshipping, and serving him by the blood of Christ. We do business directly with God in the holy place through the mediation of Christ (Heb. 10:19-22). We need no other priest but Christ! As kings and priests unto God, we shall reign with Christ forever when he makes all things new.

### **The praise of the Lamb**

Jesus Christ is the Lamb of God. He appeared in that character in the covenant of grace. He lived and died in that character in time. He reigns in that character forever. And he is universally adored in that character. The praise of the Lamb begins with the church of God's elect (vv. 8-10). The angels of God unite with the redeemed in the praise and adoration of the Lamb (vv. 11-12). They worship the Lamb as the sin-atonement Savior of men, because they have learned the wonders of redemption from redeemed sinners (Eph. 3:8-11). At last, the entire universe shall praise, honor, and extol the Lamb of God for his glorious work of redemption (vv. 13-14; Ps. 76:10; Prov. 16:4). He who made all things shall have the praise of all things (Phil. 2:9-11). All things shall, in the end, be found to the praise, honor, and glory of our God, the Lamb (Rom. 11:36).

# 19

## Christ the mighty conqueror

*'And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer'* (Revelation 6:2)

### Revelation 6:1-17

Everything we have seen thus far in the book of Revelation has been leading up to and preparing us for the opening of the sealed book in chapter 6. In chapter 1, we saw Christ in his majestic power and glory as our exalted God and Savior. There we were assured of his constant presence with his church. The Son of God constantly walks in the midst of his churches. He cares for, protects, and provides for his own. He holds his messengers, his preachers, his ordained pastors in his own right hand. Who, or what, shall we fear? Christ Jesus, the Son of God, is with us! He holds us in his omnipotent hand!

In chapters 2 and 3, we read the letters of Christ to the seven churches which reveal the various stages of spiritual declension and revival to which the church of Christ and individual believers are subjected in this world. So long as we are in this body of flesh we must struggle against sin, even the terribly evil sins of apathy and indifference. That which is true of individual believers is true of the church collectively. Therefore, we constantly need discipline, correction, instruction, encouragement, reviving, and grace. These things our Lord faithfully supplies by the gospel and Spirit of his grace. Were it not for his all-sufficient grace keeping us, we would soon wither away and die. But our dear Savior always preserves his own!

In chapter 4, we are allowed to ascend with John into heaven itself. There we are shown the throne, the symbol of God's sovereign power and dominion; the twenty-four elders, the representatives of the church, the whole body of God's elect; and the four beasts who represent God's faithful gospel preachers in all ages. In that chapter



we are allowed to see the representations of God's wisdom, power, glory, and greatness. We are plainly taught that God's ultimate purpose in all things is the glory of his own great Being. When you read chapter 4, you can almost hear the Lord saying to John and to us by him, 'No matter what you read, see, hear, or experience, you have no cause to fear. My throne is secure. My people are safe. My purpose is unalterable. There is never any cause for alarm or fear.' Read Isaiah 46:9-10!

In chapter 5, we are given a vision of the throne, the book and the Lamb. The throne, as stated, symbolizes God's total sovereignty over all things. The book, 'Written within and on the backside, and sealed with seven seals,' represents the plan of God for the ages, his eternal purpose and decrees of predestination. But God is unknown, his purpose is secret, a mystery, until the Lamb of God, the Lord Jesus Christ, appears in the midst of the throne. By virtue of his effectual, sin-atonement sacrifice, he is able and worthy to open the book of God. He both reveals and fulfills all that is written in the book of Divine predestination. The entire universe is ruled by the sovereign throne of God through the mediation of the Lamb, our Redeemer, according to the book of God's eternal, unalterable purpose. Ultimately, in the end, all of God's elect will be saved. There will be no vacant seats around the throne. And all things shall render praise to our God. Essentially, the vision of chapter 5 teaches us one thing: The Lord our God is carrying out his will and purpose for the good of his people and the glory of his own great name. That is to say, 'The Lord God omnipotent reigneth!' Therefore, we who believe have no reason to fear in times of trial, trouble, affliction, sorrow, and persecution. God our Savior will protect us, sustain us, and make us triumphant!

As we come to chapter 6, we see Christ, the Lamb of God, opening the seals of the book, unfolding to us the mysteries of God's purpose and fulfilling his decrees. In this chapter, he opens six of the seven seals. The seventh seal is opened in chapter 8. In my opinion, it is a mistake to make the seals and the horsemen mentioned in this chapter representative of specific times. They rather refer to the many trials and difficulties through which God's people must pass as they make their pilgrimage through this world to their glorious inheritance in heaven. They have reference to the condition and experience of God's church and kingdom in this world in all ages,

and once more give assurance of the fact that ultimately the church of Christ shall be triumphant. The purpose of this sixth chapter of Revelation is to assure us that though we must suffer trials, afflictions, and persecutions, Christ our Savior is always in control. He is a mighty Conqueror and we are more than conquerors in him.

## **The Lord Jesus Christ is a mighty, triumphant conqueror (vv. 1-2)**

With the opening of the first seal, we see a Rider upon a white horse. We do not have to guess who he is. This is Christ, our triumphant King, our victorious Captain, our conquering Man of War (Rev. 19:11-16). The first thing revealed here is Christ's glorious sovereignty, his constant triumph over all things, and his sure and certain conquest over all his enemies and ours. We can safely trust the sovereign Christ.

Our Savior is seen as one riding upon a white horse. White is always used as a symbol of holiness, purity, and righteousness. It refers to that which is holy and heavenly. Our Lord's garments are white. He sits upon a great white throne. He gives his people a white stone of acquittal (3:17). And he will come again upon the white clouds of heaven. White is the color of the horse ridden by a commanding officer when he returns from the battlefield victorious, with all the spoils of victory. Our Savior's conquest is so certain that even as he goes out to battle he rides upon a white stallion! There is a bow in his hand. This is his only weapon. The Son of God conquers his enemies with that one weapon. What does that bow symbolize? It is the everlasting gospel of grace preached by his servants (Rom. 1:16; 1 Cor. 1:21-24; 2 Cor. 10:3-5). When his servants preach the gospel in the power of the Holy Spirit, its precious truths are like pointed arrows flung from the bow of Christ himself, piercing the hearts of chosen sinners. His arrows never miss their mark! 'And a crown was given unto him.' This Man of War is the King of Glory, the Messiah, the Christ. By virtue of his obedience to his Father, as the reward of his travail, he was given the right to rule all things, so that he might sovereignly secure the salvation of his people (John 17:2; Rom. 14:9; Acts 2:29-36). 'And he went forth conquering and to conquer.' 'His goings forth have been from old,

from everlasting' (Micah. 5:2). The Son of God came forth in the covenant of grace, before the world began, and stood as our mighty Captain, agreeing to conquer all our enemies and his, and thereby to save all his people. This he will do. 'He shall not fail!' (Isa. 42:4). When he died upon the cross, Christ conquered Satan and conquered sin, and by the power of the cross conquers the hearts of chosen sinners (John 12:30-32). Wherever the gospel is preached by faithful men, in the power of his Spirit, he still conquers. And he shall yet conquer (Ps. 2:1-8). Every knee shall bow before him. Every tongue shall confess him. All his foes shall become his footstool (Isa. 45:20-25; Phil. 2:9-11; Heb. 10:10-13). Child of God, as you face your enemies in this world and the many trials and tribulations that beset you, keep the eye of faith fixed constantly upon this mighty Conqueror (Heb. 12:1-2). Trust him. You have nothing to fear. The Lion of the tribe of Judah has prevailed, is prevailing, and shall yet prevail!

### **Yet we must through much tribulation enter into the Kingdom of God (vv. 3-8)**

Sorrow is the common lot of God's people in this world (John 16:33). Not only must we suffer all the sorrows common to others, we also must endure those which are heaped upon us by wicked, persecuting men. These are the things represented by the red, the black, and the pale horse. The red horse is a symbol of war and slaughter. 'For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter' (Rom. 8:36). The black horse is the symbol of economic hardship, poverty, and injustice. If there is widespread poverty, famine, or injustice in a land, God's people are not exempted from the hardships they cause. And we are never exempted from persecution of one form or another (Matt. 10:22-36). Yet, two things are certain.

1. When we do not have plenty, we will still have enough. A loaf of bread may cost a day's wages; but if we have bread enough for today, we have enough. Christ provides for his own (Matt. 6:33).

2. All the poverty, famine, and persecution in the world can never take away, or even diminish, the oil of his Spirit and the wine of his love and grace. Christ protects his own (Zech. 2:8; Ps. 34:7).

The pale horse is the symbol of death and the grave. These, too, are the common woes of humanity. Death comes by many means: the sword, famine, pestilence, war, wild beasts, etc. But death is sure to come. Our bodies must return to the earth. But the pale horse rider will be to the children of God a welcome visitor (Ps. 23; 2 Cor. 5:1-9). Here are five things that will help you, if you can get hold of them.

1. As long as we are in this world, pain, sorrow, affliction, and persecution will be our constant companions (Isa. 43:2).

2. Whatever we suffer in this world, even from the hands of Satan and wicked men, we suffer from the hands of our gracious God and Savior. Notice, 'power was given to him' (v. 4). Satan can do nothing without divine permission! And when our trials come, they are always regulated by our Father's decree. 'Hurt not the oil and wine' (v. 6).

3. God uses these sorrows and afflictions to refine, purify, and strengthen his people (Heb. 12:5-11).

4. In the midst of all your trials, your Savior is with you (Isa. 42:10; 43:1-5).

5. Our trials will soon be over! Either by the intervention of providence or by calling us home, our God will soon put an end to our sorrow (Rom. 8:35-39).

**However, God will not destroy this world until all his elect are saved**

With the opening of the fifth seal, John sees the souls of Christ's martyrs, men and women who offered their lives as sacrifices upon the altar to Christ. They believed him, confessed him, and followed him, even unto death, sealing their faith with their blood (vv. 9-11).

These martyrs cry for God's just retribution upon their enemies - Not for their sake, but for Christ's sake. These are people who have

been slain, slaughtered as wild beasts and common criminals, because of their faith in Christ. Those who persecuted them to death were, in reality, persecuting Christ (Acts 9:5). Their blood cries out for justice. Christ is honor bound both to avenge their blood and to destroy all who oppose his throne. Persecutors beware! The blood of God's saints cries for vengeance upon the vessels of wrath for the glory of Christ, that he might make known to all his power and justice (Gen. 4:10; Heb. 11:4; Matt. 23:34-35).

All God's saints in heaven are robed in the perfect white righteousness of Christ and are resting. None can enter heaven except those to whom God has given a 'white robe.' That represents the perfect righteousness of Christ imputed to every redeemed sinner (2 Cor. 5:21). And those who have entered into heaven have entered into rest (Heb. 4:9). Their trials are over. Their sorrows are ended. Their temptations have ceased. They have finished their work. Now they keep an eternal Sabbath in glory! It is a Sabbath rest that was typified in the law, begun when they trusted Christ (Matt. 11:28-30), and now consummated in his presence (Heb. 4:10-11). The number of the martyrs is not yet complete. All God's elect are here referred to as martyrs, those who have been or shall be 'killed.' A martyr is one who voluntarily lays down his life in the cause of Christ. In that sense, every believer is a martyr (Mark. 8:35; Luke. 14:26-27). God knows the number of his elect. Christ knows the number of his sheep. It has been fixed from eternity by divine decree. Until that number is reached, until all the elect are saved, judgment will not come. Christ will uphold and sustain this sin-cursed earth until he has gathered out of it all his sheep (2 Peter 3:9). But let no one foolishly imagine that judgment will not come.

### **God will avenge himself and his own elect at last (vv. 12-17)**

The sixth seal is opened to introduce the great and terrible day of judgment. In that day, there will be a total dissolution of the physical universe (vv. 12-15). It will be a climatic, not a gradual thing (2 Peter 3:10-12). The entire world of reprobate rebels will be seized with sudden terror (vv. 15-17). 'In that great and terrible day, there will be a strange prayer meeting. Men will pray, but the men praying will not be saved men, but unsaved men. They will pray not to God, but to

the mountains and rocks. They will pray not for life, but for death. And they will pray not that they may see Christ, but that they may be hidden from him!' (Ron Lewis). When that day comes, the door of grace will be shut forever! Christ will conquer all his enemies, either by the power of his grace or by the power of his wrath; but conquer he surely will (Isa. 45:20-25).

## 20

# Salvation to God and to the Lamb

*'For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes'* (Revelation 7:17)

### Revelation 7:1-17

The subject of this chapter is the salvation of God's elect. Long ago, the prophet Jonah declared, 'Salvation is of the Lord' (Jon. 2:9). All God's saints upon the earth learn the sweet words of David's song and rejoice to sing, 'The salvation of the righteous is of the Lord' (Ps. 37:39). 'Salvation is of the Lord': In its planning! In its purchase! In its performance! In its preservation! And in its perfection! From beginning to end, salvation is God's work and God's gift; and he gives it to whom he will (Rom. 9:16). When at last all the elect are gathered together around the throne of God, perfectly glorified in Christ, they shall proclaim, 'Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb' (v. 10). In these seventeen verses John teaches us four facts about the salvation of God's elect.

### **God preserves this world in order to save his elect in the world (vv. 1-3)**

No one should mistake God's longsuffering for lack of will or ability in the Almighty to punish his enemies. The entire sixth chapter of Revelation is a warning to men of the certainty and finality of God's judgment. The Lord's patience and longsuffering with men and women in this world is an unquestionable fact. He causes the sunshine and the rain to fall upon both the righteous and the wicked (Matt. 5:45). 'The Lord is good to all; and his tender mercies are over all his works' (Ps. 145:9). But temporal mercies are not an indication of God's favor (Ps. 92:5-7). Far from it! God has set the wicked in slippery places. Their feet shall slide down to hell in due season (Ps.

73:18-20; Deut. 32:35). God has already prepared the instruments by which he will ease himself of his adversaries and destroy all his enemies (vv. 1-2). The angels of destruction are armed with the winds of woe and are ready to execute judgment. These four angels control the instruments of destruction throughout the whole earth: north, south, east, and west. They are prepared for their work of hurting (destroying) the earth. But, suddenly, John sees another Angel ascending from the east. He cries with a loud voice to the four angels in verse 1 and commands them to withhold their judgment (v. 2).

This angel ascending up out of the east is the Lord Jesus Christ, the Angel of the covenant. Who but the Angel of the covenant (The Messenger of the covenant - Mal. 3:1), could have the seal of the covenant? Who but Christ, who holds his people in his hands and keeps them by the power of his grace, could seal his servants? He is the Day Star and the Sun of Righteousness who arose in the east, from Judah, out of Zion. When he arose to seal his people, he brought light, life, salvation, and joy to us. There is healing beneath his wings (2 Peter 1:19; Mal. 4:2; Ps. 14:7). Christ has the seal of the covenant, which is the Spirit of God. As circumcision was the physical sign and seal of God's covenant with Abraham, the Holy Spirit, given to God's elect in regeneration, is the seal of the covenant of grace (Eph. 1:13-14; 4:30).

It is Christ, our Mediator, the Angel of the covenant, who preserves this world from destruction in order to accomplish the salvation of God's elect (v. 3). The only thing holding back the judgment of God from this world is the mediatorial work of Christ. God's patience, longsuffering, and forbearance with this world is 'to usward,' and is for the salvation of his elect (2 Peter 3:9, 15). As God set his seal upon the houses of Israel when the destroying angel passed through Egypt (Ex. 12:23), so Christ has set his seal upon all the elect. As Aaron wore a signet upon his forehead which read, 'Holiness To The Lord' (Ex. 28:38), so Christ has set his sanctifying seal upon his people.

If you are a believer, the seal of God is upon you. Judgment will surely come, but you have nothing to fear! The woes of this Book are against the wicked, persecuting world. No punishment from God will fall upon his chosen (1 Thess. 5:9). God punished the sins of his people in Christ, their Substitute, to the full satisfaction of his justice.



Since Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, we cannot be condemned (Gal. 3:13; Rom. 8:1, 33-34). This sealing is one of the most precious things under heaven. The seal of God protects, preserves, and keeps us. It is the mark of God's ownership upon us. It cannot be broken. Well might we pray, 'Set me as a seal upon thine heart' (S. of S. 8:6). God the Father sealed us with his decree of election (Jude 1). God the Son sealed us with his atoning blood (Heb. 10:10-14). God the Holy Spirit sealed us with his regenerating grace (Eph. 1:13-14).

### **All God's elect will be saved to the praise of the glory of his grace (vv. 4-12)**

The opinions and speculations of men about these 144,000 are many, imaginary, and ridiculous. This number, like all the rest of the vision, is symbolical. It is a definite number used to describe an indefinite multitude. How are we to discover who they are? Simply look to the context. The 144,000 represent all of God's sealed ones throughout the whole earth (vv. 3-4), the whole 'Israel of God,' a great multitude of elect Jews and Gentiles, which no man can number, which shall be saved (v. 9). The twelve tribes of Israel which are named and the twelve thousand out of each tribe represent spiritual Israel, the church, the whole body of God's elect (Rom. 11:26). To suggest, as many do, that Jews, because they are Jews, physical descendants of Abraham, shall obtain God's mercy and grace, is to fly in the face of Holy Scripture. Grace does not come to men as a matter of physical heritage, but by spiritual heritage (John 1:12-13; Rom. 9:8).

John tells us five things about this 144,000, five things about God's elect.

1. They are a great multitude (vv. 4, 9).
2. God's elect, and only God's elect, were redeemed by the blood of Christ (14:3).
3. The elect are known in time by their conversion to Christ (14:4; John 10:3-4, 27-28; 1 Thess. 1:4-10).
4. All the elect are sealed in grace, preserved and kept by God the Holy Spirit (vv. 3-4). 'They shall never perish!' And

5. All God's elect, the entire 144,000 shall be saved (vv. 9-12). John saw them all, the whole, great, innumerable multitude, standing before the throne of God and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, holding palm branches in their hands, giving praise to God. What God has purposed, he will bring to pass!

**Not only will all God's elect be saved, they will all be saved through faith in Christ (vv. 13-14)**

Election is not salvation. It is unto salvation (2 Thess. 2:13). Redemption guarantees salvation. But redemption is not salvation. Salvation comes to sinners only through faith in Christ. This faith is as much a work of grace and gift of God as election and redemption (Col. 2:12; Eph. 2:8). And it is just as necessary. No one can be saved without personal faith in Christ. We are told two things about all who enter into heaven: (1.) They all come out of great tribulation. That refers to the temptations, trials, and persecutions of God's elect in this world (John 16:33; Acts 14:22). And (2.) they all have 'Washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.' They have placed their trust in the blood of Christ and have by faith obtained perfect righteousness in him (1 John 1:7, 9).

**The salvation of God's elect shall be a perfect, complete, eternal salvation**

This is seen in verses 15, 16, and 17. 'Therefore,' because they have been redeemed and justified through the blood of Christ, the Lamb of God sacrificed in their place, 'are they before the throne.' There they worship and serve him in spontaneous, glad, unceasing devotion of heart, and these redeemed ones in glory enjoy sweet, full, intimate communion and fellowship with God through Christ. That is the essence of heaven's glory and bliss. All of these things apply to all of God's elect. In heaven, we shall be in the immediate, eternal presence of our God and Savior (v. 15). Everything we want, need, and desire shall be supplied with unlimited fulness (v. 16). We shall be completely delivered from all sin, sorrow, hardship, and care (v.

17). Who could desire more? (Ps. 27:4; 17:15). God's salvation is perfect salvation!

## 21

# Christ opens the seventh seal

*'And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour' (Revelation 8:1)*

### Revelation 8:1-13

In Revelation 6:10, we hear the cries of God's saints, 'How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?' In this eighth chapter, with the opening of the seventh seal, we are shown the trumpets of judgment. These seven trumpets of judgment which are described in chapters 8-11 show God's retribution upon those who are the persecuting enemies of his church. The final, complete retribution is reserved for the great day of judgment. Yet, 'even now the seals of persecution are followed by the trumpets of judgment' (W. Hendriksen). These trumpets of judgment do not symbolize single, isolated events, or specific periods of time. Rather, they are symbolic pictures of God's providential judgments which fall upon the wicked again and again throughout history. They are God's warnings of wrath to come. These are the things which God brings upon men and women, cities and nations, because of their opposition to Christ and their persecution of his church. And every act of divine judgment in time is a warning of eternal judgment to come, calling for God's enemies to bow to Christ in repentance and faith. In chapters 8-11, God sends seven angels to 'blow the trumpet and warn the people' (Ezek. 33:3). In this eighth chapter, we will look at the first four trumpets of judgment as they are set before us. There are four things which stand out as prominent lessons to be gleaned from these thirteen verses.

### Judgment is God's strange work

When the Lord Jesus opened the seventh seal of the book, John says, 'There was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour' (v. 1). For thirty minutes all songs, all praises, all movement stopped. Heaven was completely silenced when the Son of God began to open this seal of judgment. This silence was an indication of sober reflection. The calm before the storm is always a time of sobriety and thoughtfulness. The triune God, the Lamb, the four living creatures, the twenty-four elders, the seraphs, cherubs, and all the multiplied millions of angels, and all the church of God were silent. God was thinking about what he was about to do. The angels were thinking about their mission. And the redeemed of the Lord were thinking about God's great mercy to them. This half-hour of silence in heaven was also an indication of great anticipation. 'Great things were upon the wheel of providence. And the church of God, both in heaven and earth, stood silent, as became them, to see what God was doing' (Matthew Henry). Throughout the Old Testament the goings forth of the Almighty to judgment were introduced by reverent silence (Hab. 2:20; Zeph. 1:7; Zech. 2:13). Above all else, this silence in heaven indicated something strange and terrible. Someone said, 'The steps of God from mercy to judgment are always slow, reluctant, and measured.' Judgment is God's 'strange work.' He 'delighteth in mercy' (Micah. 7:18). But God is slow to anger and slow to wrath. The Almighty has no pleasure in the death of the wicked. 'God is love' (1 John 4:16). Judgment is 'his strange act' (Isa. 28:21). Yet, his judgment is sure! Justice demands judgment. God will punish every transgression, either in the one who commits it or in the Substitute, Christ Jesus (Heb. 2:2; Isa. 53:8; Gal. 3:13).

### **The angels of God who minister to his elect execute judgment upon their enemies (v. 2)**

To God's elect these angels are ministering spirits sent forth to minister to those who shall be the heirs of eternal salvation (Heb. 1:14). They are messengers of mercy to the people of God. They watch over and protect them in this world. But those very same angels are messengers of wrath and judgment to all who oppose and persecute the church of God (2 Sam. 14:15-17; 2 Kings 19:34-35).

**There is a direct correlation between the prayers of God's people and his judgment upon their enemies (vv. 3-5)**

This angel of intercession is the Lord Jesus Christ himself, the only intercessor and mediator between God and men (I Tim. 2:5-6; Heb. 7:24-27; 1 John 2:1-2). And as surely as he makes intercession for his elect, so also he will avenge his elect (v. 5). As a king is honor bound to avenge the blood of his loyal subjects, so the Lord God is honor bound to avenge the blood of his people upon their enemies who have persecuted, abused, tormented, and killed them. The Lord Jesus Christ, our Mediator, who offered up the prayers of his saints by his own merit, 'took fire from off the altar and cast it into the earth.' This fire caused many strange commotions in the earth: voices, thunders, lightnings, and earthquakes. That came about as God's answer to the prayers of his saints (Rev. 6:10). God is our Defender. God is our Refuge. God is our Avenger. Our cause is safe in his hands! (Luke 18:17; Rom. 12:19). 'And,' after Christ gave the command of judgment, 'the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound' (v. 6). Now, look at the four trumpet judgments in this chapter, and understand, fourthly, that. . .

**Every providential act of judgment is a warning of the greater, eternal judgment that is to come (vv. 7-13)**

As you read the description of these trumpet judgments, you cannot fail to see a similarity between them and the judgments of God upon the Egyptians in the book of Exodus. As then, the plagues were all poured out upon Egypt and Israel was unharmed, even so, these judgments fall upon the wicked. They do not harm God's elect! God punished his elect in Christ for their sins. God's judgment against us fell upon our Substitute. Though the wicked must be punished, 'There shall no evil happen to the just' (Prov. 12:21; Rom. 8:1).

The first trumpet sounds and brings a terrible storm, leaving destruction in its path (v. 7). It is a terrible mistake to limit the judgment to a strictly literal interpretation, though that is certainly included. Usually when divine judgment is dealt with in Holy Scripture, highly figurative language is used simply because it is

such a horrible thing that nothing can properly describe it (Joel 2:28-32). Here is a terrible storm of hail, fire, and blood. Perhaps it refers to a violent hail storm that causes fire and death. It may refer to storms of pestilence, war, and economic/political upheavals falling upon society in general. Perhaps it refers to a spiritual storm and has reference to the heresies by which God's elect are proved and those who rebel against his truth are destroyed (1 Cor. 11:19; 2 Thess. 2:10-12). But even in wrath, God remembers mercy! The storm of judgment is limited to only a third part of the earth.

The second angel sounds his trumpet and 'as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea' (vv. 8-9). The words 'as it were' are significant. They specifically tell us that the picture is symbolical, not literal. Most likely this refers to idolized spiritual leaders, famous evangelists or pastors who appeared to burn with zeal for Christ and his truth, falling publicly into sin and disgrace. These self-appointed false prophets are not God's servants, though multitudes follow them. When they fall, many are destroyed. Yet, 'the foundation of God standeth sure' (2 Tim. 2:15-19). God's elect are not deceived by such men.

The third angel sounds his trumpet and a star falls from heaven polluting the waters of the earth (vv. 10-11). Unlike the mountain that fell, this star was not a heretic of the earth. Rather, he is one who is by profession in the kingdom of heaven, a preacher of the gospel, one who shines as a brilliant lamp in God's church. But at last he falls into heresy and with his heresy pollutes the Word of God and the souls of men.

The fourth angel sounded his trumpet and brought great darkness into the world (v. 12). In the Scriptures, the sun represents Christ and the light of the gospel shining from him (Mal. 4:2; Luke 1:78; John 8:12; 2 Peter 1:19). The smiting of the sun represents the abundance of heresy in this world, engulfing the churches (represented by the moon) and preachers (represented by the stars) in thick darkness. But even this thick darkness is limited to one third. God always has his elect remnant! I will leave it to others to debate about the meanings of these symbols, but of this much I am certain: *all temporal, providential judgments are but warnings of the infinitely greater, everlasting judgment that is yet to come* (Read verse 13!). Are you ready for that great and terrible day?

## 22

### Christ our intercessor

*'And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand' (Revelation 8:3-4).*

#### Revelation 8:3-4

The Angel here is not one of the creatures of God, but the Son of God, our Savior, in his mediatorial, priestly office. Here we see the Lord Jesus Christ performing his work as our great High Priest and Intercessor before God (Ex. 30:1-10). At this moment, he stands before God as our Representative. He has in his hand a golden censer full of incense (the merits of his blood and righteousness). The fragrance of that sweet incense makes the prayers which we offer up to God acceptable and well-pleasing in his sight. This symbolic picture is intended to teach us that our prayers and sacrifices are acceptable to God only through the merits of Christ. God's saints, those who have been redeemed and regenerated, even those who are already in heaven, are accepted by God only through the blood and righteousness of Christ (Eph. 1:6; John 14:6). Yet, this is the believer's confidence and encouragement - We are accepted by God for Christ's sake (Eph. 2:13-18).

#### The Lord Jesus Christ is our only intercessor

All believers are priests unto God. We do business with God ourselves in the Person of Christ. We do not need Aaron, Levi, or their sons. We have Christ. 'There is one God, and one Mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus' (I Tim. 2:5). We know that the Angel mentioned in Revelation 8:3 is Christ, because he is



the only Mediator between God and men. 'Another Angel came and stood at the altar having a golden censer.' Of course, the picture here is symbolical. There are no literal, material altars in heaven! But the picture is most instructive. On the day of atonement in the Old Testament, burning coals of fire were taken from the altar of burnt offering and placed in a censer. They were brought to the golden altar of incense. When the incense was put upon the fire in the censer, a cloud of sweet-smelling incense arose before the Lord (Lev. 16:12-13). Those burning coals of fire and the sweet incense beaten small represented the sufferings of Christ in the place of his people. The wrath of God, like fire, was poured out upon our dear Savior. The agonies of his soul were the fires of God's wrath burning in him. His body, crushed under the wrath of God, was typified by the incense beaten small. The altar represented our Lord's divine nature. As the altar sanctified the gift offered upon it (Matt. 23:19), so it is Christ's divine nature that gives virtue, merit, and efficacy to his sacrifice. The work which John saw, described in verses 3 and 4, takes place within the vail before the presence of God. As the burning coals were carried by Aaron within the vail along with the blood of the Lamb, the Lord Jesus entered into heaven as our great High Priest with the merits of his own blood, 'having obtained eternal redemption for us' (Heb. 9:11-12). Usually, our Lord is pictured as one who is seated at the right hand of the Majesty on high (Heb. 1:3; 10:12). That tells us that his work of redemption is finished and complete. But John saw him standing before the altar. That tells us that the merits of his sacrifice are perpetually fresh and effectual.

'And there was given unto him much incense.' The incense was given to him. All the work of Christ as our Mediator was given to him by the appointment of God the Father in the covenant of grace (Heb. 5:4-5). God gave his elect to his Son to redeem and save them (John 6:39). The world was given to him to rule for the salvation of his people (John 17:2). His seed, God's elect, are given to him as the reward of his atonement (Isa. 53:10-12). As God, everything belongs to Christ by right of his own divinity. As our Mediator, everything has been given to him as the rightful reward of his obedience (John 3:35). This incense was given to Christ, 'That he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.' The incense sprinkled upon the burning coals from off the altar formed a sweet smelling smoke, which rose up to God in

heaven. This smoke of incense was a picture of Christ's intercession to God for his elect (Rom. 8:34; Heb. 7:25; 9:24). In the Old Testament, the incense was specifically described. If anyone offered a strange incense, mixed anything with the incense, or tried to imitate it, he was put to death (Ex. 30:7-8, 34-39; Lev. 10:1). Even so, any who attempt to add anything to the finished work of Christ for their acceptance with God cannot be saved (Gal. 5:2, 4). Salvation and eternal life can be obtained only by faith in Christ.

As the incense was sprinkled upon the coals, our Lord's intercession to God for us is based upon and arises from his sufferings and death as our Substitute. The prayers of Christ for his people are always effectual, because they are enforced by his precious blood (1 John 2:1-2). Notice the word 'much' in verse 3. 'There was given unto him much incense.' What a blessed word! There is a plentiful abundance and fulness of intercession arising from Christ for us, even as he accomplished a 'plenteous redemption' for us (Ps. 130:7). Christ in heaven constantly makes intercession for transgressors, for his elect, covenant people, who have no merit in themselves. We are all transgressors. We all deserve God's wrath. But he makes intercession for us according to the will of God. 'All saints,' all who have been, all who are, and all who shall be saints are the objects of his intercessory ministry at the throne of God. Our Lord's intercessions are his prayers that all the needs of his elect will be supplied and that all the blessings of grace will be brought to them by the Spirit of God. He prays for the conversion of his elect, redeemed people (John 17:9, 20), for the non-imputation of sin to his people (1 John 2:1-2), for the preservation of all believers in grace (John 17:15), and for the ultimate glorification of all whom he has redeemed (John 17:22-24).

The intercession of the Lord Jesus Christ is always pleasing and acceptable with the Father and always effectual. What Christ seeks from his Father, he always obtains. His prayers cannot fall to the ground! His intercession is according to the will of God, for the people of God's choice, and made effectual by the merit of his blood (Rom. 8:34). Those sinners cannot perish for whom Christ makes intercession! He does not plead the goodness of his people, the works of his people, the sincerity of his people, or even the weaknesses of his people. He pleads the merits of his own blood and righteousness on behalf of his people. God himself cannot resist

the intercession of his Son! The Lord Jesus Christ is our only intercessor with God; but we need no other. He is an all-sufficient, accepted, perpetual, effectual intercessor!

### **All God's saints are praying people**

The dominant theme of John's vision in this passage is Christ our Intercessor; but he also speaks of 'the prayers of the saints.' Prayers are the spiritual sacrifices which God's saints offer up to him (Heb. 13:15) and are accepted by him through the blood of Christ (1 Peter 2:5). We offer many things to our God as we seek to serve him, but the essence of all is prayer. If we offer not the prayer of faith, we offer nothing! Christ our High Priest takes our prayers into his hands, perfumes them with the incense of his blood and righteousness, and offers them up to God our Father. John describes God's people as quote; 'saints.' All of them are saints. They are saints now and forever. They are made saints by the work of God alone. All who believe on the Lord Jesus Christ are saints, holy and sanctified, by virtue of their union with Christ. Our sanctification is threefold:

1. We were sanctified, set apart as God's, for holy purposes in eternal election by God the Father (Jude 1).
2. We were sanctified, declared to be holy, by God the Son in redemption (Heb. 10:10-14). And
3. We have been sanctified, given a holy nature, by God the Holy Spirit in regeneration (2 Thess. 2:13-14; 2 Peter 1:4).

All who are saints, sanctified by grace, are people of prayer. 'Every one that is godly,' David said, shall 'pray unto (the Lord)' (Ps. 32:6). John's description of God's saints and their prayers in the hands of Christ is very suggestive. First, prayer brings all the saints of God into communion with one another. All the prayers of all the saints are put into one golden censor. All the truest desires of all believers are the same (Matt. 6:9-13). Second, our Lord graciously receives and accepts all the prayers of his saints. Even our groans and sighs are sweet to the ears of our heavenly Father through the mediation of Christ.

## **Our gifts, prayers, worship, and service to God are accepted by him because of Christ's intercession**

It is Christ who offers up 'the prayers of the saints.' And it is Christ by whose merit we are accepted (1 Peter 2:5). Our text indicates three things that make our prayers acceptable to God:

1. They are offered by *a fit person*, the Lord Jesus Christ (1 John 2:1-2),
2. *In a fit place*, standing before the altar with the merits of his sacrifice (Rom. 8:34; Heb. 9:12; 10:10-14), and
3. *In a fit manner*, 'with much incense.'

Our great Advocate and High Priest graciously mixes the perfume of his sacrifice with our prayers and wisely corrects our petitions. We do not know what to pray for as we ought. So our Savior makes up for our ignorance (Rom. 8:26-28).

## 23

# Christ brings judgment

*'And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them' (Revelation 9:6)*

### Revelation 9:1-22

The Lord God declares, 'I make peace, and create evil' (Isa. 45:7). In this chapter, we see the Lord Jesus Christ, as he continues opening the seventh seal, bringing the evils of providential judgment upon the earth. Because of his mediatorial obedience as our Savior, the Father 'hath committed all judgment unto the Son' (John 5:22), and has 'given him power over all flesh' to execute judgment in the earth for the saving of his elect (John 17:2). John is describing the seven trumpet judgments which he saw with the opening of the seventh seal (8:1). These are divine, providential acts by which the Lord God both vindicates himself and avenges his own elect. Four of the angels blew their trumpets in chapter 8. Then, John writes, 'I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!' (8:13). The voice was loud and clear. Its message was unmistakable. The three trumpet judgments that were yet to be revealed would be far worse than the four described in chapter eight. Two of the remaining three woes are described in chapter nine. In this chapter, we are clearly taught four important lessons.

**'We must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God' (Acts 14:22)**

Without question, Revelation 9 speaks of a time of great tribulation in this world. As long as time shall stand God's people in this world must endure great tribulation. Sometimes the tribulation is greater and more evident than at other times. But in this world, tribulation is

our lot (John 16:33). And, frequently, the tribulations through which we pass are the direct result of God's judgments upon the wicked. Yet, the message of Revelation 9 is not one of gloom and doom. Tribulation must come; but God's elect shall not be hurt. That is the meaning of verse 4. Those who trust the Lord Jesus Christ have the seal of God upon them. Being chosen of God the Father, redeemed by the blood of Christ, and regenerated by the Holy Spirit, the saints of God are always safe and secure. They shall endure to the end. Even these times of great tribulation shall prove to be for their spiritual and eternal good (Rom. 8:28). Even in his acts of judgment, God is for us; and he will do us good (Ps. 23:6).

### **There will be seasons of great apostasy in the world until Christ comes again (vv. 1-12)**

This first 'woe' is, perhaps, the greatest of all woes in this world, though few realize it. Because they 'receive not the love of the truth,' because they will not believe the gospel, God leaves impenitent sinners to themselves, under the power of satanic delusion! Apostasy, falling away from the truth of God, has been the curse of multitudes throughout the history of the church, both in the Old Testament and in the New. Yet, as the end of the age approaches, the Scriptures warn of a general, universal apostasy. It shall be a deception so great that, were it possible, even God's elect would be deceived by it (Matt. 24:22-24; 2 Thess. 2:1-12; 1 Tim. 4:1-2; 2 Tim. 3:1-5; 2 Peter 2:1-3; 1 John 4:1-6; Jude 4, 12-19). In these verses, John shows us how and why these times of great apostasy come.

John 'saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth' (vv. 1-2). This star is satan (Luke 10:18). This is the devil's present condition. Having rebelled against God, he lost his original position of holiness and splendor (Isa. 14:12-14). The key to the bottomless pit symbolizes authority and power over hell. But notice that satan had this key given to him. Satan has great power. But he has absolutely no power except that which has been given to him by Christ, who bound him with the mighty chain of omnipotent sovereignty at Calvary (John 12:31; Rev. 20:1-3). It is satan who opens the pit of hell and fills the world with demonic influence (v. 2). John sees hell belching forth the filthy, black smoke of a great furnace, polluting the

earth. That black smoke represents the deception and delusion of heresy. Freewill, works religion is the religion of hell. It so blinds men with ignorance, superstition, and moral degradation that it blots out the light of the gospel (2 Cor. 4:3-4). Let none be mistaken. These times of satanic delusion are acts of divine judgment by which God warns men of his wrath and calls them to repentance (Prov. 1:23-33).

The locusts coming up out of the pit represent all false prophets, the messengers of satan, who promote the religion of antichrist (vv. 3-6). A plague more terrible than the plague of locusts is hard to imagine (Ex. 10:4-15; Joel 1:7-12). Locusts leave destruction and desolation in their path. But these hellish locusts do not feed upon vegetation, but upon the souls of men! (See 2 Cor. 11:1-4, 13-15). They are given power by God (v. 30). Notice again that their power is given to them. Like scorpions, they poison the men and women of the earth with heresy. But they have no power to hurt God's elect (v. 4). Christ, who has absolute dominion even over false prophets (2 Peter 2:1), commands them not to hurt God's sealed ones. God's elect cannot be hurt (deceived) by the heresies of men, because the seal of God is in their foreheads (1 Cor. 11:19; 1 John 2:20). Verse 5 tells us that these distressing times of prevailing heresy are limited by divine decree to specific periods of time. As God raised up men like Luther and Calvin to break the arms of papacy, so he will raise up chosen men to break the back of Arminianism at his appointed time. Though the power of the locusts is limited, they do great harm to the souls of men (v. 6). False religion never gives real freedom and peace. It thrives on, controls, and motivates by guilt. Those who have a religion of works, constantly reminding them of their guilt, are poisoned in their souls. Having no true sense of pardon, they soon grow weary of life. Their religion is a constant source of torment to them. Nothing but the truth, *salvation by grace alone through the merits of Christ's blood and righteousness*, makes sinners free and takes away their guilt (John 8:32; Heb. 9:14; Jer. 6:16).

In verses 7-11, John gives us the characteristics of these hellish locusts. God's servants preach one thing - 'Christ crucified' (1 Cor. 1:23; 2:2; 2 Cor. 4:5). The messengers of Satan preach many things. But their message always makes salvation to be ultimately dependent upon and determined by the will, works, and worth of man. False prophets always have certain identifying characteristics

too. They march through the world like horses prepared for battle (v. 7), presenting themselves as valiant warriors for truth and righteousness. They love the honor of men (v. 7), wearing crowns like gold, loving the praises of men. They are flatterers of human flesh (v. 7). Having 'the faces of men,' they have a show of compassion. Having 'hair as the hair of women' (v. 8), they are alluring, charming, and impressive. Like harlots in gaudy clothes (Prov. 7), these religious hucksters attract simple souls by the gaudy ornaments of religious ritualism, emotionalism, and sentimentalism, pretending to love them. They are spineless, effeminate men, soft and luxurious. But they are cruel, devouring beasts with teeth 'as the teeth of lions' (v. 8). False prophets have 'breastplates of iron' (v. 9). They carefully defend and protect themselves; and their hearts are as hard as steel. Like locusts beating the air, they make tremendous noise (v. 9). When John says, 'they have tails like scorpions' with the sting of death (v. 10), he is telling us that their doctrines, the doctrines of freewill, works religion, are damning. In verse 11, we are told that the king of this hellish squadron is Satan, the Destroyer (Apollyon). With that statement, he tells us plainly that he is describing men, not a literal swarm of locusts, because locusts have no king (Prov. 30:37). This first woe has to do with spiritual matters, false religion and false prophets. There will be seasons of apostasy in the world until Christ comes again. The second woe speaks of physical judgments and earthly trials.

**The apostle shows us that times of sorrow, destruction, and death are divine judgments by which God warns us of wrath to come (vv. 13-19)**

The sixth trumpet describes war, not one particular war, but all wars, past, present, and future. Like all other things, the ravages of war are under the direct rule of our exalted God and Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ. Look at the picture, not in isolated parts, but as a whole and learn four things. (1.) The powers of evil in this world are graciously restrained until God turns them loose to accomplish his purpose (vv. 13-14; Ps. 76:10). (2.) When sinners are ripe for punishment, the instruments of God's wrath will be turned loose upon them (v. 14). These angels of destruction are bound until the time of judgment



comes. Then they are turned loose, but only to do God's bidding. (3.) The duration of wars and the damage inflicted by them is determined, not by men, but by God (vv. 15-19). The horsemen and the horses, equipped with all the machinery of war (guns, cannons, bombs, etc.), belching fire, smoke, and brimstone, have but one purpose - to kill and to destroy. (4.) The purpose of God in wars, as in all temporal, providential judgments, is to warn men and women of wrath and judgment to come (Jer. 5:3-4; Ps. 78:22-33; Amos 4:6-13). Fourthly, verses 20 and 21 show us that *all men are so obstinately sinful and rebellious that judgment alone will never bring them to repentance*. 'It is the goodness of God that leadeth thee to repentance' (Rom. 2:4). Neither the threats of the law nor the terrors of wrath will produce true repentance, but the goodness of God revealed in the crucified Christ will (Zech. 12:10).

## 24

# The providential rule of Christ

*'And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth' (Revelation 10:1-2)*

### Revelation 10:1-2

As we come to Revelation 10, six trumpets have sounded and the seventh, final trumpet is about to sound. Just before John sees the final, consummate judgment of God fall upon the earth, the Lord Jesus Christ appears with one last word of warning. He stood 'upon the sea and upon the earth (and) lifted up his hand to heaven, and swore by him that liveth for ever and ever,' (Because he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself!), 'that there should be time no longer.' It is as though the Lord is saying, 'No more delay! Prepare to meet thy God!' If you read chapters 8 - 11 at one sitting, you cannot fail to see that chapter 10 is an abrupt interruption of events. It is almost parenthetical. It stands as both a word of warning to God's enemies of the certainty of divine judgment, and a word of comfort to God's elect for it portrays and assures us of the providential rule of Christ. What could be more comforting than the fact that he who loved us from eternity, died to redeem us at Calvary, and saves us by his almighty grace, sovereignly rules all things according to God's eternal purpose for us? This is the picture we have before us in these verses.

### Verse one contains John's representation of Christ

'I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.' Here the Lord Jesus appears

in the form of an angel. 'I saw another mighty angel.' There is really nothing at all unusual about this. Our Savior constantly appeared to his children in the Old Testament as the Angel of the Lord. Those angelic appearances recorded in the Old Testament Scriptures were preincarnate manifestations of Christ to his chosen. When Paul was in the storm at sea, he said, 'There stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve' (Acts 27:23). Paul did not belong to, and did not serve any ordinary angel. But he belonged to and served this Angel of God, for this Angel is himself the Son of God, our Savior. And frequently in the Book of Revelation, the Lord Jesus reveals himself in angelic form. In chapter eight, verse three, he appeared as the Angel of Intercession. And, here he again appears as an Angel. To the wicked and unbelieving, he is the Angel of Judgment. But on behalf of his covenant people, he is seen as the Angel of Providence. The word 'angel,' remember, simply means 'messenger.' And Christ, as the Mediator between God and men, is God's Messenger to men. Isaiah calls him 'the angel of God's presence' by whom we are saved (Isa. 63:9). And Malachi describes him as 'the Messenger (or Angel) of the covenant' in whom we delight (Mal. 3:1). He is the Messenger sent by God to reveal his will, accomplish his purpose, and redeem his people.

*John sees him as 'a mighty Angel'*

Our Lord Jesus Christ is the mighty God, our Savior, the mighty Mediator, and the mighty King. He is able to protect, defend, and save his own. Chapter 9 describes the terrible woe that must come upon the earth. Then, Christ, the mighty Angel, appears. This appearance seems to say, 'Let not your heart be troubled. The ark of God is safe.' This mighty Angel is Christ our Savior, who sovereignly rules all things.

*John saw Christ, as a mighty Angel 'come down from heaven'*

This does not refer to our Lord's incarnation, or to his coming down to judge the world in the last day. These words refer to our Lord's appearance in providence to protect, defend, and comfort his people. Though the Lord Jesus is in heaven, seated upon the throne of glory, he has not forsaken his church. His body has been taken from us,

but not his heart. Christ is always with his people. As often as we need him, he comes to us in special grace, revealing his presence and power to us (Dan. 3:25).

*John saw Christ 'clothed with a cloud'*

Remember, John has just seen days of terrible spiritual darkness, apostasy, and false religion which devour men's souls as locusts devour vegetation (9:3-4). In such times, the Lord Jesus hides himself from men. They cannot see his glory. It is as though he has hidden himself in a cloud. They know his name, but not his power. They know the facts of his death, burial, and resurrection, but not the accomplishments of his redemptive work. They know that Christ is in heaven, but know nothing of the majesty of his heavenly throne. They know that he makes intercession, but know nothing of the efficacy of his intercession. They know that Jesus saves, but not how he saves. They know the words 'redeeming blood, saving grace, and matchless love.' But they know nothing of the blood's atonement, grace's power, or love's immutability. This world is in a fog in so far as the things of Christ are concerned. If you see the glory of his Person and the efficacy of his saving grace, you have great reason to pause and give thanks. 'Flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.' (See Matthew 11:25-27).

The eye of faith sees in Christ what others cannot see. The believer clearly sees the glory of his Person and of his work. 'Blessed are your eyes, for they see.' The eye of faith sees the Lord Jesus as John saw him. 'A rainbow is upon his head, and his face is as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.' There is a rainbow upon his head. The rainbow is a token of the everlasting covenant of grace (Gen. 9:15-16; Isa. 54:7-10). In chapter four, verse three, we saw this rainbow of the covenant encircling the throne of God. Here we see it upon the Savior's brow. The rainbow with all its splendid colors, represents all the promises and blessings of God in the covenant. It is an emblem of mercy, peace, and reconciliation with God. The rainbow tells us of the security of the world until God has fulfilled every promise of the covenant and saved all his elect. Here we see that rainbow of the covenant upon our Savior's head as he comes down to visit his afflicted people.

Try to get the meaning of the picture. That rainbow upon our Redeemer's head tells us that the covenant of grace is fulfilled in him and by him. He is ever mindful of his covenant. Even in the worst of times, our dear Savior rules this world according to the stipulations of the covenant. He will not allow his people to be overwhelmed by the flood of antichrist's religion. The gates of hell shall not prevail against his church. The Messenger of the covenant appears to bring us peace, to let us know that better days are coming. Soon we shall have times of refreshing, either from the presence of the Lord or in the presence of the Lord. No matter how dark the storms of life may be, if you can see that rainbow upon that head, your heart will find peace and satisfaction (2 Sam. 23:5).

*John saw the Savior's face 'as it were the sun'*

This is how the disciples saw him on the mount of transfiguration (Matt. 17:1-8). This expression speaks of the purity and glory of Christ, both as God and as man. Being God, Jesus Christ our Savior is the brightness of the Father's glory and the express image of his Person. He lived as a man in this world in perfect righteousness. In all things, he was and is, holy, harmless, undefiled, and separate from sinners. And the God-man in heaven is clothed with all the ineffable glory of the eternal God, for he is God. As God, he is light (1 John 1:5). As the Mediator between God and men, he imparts the light of grace and glory to the sons of men.

*John saw his feet 'as pillars of fire'*

Our Lord's feet are like fire. In all his ways of providence, he is a consuming fire to his enemies. He will destroy them in a moment, like raging fire consumes dried grass. But he is a wall of fire about his church to defend and protect us. His feet are also pillars, unshaken, immovable pillars to uphold all who trust him. Lean upon him. Christ is a mighty Savior. All his ways of grace, providence, mercy, and judgment are righteous altogether. He is too wise to err and too good to do wrong. His throne, his work, and his purposes are both righteous and sure. His feet are 'as pillars of fire.'

## **Verse two gives us John's picture of the sovereign rule of Christ**

'And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot was on the earth.' There is nothing in all the world more comforting and cheering to the hearts of God's elect than the knowledge of our Savior's sovereign rule of the universe. This rule of the world is the reward which was given to Christ by his Father for his obedience as our Mediator. As God the Son, he always had the right to rule the world, because he created the world. But as the man Christ Jesus, our Lord was given the reigns of universal monarchy. Because of the death he accomplished at Jerusalem, by which he redeemed and justified all his elect, the triune God has turned the world over to the sovereign rule of the Man Christ Jesus (Isa. 53:10-12; John 17:2). The God-man who loved us and gave himself for us rules the universe! What thought could be more delightful? This is how John saw him:

*'He had in his hand a little book open'*

This little book is the same book which he took from the right hand of him that sat upon the throne (5:1). We never read that he laid this book down, or gave it to someone else. This book is the book of God's eternal purpose of predestination. It is 'a little book,' because now most of the things written in the book have been accomplished. It is 'a little book open,' because Christ, the Lion of Judah, the Lamb that was slain, has prevailed to open the book.

All the purposes of God are fulfilled in Christ and by Christ. He reveals the will of God. And he accomplishes the will of God. Only Christ opens the book of God's secret decrees. This little book open is 'in his hand.' Our dear Savior holds the book of God's purpose and grace in his hand. He took the book in old eternity, in the covenant of grace. Everything he has done, is doing, or shall hereafter do, is done exactly according to that which is written in the book. Do you see him? The book of God's purpose is yet in his hand.

*'And he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth'*

What does this tell us? It simply tells us that Jesus Christ our Lord rules the world. The government of the universe is upon the shoulders of Emmanuel! Be sure you get the picture. It will do your heart good. The Lord Jesus Christ, your loved and loving Redeemer, stands as sovereign Monarch over the entire world. All things are put under his feet. His right foot is upon the sea. His left foot is upon the earth. He stands as triumphant Victor and reigning King over all the power of the world. And he holds the book of God's eternal decree in his hand. Christ rules all the inhabitants of the world, (angels, demons, men, and animals), and all the events of the world, upon every continent, on every island, and in the depths of the sea, according to that which is written in the book of God's eternal predestination!

The whole picture speaks of the sovereign serenity of our Savior's rule. All things, even the terrible woes of judgment that fall upon the earth, were ordained by God in eternal predestination. And they are all executed by Christ in time. No part of the universe is in chaos. Nothing is out of order. No corner of God's creation is governed by man. Nothing is ruled by Satan or the demons of hell. And nothing is left to mere chance, blind fate, or the fickle will of man. Our dear Savior rules over all things, with absolute power, according to the eternal, unalterable purpose of God.

Christ will not put that book down until he has perfectly accomplished everything written upon its pages. In the end every rebel against God's throne will be locked away in the prison house of eternal torment so that they can no longer hurt or defile God's creation. There they shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord (Rev. 20:15). All of God's elect shall be perfectly, completely, and eternally saved, according to that which he has written in the book of his eternal purpose of grace (Rom. 8:28-39). And our great and glorious God and Savior shall be forever glorified, praised, and honored in all things and by all things (Rev. 5:9-14). 'All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord.'

## 25

# Christ's two witnesses

*'And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth'* (Revelation 11:3)

### Revelation 11:1-14

Throughout the book of Revelation, we are repeatedly assured of three facts: (1) Our Redeemer is in total control of the universe. (2.) The church and kingdom of God is safe. And (3) the people of God will be triumphant in the end. There is a reason for these often repeated assurances. It often appears that we are losing ground, and that our defeat is inevitable. Revelation 11:1-14 assures the believer of the safety and ultimate triumph of Christ's church, though at times it appears that her defeat is certain. In these verses, we are told what will happen during those days just before Christ's second coming.

### **The measuring of the temple (vv. 1-2)**

Of course, this is a symbolical picture. To seek, as many do, a literal interpretation of the things written in this chapter, is to miss its message altogether. John was commanded to measure the temple of God (v. 1). Specifically, he was commanded to measure the sanctuary, containing the holy place and the holy of holies, 'the altar, and them that worship therein.' This temple represents the church and people of God, all those in whom Christ dwells by his Spirit. All true believers, worshipping God in spirit and truth are measured, protected, and sealed. The Lord did not command John to measure the size of the temple, as though he needed information, but simply to measure, or mark out for protection, the people of God. That is what this measuring means. Though God will inflict his judgments of wrath upon the wicked, persecuting world, his church is safe. Though



God's saints suffer with the world, they shall not perish with the world. God's elect are protected against eternal doom.

How do we know that this is the meaning of John's vision? First, the temple of God in the Old Testament was a type of the church, which is frequently called the temple of God in the New Testament (1 Cor. 3:16-17; 2 Cor. 6:16-17; Eph. 3:21). Second, the temple of God is here defined as the holy place and holy of holies, the inner sanctuary, where only the priests of God were allowed - 'the altar, and them that worship therein.' We who believe are God's 'royal priesthood,' worshippers in the holy place, offering up sacrifices of prayer and praise to him through Christ Jesus (1 Peter 2:5, 9). Third, the measuring of the temple in Ezekiel's vision was for the same purpose as in this vision - The protection of God's sanctuary, to separate the precious from the vile (Ezek. 40:3-5; 22:25-26).

The outer court of the temple was not to be measured (v. 2). God's special care and protection does not extend to those who are believers in name only. This 'court which is without the temple' represents all false religion and all false professors of religion. This outer court is to be trampled under the feet of the heathen precisely because God is determined to destroy all false religion. The world invades the false church and possesses it. Worldly religionists welcome the ideas and principles of the world. They feel perfectly at home in the world. They are of the world; and the world loves its own. Even in the New Testament era, the true people of God were plagued with men and women in their midst who were governed and motivated by the principles and religion of the world. This condition of worldliness in the church will continue throughout the gospel age, represented by the time of 42 months.

### **The Lord's two witnesses and their testimony (vv. 3-6)**

Many conjectures have been made as to who these two witnesses are. But the context appears to indicate that these witnesses are another representation of the church of God. Throughout the gospel age, the church has been represented in the world by her two witnesses - pastors (elders) and evangelists (missionaries). The church functions as an organization through its pastors and missionaries, those who preach the gospel. These witnesses carry

out their work for 1260 days. That is another symbolic figure. It represents a definite, long period of time, but an unknown (to men) period of time. This 1260 days, like the 42 months of verse 2, represents the whole gospel age, from Christ's ascension to his second coming.

Notice the characteristics of these two witnesses, as they are represented in John's vision. First, those men who preach the gospel are, under God, the means by which his grace is bestowed upon his elect (v. 4). Like olive trees, they bring forth the oil of grace, the blessings of the Spirit, and the light of the gospel (Rom. 10:13-17; 1 Peter 1:23-25). Second, God's servants are under his special care and protection (v. 5). It is written, 'Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm' (1 Chron. 16:22). That which is done to Christ's church and his witnesses is done to him (Matt. 10:40; Acts 9:4). And, just as Jeremiah's enemies were condemned by his word, those who oppose God's kingdom today shall be condemned by the gospel we preach (2 Cor. 2:14-16). Third, those who preach the gospel, as spokesman for Christ and his church, have power with God and power over men (v. 6; I Kg. 17:1; Ex. 7:20). This power is not absolute; but it is real (Luke 10:3-12). Not only does God judge men according to the prayers of his afflicted people (Rev. 8:3-5), but he also judges them according to the gospel we preach (Matt. 16:19; John 20:21-23; Rom. 2:16). Fourth, they shall finish their testimony (v. 7). God's church and his servants will fulfill their mission in this world. The gospel shall be preached throughout the world. All the elect, having been redeemed by Christ, shall be brought to Christ. But this present gospel age shall come to an end. God's church and his witnesses will finish their testimony (Matt. 24:14).

### **The death of Christ's two witnesses and the joy of the world because of their death (vv. 7-10)**

The beast, the antichrist and his religion, the outer court religionists, will arise with hellish, worldwide power, and kill the two witnesses. That does not mean that all God's saints and all true preachers will be killed, though many may be tortured and put to death by men who think they are doing God's service (John 16:2). There will be true believers and true witnesses upon the earth when Christ comes

again (Luke 18:8). The gates of hell shall not prevail against Christ's church (Matt. 16:18). It must be remembered that the picture before us is symbolical, not literal. It simply means that there is a time coming when the true church of God and true gospel preachers will appear to be almost totally eradicated from the earth. Religion will thrive. But the church of God will appear to be a dead corpse in the earth, altogether without life and power (Amos 8:11-12).

That is precisely what will happen just before our Lord's glorious second advent. The voice of God's church will be smothered by the religion of antichrist. It will lie like a dead corpse on Main Street in the world. Sodom and Egypt, which crucified Christ, will again join forces to silence his church. For 3 1/2 days, a brief but definite period of time, the church in this world will appear to be dead. It will cease to have power and influence. The faithful will be so few that they cause no disturbance in the world. This will be a time of terrible trial and religious deception (Matt. 24:22-25; Rev. 20:7-9). This time of heresy and religious deception must come. God has ordained it (2 Thess. 2:1-12; 1 Cor. 11:19). And in this reprobate age, God's elect are safe and have great reason for thanksgiving and praise (2 Thess. 2:13-16). While the corpses of God's two witnesses lie in the street, the world will throw a party (vv. 9-10). But their joy is premature. God is not finished yet. The end has not yet come. Christ has not yet turned the last page of the little book in his hand. Something else must take place...

### **The revival and final triumph of Christ's two witnesses (vv. 11-14)**

There is a day coming when the church of God will be revived, when the servants of God will be heard, when the gospel of God's free and sovereign grace in Christ will again be declared with heavenly power. The dog of Rome and the peddlers of freewill will not party forever! God will send the Spirit of life into his church again (v. 11). Just before Christ's second coming, right in the midst of wholesale apostasy, God will raise up his witnesses again! The church of God will again be triumphant (vv. 11-12). When God's church is revived again, as in the days of the Reformation and the Great Awakening, the religious world and the political world will be frozen with fear.

Then the end will come. A voice will be heard, as the voice of the archangel, saying, 'Come up hither!' As the saints of God, both the living and the dead ascend in a cloud of glory to meet the Lord in the air, 'their enemies behold them!' There is no secret, mysterious rapture here. This is talking about the glorious resurrection of the sons of God (1 Thess. 4:13-18). In that same hour, God's judgment will begin to fall upon the earth (v. 13). It appears that immediately preceding Christ's appearing in judgment, there will be a great earthquake, perhaps a great series of earthquakes. Multitudes will be slain. Those who remain will be terror struck. Though they will not repent, they will give 'glory to the God of heaven.' Now the stage is set. This is the beginning of the end. 'The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly' (v. 14). Are you ready?

## 26

# Christ's second coming: The glory and the woe that follows

*'And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever' (Revelation 11:15)*

### Revelation 11:14-19

It is impossible for us to know whether we are living in the times described as the first woe, where false religion engulfs the world (9:1-12), or in those times described as the second woe, when the worship of God appears to disappear from the earth (9:13-21; 11:7-10). It is impossible for us to know, because God does not intend for us to know (Acts 1:7). He simply warns us of what we must expect in this world, so that we will not be surprised when it happens. Believers experience enough of heresy, apostasy, violence, and war in every age to keep them living upon the tiptoe of faith, looking for Christ's glorious second advent, which John describes in the last part of Revelation 11 (vv. 14-19) as the third woe. For the ungodly and unbelieving, Christ's second coming and the judgment that follows it will be a time of great woe. But for Christ and his people, it will be a time of great glory. In these verses, John shows us the significance of the day of judgment as it relates to the triune God, the Lord Jesus Christ, believers, and unbelievers.

**There is a day of judgment coming in which God will judge all men by Christ Jesus (Acts 17:31)**

Everyone will be judged according to exact righteousness and justice. The standard of judgment will be God's holy law, his entire revealed will. We will be judged out of the books of God, in which all

our earthly thoughts, words, and deeds are recorded (Heb. 9:27; 2 Cor. 5:10-11; Rev. 20:11-12; Matt. 25:31-46). In that great and terrible day of the Lord, every man shall receive exactly what is due to him. None will be punished who do not deserve to be punished. And none will be received into heaven's bliss and glory who do not deserve it. All who are found guilty of any sin, of any infraction of God's holy law, shall be forever cast into hell. Those who are perfectly holy shall enter into heaven (Ps. 24:3-4; Rev. 21:27; 22:11). The only hope any sinner has of eternal salvation and acceptance with the holy Lord God is that he might be saved through the merits of our almighty, all-sufficient substitute. And the only Substitute there is for guilty sinners is the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of God!

Christ, by his own precious blood, has washed away the sins of his people. They are no longer recorded in the book of God's law and justice against them (Isa. 43:25; 44:22). In that great day when God opens the books, he will find no sins recorded against those for whom Christ died (Jer. 50:20). Their sins were imputed to Christ. He was punished in their stead. By his blood, he fully satisfied the penalty required by God's law for their sins. Christ paid their debt to God's law. Now they have no debt to pay. Moreover, the Lord Jesus Christ is 'THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS' (Jer. 23:6). His righteous obedience to God is imputed to all who trust him. In the sight of God's law, according to God's own record books, every believer is perfectly righteous.

### **The day of judgment will be a day of great glory, joy, and praise for God's elect**

(vv. 15-17)

If we are in Christ, united to him by faith, washed in his blood and robed in his righteousness, the day of judgment will not be for us a dreaded day of doom, or even of sorrow, but a day of victory, triumph, and glory. We are to look upon the day of judgment with sobriety, but not with fear. I cannot find a single believer in the Word of God who looked upon that great, final day with dread or fear, not even one! In the Bible, God's saints are described as a people who looked upon the glorious day of the Lord with hope, expectation, and desire (1 Thess. 4:13-18; 2 Thess. 1:7-10; 2 Tim. 1:12; 4:6-8; Titus

2:13; Rev. 1:7). They did so because they trusted the merits of Christ and the promises of God. Today, multitudes who profess to trust Christ, live in fear and dread of that day. Why? There can only be one reason: They expect God to deal with them in that day, not according to the merits of Christ, but according to their own merits.

The vision John here gives of that great day portrays all the elect, angels and men, gathered around the throne of God. No tears of sorrow are found in their eyes. No punishment is inflicted upon them. No reward is withheld from them. No heads are hanging in shame. No reminder is made of their sins, because Christ put away their sins forever when he died! There is nothing in the picture here given but joy, glory, and exultation among the elect at the bar of God. Nothing but bliss and glory awaits God's saints on the other side of the grave. John describes three things in particular for which elect angels and men give praise to God.

*1. They give praise to God and Christ because it is his right to sovereignly rule over all things, both by creation and by redemption*

This world belongs to Christ, because he is God who created it (John 1:1-3; Matt. 20:15), and because as the God-man Mediator he purchased it (Isa. 53:10-12; Heb. 10:10-14). Jesus Christ is the absolute monarch of the universe (John 17:2). He always does his will in all things.

*2. They praise the triune God for the evident display of Christ's sovereign power and dominion in that day*

When the day of the Lord is fully come, the royal sovereignty of King Jesus will be universally evident. In that day, Christ will assert his royal rights, exert his royal power, and visibly take possession of his universe. Then all opposition to him will be completely abolished. All creation shall see and acknowledge that God has put all things under his feet (Isa. 45:22-25; Phil. 2:9-11).

*3. This elect multitude rejoices, gives thanks, and praises Christ for the fact that his glorious reign shall never end*

‘He shall reign for ever and ever!’ The rule of Christ shall not continue for a thousand years and then cease, as many suppose. He shall reign for ever! His dominion is an everlasting dominion. When the end comes, Christ the Mediator shall deliver up his kingdom to God the Father. He will present his church before the throne of the triune God in all its glorious perfection and completion. But he shall never relinquish his dominion as our Mediatorial King. In that glorious day, our King shall fully receive the reward of his labor as our Mediator (Ps. 2:7-11; Dan. 7:13-14; Isa. 9:6-7; Luke 1:31-33; 1 Cor. 15:24-28; Eph. 5:25-27; Jude 24-25). ‘None shall ever wrest the sceptre out of his hand’ (Matthew Henry). ‘He must reign!’

### **The day of judgment will be a day of just vengeance upon God's enemies (v. 18)**

Let every rebel be warned! Let every unbeliever tremble! Let every persecutor and abuser of God's elect shake with fear! God will avenge his own elect. Christ will punish his enemies with everlasting destruction. But even the manifest wrath of the Almighty will not change the hearts of sinners. Even in that day, we read that ‘the nations were angry’ with God! Only grace brings repentance (Rom. 2:4). Those who live as rebels and die as rebels shall be rebels forever. And every rebel will get exactly what he deserves from God. The eternal misery of the damned will be a matter of strict justice. And the glorious, eternal reward of the righteous will also be a matter of strict justice (Ps. 11:5-7).

### **The day of judgment will be the beginning of perfect, everlasting communion between God and his people (v. 19)**

John sees the sanctuary of God in heaven standing wide open. Even the holy of holies is open and perfectly accessible. Nothing is veiled. Nothing is hidden. The ark of the covenant, so long concealed from men, is now in open view. What does this mean?

That ark, with its mercy-seat, was the symbol of God's presence and glory in the Old Testament. The fact that it is now open declares that God will forever dwell with his people in intimate, glorious,



uninterrupted fellowship (Ex. 25:22). Through the sin-atoning sacrifice of our Lord Jesus Christ, and in his glorious Person, we shall forever be accepted of God. This opening of the temple of God and the appearance of the ark of the covenant means that the covenant of grace, with all its promises and blessings are ours forever in Christ. But for the wicked and unbelieving, it means wrath, banishment, and death. It pours out upon the lost nothing but wrath, flashes of lightening, peals of thunder, quaking, and destructive hail to beat them down into hell forever! Let all who are wise heed the words of God's prophet - *'prepare to meet thy God!'*

## 27

# The incarnation of Christ

*'And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne'*  
(Revelation 12:5)

### Revelation 12:1-17

Revelation 12 gives a panoramic view of the incarnation of our Lord Jesus Christ and its results. These seventeen verses span the entire gospel age, from the first to the second advents of our Savior. The vision opens with a statement of astonishment - 'And there appeared a great wonder in heaven.' That is exactly what the incarnation is. The 'man child' described in this chapter is the incarnate God. God the eternal Son assumed a real human soul and body and came into the world through the womb of a virgin. Divinity took humanity into permanent union with itself in the Person of Jesus Christ (I Tim. 3:16). In order to redeem his elect and save them by his grace, the Son of God became one of them (Isa. 7:14; 9:6-7; Matt. 1:18-25); John 1:14).

### **The incarnation of Christ is the great wonder John beheld (vv. 1-4)**

In these first four verses, John describes three things which were revealed to him in vivid, symbolic language. The woman in this chapter symbolizes and represents the church (Isa. 50:1; 54:1; Hosea. 2:1; Eph. 5:32). The church, which is the body, bride, and kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ, is made up and consists of all God's elect in every age, the people loved, redeemed, and saved by Christ (Eph. 5:25-27), all true believers, past, present, and future. The church of the Old Testament and the church of the New Testament is one church. To the people of this world, God's church seems to be insignificant and worthy of ridicule and scorn. But in the

eyes of God, she is glorious. All the beauty, glory, and splendor of heaven is lavished upon her (v. 1). She is 'clothed with the sun' because she is exalted and glorious in God's eyes above all the nations and people of the earth (Isa. 43:3-4). 'The moon (is) under her feet' because she has dominion as the bride of Christ, she is 'a royal priesthood,' a generation of priests and kings (1 Peter 2:9; Rev. 1:6). She wears 'a crown of twelve stars' because she is always victorious (Rom. 8:37; 2 Cor. 2:14). She is described as a woman 'with child, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered' (v. 2) because she must bring forth the Christ, God's Messiah (Rom. 9:25). NOTE: As Christ was brought forth into the world physically through his chosen, so he must be brought forth into the world spiritually by the faithful witness of his church (Matt. 28:18-20). The 'man child' is the promised seed of woman, the Lord Jesus Christ who came to save his people from their sins (v. 5; Gen. 3:15; Gal. 4:4-5; Matt. 1:21; Heb. 10:5-10). This is indeed the great wonder of heaven. God himself came into the world as a man to redeem and save fallen men! The dragon is Satan, Lucifer, the fallen son of the morning, whose constant aim is the destruction of Christ (v. 3-4). Satan's seven crowned heads represent his usurped dominion over the sin cursed earth (Eph. 2:2; 6:12). The stars that fall from heaven are all the rebelling, reprobate angels, who followed Satan in his rebellion (Isa. 14:12-16; Job 38:7; 2 Peter 2:4; Jude 6). The 'ten horns' symbolizes the old dragon's destructive power.

### **The Lord Jesus Christ ascended to Heaven after he had finished his work upon the earth (vv. 5-6)**

Though Satan tried to destroy him as soon as he was born into the world, the old serpent was foiled. Herod slew multitudes of infants, but not the man child (Matt. 2:13-20). He was foiled again in the wilderness of temptation (Matt. 4:1-11), foiled again in Gethsemane (Matt. 26:47-56), and foiled again at Calvary (John 12:31-32; Rev. 20:1-3). Calvary was not Satan's defeat of Christ, but Christ's conquest of Satan! At last, when his earthly work was done, King Jesus was snatched up to heaven, out of the reach of the dragon's hands, to rule as King over all things (John 17:2; Phil. 2:5-11). Once Christ was caught up to heaven, forever out of Satan's reach, the

dragon turned upon the woman in a rage of anger because of her relationship to the man child. (More about this when we get to verses 12-17). As the result of our Savior's obedience, death, resurrection, and ascension as our Substitute, the serpent's head was crushed. His power was broken. His usurped dominion over the nations of the world was overthrown.

### **Therefore John describes the defeat of Satan next (vv. 7-9)**

John Gill suggests that Michael the archangel is Christ himself. The name 'Michael' signifies 'one who is God.' Without question, the work described in these verses is the work of Christ himself (John 12:31-32; Rev. 20:1-3). Notice the reproachful names given to our adversary in verse 9. Because he is furious with rage, he is called 'the great dragon.' Because he is the deceiver of the whole world (2 Cor. 4:6), he is called 'that old serpent,' the one who deceived Eve in the garden (Gen. 3:1-6). Because he ever accuses God's saints and seeks to turn God against us and us against our God, he is called 'the devil and Satan,' who as a roaring lion goes about seeking whom he may devour (1 Peter 5:8). But the accuser who was cast out of heaven has also been cast out of his power over the nations. He who held the Gentile world in bondage, idolatry, and ignorance throughout the Old Testament era was cast out by Christ, so that he could no longer deceive the nations. Thus, by his death on the cross, the Son of God opened the way for the gospel to be preached to the whole world, so that he might gather in his elect from the four corners of the earth (John 12:32; Rom. 11:25-26).

### **The salvation of God's elect by Christ is Announced (vv. 10-11)**

Salvation is never presented in the Scriptures as a possibility, an opportunity, or an offer. Salvation is declared to be a thing already accomplished by our God (Rom. 8:29-30; 2 Tim. 1:9-10). God's servants are men who come preaching salvation finished (Isa. 40:1-2; 52:7). When the Lord Jesus Christ, the incarnate God, left this world and ascended back into heaven, he had finished the work of salvation for his elect and said so. He brought in everlasting

righteousness by his active obedience to God as our Representative (John 17:4). And he made an end of sin by his sacrificial, sin-atonement death as our Substitute (Dan. 12:24; John 19:30). Christ's ascension and exaltation is a declaration of his finished work of redemption (Rom. 8:34-39; Heb. 10:10-14). And the fact that Christ is seated upon the throne of God, exalted as Head and Lord over all things, guarantees that all whom he came to save shall be saved. All God's elect, all redeemed sinners overcome Satan and his accusations 'by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony.' The blood of Christ, the Lamb of God, by which sin has been put away and salvation has been accomplished, is the message of the gospel (the word of testimony) by which faith is given to God's elect (Rom. 10:13-17; 1 Cor. 1:21-24). And every believer will persevere in faith because he is preserved and kept by grace. 'They loved not their lives unto the death.' All true believers continue in the faith all their days (John 10:27-28). They live in faith and die in faith (Heb. 11:13).

### **Satan's persecution of the church is described (vv. 11-17)**

Though he is defeated, his rage has not diminished. He can do no harm to God's cause or his people. Therefore, there is cause for all heaven to rejoice. But, like a mad dog in a cage or a roaring lion on a chain, Satan's hatred of Christ is demonstrated in his growlings and roarings against his church and people. He knows he has but a short time. Therefore 'he persecuted the woman' (v. 13). But God protects her (v. 14). Satan spews out floods of heresy to destroy God's church. But it does no harm (v. 15; 1 Cor. 11:19; Matt. 16:18). The reprobate of the earth swallow up the floods of heresy (v. 16). And God, by the wise arrangement of providence, sees to it that all things done in the earth help the woman (his church), and never do any harm (v. 16; Hosea. 2:18; Rom. 8:28).

The remnant of the woman's seed, the saints of God are described as those who 'keep the commandments of and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.' They have the gospel. They believe the gospel. They cannot be turned away from the gospel. Though the dragon makes war with them, he cannot harm them, for Christ makes intercession for them (Luke 22:31-32).

## 28

# Christ - 'the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world'

*'And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world' (Revelation 13:8)*

### Revelation 13:1-18

Rather than focussing our attention on the beasts described in this chapter and the mark of the beast, we should concentrate upon him who saves his people from the power and influence of the beast - *Christ - 'the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.'* Because of him, God's elect have nothing to fear from antichrist and his religion.

William Hendriksen gave this clear, concise description of the beasts.' The first (beast) is a monster of indescribable horror. The second has a harmless appearance and for that very reason is more dangerous than the first. The first beast comes out of the sea. The second arises from the land. The first is Satan's hand. The second is the devil's mind. The first represents the persecuting power of satan operating in and through the nations of the world and their governments. The second symbolizes the false religions and philosophies of this world. Both of these beasts oppose the church throughout this dispensation.'

In this vision, we are assured of two facts. First, Satan's warfare against the church of Christ will never end as long as time shall stand. Second, Satan's wrath against God's elect shall never be successful. His number is the number of failure. As we read through these eighteen verses, five things are clearly revealed to us.

1. The beast rising up from the sea (The sea represents the nations and governments of the world - Isa. 17:12; Rev. 17:15.) represents all the civil, political powers of the world bent upon the destruction of Christ's church (vv. 1-7).

2. Though relentlessly persecuted, God's church is always safe and secure, preserved and protected in Christ by divine grace (vv. 8-10).

3. The beast coming up out of the earth represents all the false religion of the world, by which multitudes are deceived and damned (vv. 11-17).

4. The number of the beast is the number of failure, frustration, and defeat (v. 18).

There is no cause for alarm or despair. The number of the beast is the number of man. It is 666. Man was created on the sixth day. Six is not seven, and never shall be seven. Seven is the number of perfection, victory, and triumph. Seven is the number of completion, conquest, and joy. Six is one short of seven. Six misses the mark. Six never comes to completion. Six is always failure! Let all who worship the Lamb and receive not the mark of the beast (refuse to be identified with freewill, works religion of any kind) rejoice. Victory is ours! The number of the beast is 666, which means failure upon failure, upon failure! It is the number of man, because the religion of the beast glories in man. Therefore, it must fail. Once more, we are assured that though we must endure much tribulation, 'We are more than conquerors through him that loved us' (Rom. 8:37).

5. It is not possible for God's elect to be deceived, because their names are written 'in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world' (v. 8).

The strong delusion of false religion, the religion of this present age, (freewillism, decisionism, works salvation), is such a strong delusion, such a great counterfeit that our Lord tells us plainly, 'If it were possible,' the false prophets, with all their signs and wonders, would 'deceive the very elect.' But, thanks be unto God, it is not possible for God's elect to be deceived. The seal of God is upon them (Rev. 7:3). Those who are born of God have an anointing, and they know (by the inner witness of the Holy Spirit and the testimony of Holy Scripture an unction from the Holy One,' and they know (by the inner

witness of the Holy Spirit and the testimony of Holy Scripture) the difference between the truth and a lie (1 John 2:20-27). God's elect know the difference between freewill and free grace. The multitudes will go after the stranger and follow him to destruction. But Christ's sheep 'hear his voice' and 'follow him.' 'And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers' (John 10:3-5).

Without question, we are living in days of darkness, deception, and delusion. 'Many false prophets are gone out into the world' in the 'spirit of antichrist' (1 John 4:1-3). Before this age is finished, we are told, the influence of the beast (antichrist) will be so great that 'all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him,' worship under his influence (v. 8). There is great cause for concern. Immortal souls are at stake. Multitudes are being damned by the religion by which they hope to be saved (2 Thess. 2:8-12). But there is no cause for concern regarding God's elect. They cannot be deceived. God will not allow it! In the midst of this vision of woe, we are reminded of three comforting, soul-cheering truths taught throughout the Word of God. Read verse 8 again. Here are three bright, shining lights of assurance which are the basis of our confidence.

### **The eternal election of grace**

John speaks of 'the book of life' and those whose names are written in it as well as those whose names are not written in it. There is a book in which the names of God's elect are registered and have been registered 'from the foundation of the world.' This book is called '*The Lamb's Book of Life*' (Rev. 21:27). It does not matter whether the book literally exists or is merely symbolical of God's immutable purpose. It teaches us that there is yet a remnant according to the election of grace (Rom. 11:5). Even in the darkest days of apostasy, though all the world seems to be engulfed in the religion of antichrist, God has an elect people whom he will save, a people who cannot and will not perish with the world. Be sure you understand this wonderful gospel doctrine. The election of grace took place, and the names of God's elect were inscribed in the Lamb's Book of Life, from the foundation of the world (Eph. 1:3-6; 2 Thess. 2:13-14). Divine election is altogether the work of God's eternal, sovereign grace,



which was given to chosen sinners in Christ before the world began (Eph. 1:3; 2 Tim. 1:9; Jer. 31:3). And all those whose names have been inscribed in the book of life from eternity shall, most assuredly, attain eternal life in this world and eternal glory in the world to come (Titus 1:2; 2 Tim. 2:19). We trace the promise of life back to its original source in the sovereign purpose of God's free grace. And we find that the veracity of God, his very truth and faithfulness, is pledged in an oath taken by God himself, by which he bound the honor of his name to the salvation of his people (Heb. 6:14-20). All God's elect shall be saved (Rom. 8:28-30).

### **The eternal redemption of God's elect by Christ**

Our Savior is described as 'the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.' In those words the Holy Spirit tells us that redemption was virtually accomplished for all the chosen before the world began. In the mind and purpose of God, Christ was slain from eternity as our covenant Surety. Just as Abraham, having purposed in his heart to slay his son, is said to have actually done so (Gen. 22:10-12; Heb. 11:17; James 2:21), so God the Father is said to have sacrificed his Son for the redemption of his people before the world began. Had it not been for the eternal accomplishments of grace in the covenant (Rom. 8:29-30; Eph. 1:3-6; 2 Tim. 1:9), God would have immediately destroyed the human race when Adam sinned. God's benevolence and longsuffering with reprobate men is the result of his eternal purpose of grace toward his elect (2 Peter 3:9). The reason God allows the world to exist, the reason he tolerates the wickedness of the reprobate is just this - The Lamb of God was slain for his people before the world began; and those people for whom he was slain must be saved.

Everything in the Book of God points to Christ, the Lamb of God slain from the foundation of the world. In virtually all the prophecies of the Old Testament, Christ was presented as one already sacrificed (Ps. 22; 40; 69; 85; 89; Isa. 53). All the types portraying our Savior's sacrifice bear testimony to him as the Lamb that had been slain. In every generation from Abel to Malachi, the same sacrifices were offered in faith. And that faith was based upon the divine revelation that the only way of acceptance with God is by the

blood of 'the Lamb slain.' God almighty regarded Christ as the Lamb slain from eternity and looked upon his elect in Christ as redeemed, forgiven, justified, and 'accepted in the Beloved' (Rom. 8:29-30; Eph. 1:3-6). And when the Son of God actually died at Calvary, he died according to the eternal purpose of God, which can never be frustrated, defeated, or overturned (Acts 2:23; 4:27-28; 1 Peter 1:18-20).

### **The eternal security of God's elect**

The whole point of John giving us this word about Christ is to assure us that those for whom this Lamb was slain, whose names were written in the book of life from eternity, can never perish. Christ's atonement for sin is an effectual atonement, made for a particular people, by which he obtained their eternal redemption (Gal. 3:13; Isa. 53:8; Heb. 9:12). Those chosen sinners, for whom the Lamb of God was slain 'shall never perish' (John 10:27-30), because...The purpose of God cannot be frustrated (2 Tim. 1:9)..The blood of Christ cannot be nullified, made of non-effect, or shed in vain (Isa. 53:9-11)...The seal of the Spirit cannot be broken (Eph. 1:13-14; 4:30)..The grace of God cannot be defeated (Rom. 9:11-18)...The gifts of God cannot be taken away (Rom. 11:29)...And the promise of God cannot be broken (Titus 1:2).

## 29

### Christ our satisfied savior

*'And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads'* (Revelation 14:1)

#### Revelation 14:1-5

Isaiah declared that the Lord Jesus Christ 'shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied' (Isa. 53:11). That simply means that in the end, the Son of God will have with him in glory all those who were given to him from eternity (John 17:24) and that they will be made perfect, holy, unblamable, and unreprouvable, without fault before God himself (John 17:23). This is what it will take for Christ to be satisfied (Eph. 5:25-27). Nothing short of the eternal blessedness of God's elect will satisfy him who satisfied the wrath and justice of God for them upon the cursed tree. In Revelation 14:1-5, the apostle John describes that eternal blessedness of God's elect in their ultimate glorification, which is the satisfaction of Christ as the Lamb of God, their Redeemer.

Turning his eyes from the terrible scene of woe in chapter 13, John looked up to heaven, 'And, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion.' This is that 'mount Zion which cannot be moved, but abideth forever' (Ps. 125:1). This mount Sion is heaven, the city of our God, the final abode of God's saints (Heb. 12:22-23). John is still talking about the same place when he says in verse 2, 'And I heard a voice from heaven.' In verses 6-20 he describes the events immediately preceding and leading up to the ultimate blessedness of God's elect; but he appears to have been so overjoyed by what he saw in store for God's saints that he had to describe their glorious end first.

Try to get the picture fixed in your mind's eye as John saw it. There stands the Lord Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God, preeminent in heaven. With him there are 144,000 who have 'his Father's name written in their foreheads.' This is the same sealed multitude described in chapter 7:3-4. There the saints were seen as still living

upon the earth, surrounded by numerous enemies. Here they are seen standing in heaven with the Lamb, enjoying the bliss and glory of their predestined inheritance after the final judgment. 'Although the dragon has done his utmost to make them unfaithful to their Lord, and although he has employed two beasts to assist him, not a single one of the hundred and forty-four thousand is missing' (William Hendriksen). The scene before us is both magnificent and inspiring! Child of God, lift up your eyes to behold it. This shall be your final end! Let heart and soul rejoice! In the end, when all things are finished, you will stand without fault before the throne of God. In that glorious, perpetual day, you will worship and serve the Lord Jesus Christ, who loved you and gave himself for you, perfectly!

### **The singular object of adoration and worship in heaven is the Lamb of God**

Though John saw and described many things, nothing so arrested his heart and mind as the person of that all-glorious lamb, who is the Lord Jesus Christ, our God and savior. That lamb is the reward, glory, and delight of heaven. Indeed, Christ the Lamb is heaven! 'heaven and Christ are the same things; to be with Christ is to be in heaven, and to be in heaven is to be with Christ' (Samuel Rutherford).

Notice the figure under which Christ is represented in heaven - 'I looked, and lo, a Lamb!' Twenty-six times in the Book of Revelation, Christ is referred to as a Lamb. Why is the Lamb always in the forefront?

1. No one can approach God, but by the Lamb (Heb. 9:7).
2. We cannot know, serve, praise, and honor God in true worship, but by the Lamb (John 1:18; 1 Peter 2:5).
3. Christ is worshipped as the Lamb in heaven, because it was as a Lamb that he died and accomplished the redemption of his people (John 1:29; 1 Peter 1:18-20).
4. He who sets upon the throne of God in our nature is seen as a Lamb to encourage us to come to him. Christ is a Lion to his enemies, but a Lamb for his people. What child fears a lamb? We need never fear coming to the Lamb of God upon the throne of grace (Heb. 4:16).

Notice also the posture of the Lamb in heaven - 'A Lamb *stood* in heaven.' Standing is the posture of triumph. The Father said to the Son, 'Sit thou on my right hand until I make thy foes thy footstool' (Acts 2:34-35). Now it is done! All his enemies have been made to bow before his throne. Like a mighty Victor, he stands erect in the last day, gloriously triumphant. He stooped to be merciful to a sinner (John 8:6, 8). He knelt to pray (Luke 22:41-42). Once he hung upon the cursed tree to put away the sins of his people (1 Peter 2:24). Today, he sits in sovereign dominion upon the throne of God (Heb. 10:12-13). But in the end we see him standing to receive eternal praise for all his accomplishments (Isa. 45:20-25; Phil. 2:9-11).

### **Those who shall be found in heaven worshipping the Lamb are God's elect multitude (v. 1)**

Remember the 144,00 are the same ones who were sealed in chapter 7. They are an elect multitude, marked out from eternity with the Father's name written upon their foreheads. The number 144,00 indicates two things:

1. God's elect are a very great multitude. At any given time and in any given place in history, they appear to be few. But when all the elect are gathered in heaven, they shall be 'many brethren' (Rom. 8:29), a multitude which no man can number (Rev. 7:9).
2. The number of the elect is a certain number. We do not know who they are, but God does. We do not know how many there are, but God does. The elect are a multitude known by God from eternity whom he will gather from the four corners. Thank God for his electing love! Were it not for God's election, no one would ever have been saved (John 15:16; Ps. 65:4). Election guaranteed that a great multitude, 'ten thousand times ten thousand,' would be saved (Rom. 8:29-30).

### **The saints of God in heaven sing a new song, but it is a song learned upon the earth (vv. 2-3)**

It is a song born of experience, inspired by gratitude, and intended solely for the praise of the Lamb. It is a song sung by many, from many places - 'many waters.' It is a song of majestic wonder, indicated by 'great thunders.' It is a song of great joy, inspired by electing grace, indicated by the 'harpers harping.' It is a song of particular, special, accomplished redemption. The ones singing are all those who 'were redeemed from the earth,' not redeemed with, but from the rest of the people of the earth. It is called a 'new song,' because it is about the blessings and privileges of the new covenant (Heb. 8:8-12) and a new experience of grace - The Resurrection of the Body!

**Those who shall be found in heaven worshipping the Lamb in eternity are those who experienced his saving grace upon the earth (vv. 4-5)**

None shall enter heaven but those who have been chosen by God the Father (2 Thess. 2:13), redeemed by God the Son (Gal. 3:13), and made to experience grace by the call of God the Holy Spirit (Ps. 65:4). And not one of the chosen, redeemed, and called ones shall fail to reach this blessed estate (Rom. 8:29-30). Grace is glory begun; and glory is grace completed. Grace does not merely offer glory. Grace makes sinners worthy of glory and brings them into glory (Col. 1:12; Phil. 1:6). Though we are by nature corrupt and defiled, in Christ we are virgins (1 Cor. 6:9-11). Though we have all gone astray from God (Isa. 53:6), grace has made us followers of the Lamb (John 10:3-5). Though we were lost and ruined with Adam's fallen race, God's elect have been effectually 'redeemed from among men' (Gal. 3:13). Do not fail to observe the fact that redemption is spoken of throughout the book of Revelation as an effectually accomplished, particular work of grace specifically for those who are God's elect. It is never spoken of as a vague, general atonement for all people. Though we are by nature full of deceit (Mk. 7:21-23), grace has made the believer guiltless, without hypocrisy, and sincere (Phil. 3:3). And every child of God stands without fault before the throne of God! We are so now, judicially, through the blood of Christ and the imputation of his righteousness to us. And we shall be, in

eternity, without fault personally as we stand before our God (Eph. 1:4; 5:25-27; Heb. 12:14). *Will you be in that number?*

# 30

## Look what Christ has done

*'And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God' (Revelation 14:5)*

### Revelation 14:4-5

The apostle Paul tells us that God's reason for saving us by his grace in Christ Jesus is 'that in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus' (Eph. 2:7). Just as the rich man saw Lazarus in Abraham's bosom, and knew the blessedness he enjoyed, by some means or other, those who are forever damned in hell will be able to clearly see the blessedness of God's elect in heaven. Those who despise God's grace will be forever tormented by the realization of what grace has done for God's elect.

In Revelation 14 John sees the whole company of God's elect multitude, 144,000, gathered around the throne of God in glory. He describes them for us in verses 4 and 5. These are the characteristics of those men and women John saw around the throne of God. They describe all who are, or shall be, the heirs of eternal life. It is as though the apostle John, by inspiration, anticipates that glorious day when God will show to wondering worlds the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. Here the Holy Spirit, by John's pen, holds up all the hosts of God's elect as they shall be in glory, and says, *'Look what Christ has done!'* In Heaven everybody ascribes the whole work of salvation to the free and sovereign grace of God in Christ. Nothing is said to the praise and honor of man, because no praise or honor is due to man. In these two verses, the apostle John describes five distinct works of grace experienced and enjoyed by all who are found in heaven's glory and bliss around the throne.



## **The elect multitude, standing before the throne of God, stand in his presence as chaste virgins**

‘These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins.’ This description of the Lord’s people reveals two things about the character of God’s saints in heaven.

### *‘They were not defiled with women’*

These words do not speak of sexual purity or celibacy, as opposed to impurity and marriage. John is describing the spiritual purity and chastity of God’s elect. Actually, he is telling us that all who enter heaven have been preserved by the grace of God from the damning corruptions of false religion. They have been preserved from defilement by the great whore and her daughters (Rev. 17:1). While the people of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of Babylon’s fornications, committing gross acts of idolatry, superstition, and will worship, God’s elect are not. Idolatry is spiritual fornication. But God’s elect are preserved from it by his grace (2 Thess. 2:10-14; 1 John 2:19-20). Though persecuted by the beast and surrounded by the delusions of the false prophet, though all others embrace the religion of antichrist and persecute those who do not, these men and women remained faithful to Christ. They were not turned away from the simplicity that is in Christ (2 Cor. 11:3). Being preserved by the grace of God, they would not drink of the wine of freewill, the liquor of works religion, or the champagne of ritualism. (Read Proverbs 7 and learn to avoid the strange woman.) God’s saints cannot and do not defile themselves with false religion (2 Cor. 6:14-7:1; Rev. 18:4).

### *‘They are virgins’*

Grace has made them chaste, pure, and undefiled in the sight of God. They are naturally as vile and corrupt as any other children of Adam. But God has, by his free grace, through the sin-atonement blood of Christ, removed all their sins and all the consequences of sin from them, so that in Christ he looks upon them as chaste virgins (1 Cor. 6:9-11; Hosea 2:18-20; S. Of S. 2:10; 5:1-2; 6:4, 9; Ezek. 16:8-14). God’s church, all his saints, are compared to virgins (2 Cor. 11:2) for many reasons. (1.) They are betrothed and espoused to Christ as

their Husband by their own voluntary profession. (2.) Like chaste virgins, all believers love Christ and cleave only to him. (3.) Like virgins, adorned for their wedding, God's saints are clothed with the righteousness of Christ. (4.) Like virgins, they are chaste and pure in character, in doctrine, and in worship. Grace has made them so.

### **All those whom John saw in heaven are followers of the Lamb**

'These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth.' It appears as if John saw in the glorified the character of God's saints upon the earth. All Christ's sheep 'follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth' (John 10:4, 5, 27). God's elect are not followers of men, but followers of Christ. They do not follow their feelings, but follow Christ. Hearing his voice, they follow him. They follow the example of his life as the rule of their lives (John 13:15). They do not live under the yoke of Moses, which is hard and rigorous, but under the yoke of Christ, which is easy and light (Matt. 11:28-30; Eph. 4:32-5:1). They follow Christ in all the duties, privileges, and responsibilities of worship. With willing hearts and excited spirits, those who are born of God follow their Savior in the worship of God. We cannot follow him perfectly. But, with sincere hearts, we strive to worship God as he did while he lived on this earth as a man. Like their Redeemer, all God's saints live by faith, call upon God in prayer, and find their place in the house of worship. Like Christ, they seek to glorify God in all things (Eph. 4:17-21). And like Christ, believers submit to the ordinances of God in public worship. In baptism, in the Supper, in songs of praise, in hearing the Word, in all matters of worship, those who know God, worship in the Spirit (John 4:24; Phil. 3:3). All who are born of God follow Christ, the Lamb of God, all the way to glory. Not one draws back to perdition. They all persevere to the end. Through water and through fire, through burning desert and freezing night, up the hill of difficulty and through the slough of despond, every believer follows Christ all the way home. We all went astray from the womb, speaking lies. All we, like sheep, wandered far, following our own wicked wills. But Christ bought us, Christ sought us, and caught us, and Christ will carry us home. Christ is the Way. Christ put us in the Way. And Christ will keep us in the Way (John 10:27-29; Phil. 3:13-14).

## **All who are in heaven are there because they were redeemed by the precious blood of Christ, the Lamb of God**

‘These were redeemed (bought) from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.’ They were bought by an act of special, particular, effectual redemption. The text does not say, ‘These were redeemed along with those who are in hell. Of course not! That would be blasphemy! The text says, ‘These were redeemed (effectually bought) from *among* men.’ All who were redeemed are seen in heaven at last. None of those who are not with the Lamb in glory were bought by the blood of the Lamb at Calvary. Christ redeemed us by paying the price of our ransom from the hands of God’s offended justice. And that ransom price was his own precious blood (1 Peter 1:18-20; 3:18). His work of redemption effectually ransomed all for whom he died from the penalty of the law by the satisfaction of divine justice (Rom. 3:24-26; Gal. 3:13; Heb. 9:12).

And the ransom price was paid for a particular people (Rev: 5:9; Isa. 53:8). The matter of particular, effectual redemption is not a minor point of strict doctrine. It is a major issue, vital to the faith of the gospel. Universal redemption denies the power and efficacy of Christ’s blood. It is a doctrine that teaches that the Lord Jesus did not really accomplish anything by his death on the cross, but only made it possible for sinners to be redeemed, justified, and saved. Universal redemption makes the Son of God a failure, declaring that he tries to save all men, but in most cases fails (Isa. 42:4; Matt. 1:21). And it makes man his own savior, declaring that it is each man’s faith that makes the blood of Christ effectual for his own salvation. Blasphemy!

John specifically tells us that this redeemed multitude in heaven was bought from among men because they are God’s elect - ‘Those were redeemed from among men, being (or because they were) the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.’ There was a separation made. The firstfruits were for the Lord. They were set apart from the rest. God chose the firstfruits for himself. These 144,000 are not the firstfruits as opposed to other believers, a group of special, supersaints. They are the firstfruits ‘redeemed from among men.’ In the Old Testament, Israel brought the firstfruits to the Lord. That

belonged to him. He had no interest in the rest. The Jews could do what they pleased with that (Ex. 23:19; Num. 15:20; 18:12; Deut. 26:2; Neh. 10:35, 37). In this chapter God's elect are the firstfruits. They are redeemed. They are called. They are gathered around the throne. The rest are cast into the winepress of the wrath of God as useless things (vv. 14-20) That which is not redeemed must be destroyed (Ex. 13:13).

### **All who are found in heaven are without guile**

'And in their mouth was found *no guile*.' God's rich grace, freely bestowed upon them in Christ, has made them honest, sincere worshippers of God. They are not liars, deceivers, pretenders, hypocrites (Phil. 3:3). Among these saints was found no idolatry, superstition, false doctrine, or will worship (Jer. 16:19; Amos 2:4; Jonah 2:8; Rom. 1:25). They did not speak lies in hypocrisy, following antichrist, pretending to be what they were not. They were not given up with the reprobate to believe a lie (2 Thess. 2:11). These words, '*no guile*,' declare the openness, sincerity, and truthfulness of God's saints. They are not pretentious deceivers. Like Nathaniel, they are Israelites indeed (John 1:47). Christ has made them so. They draw near to God, not in word only, but in sincerity and truth, with believing hearts.

### **All the saints of God in heaven are without fault before the Throne of God**

In themselves by nature, God's saints have many faults. They have nothing but faults, wrinkles, and blemishes! But 'they are without fault before the throne of God.' Not so much as one fault or blemish is found upon even one of God's saints, not even by God! (Read Jeremiah 50:20.) We were chosen in eternal election that we might be holy and without blame before him (Eph. 1:3-4). We were redeemed by the blood of Christ so that all our guilt, sin, fault, and blame might be forever removed from us (Eph. 5:25-27). And we shall be presented at last by the Lord Jesus Christ as trophies of God's almighty, saving grace, holy, unblamable, unprovable, and

without fault before the presence of God's glory (Col. 1:22; Jude 24-25). If you believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, you are among these 'firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.' What Christ has done for them he has done and shall do for you. Be sure you give him the glory for the great things he has done (1 Cor. 1:26-31).

# 31

## Christ the Judge

*'And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters'* (Revelation 14:6-7)

### Revelation 14:6-20

I do not pretend to understand all the prophecies of the Book of Revelation, but I do know that everything in this world is moving to a foreordained, predestined end. I have made no attempt to explain those things that are hidden and shrouded in mystery. Many of the events described in this Book, I am sure, will not be explained or fully understood until they occur. It has been my desire from the beginning of this exposition to simply show *'The Revelation of Jesus Christ'* as it was given to and recorded by John. However, there are some things plainly revealed in this Book which even the most casual reader cannot fail to see.

**The everlasting gospel of God's free grace in Christ will be preached throughout the entire world**

Though false religion spreads through and permeates the entire world, deceiving the multitudes, until it appears that the truth of God is entirely expunged from the earth (11:1-11), there is to be a time of great revival. Just before the end of the world, God shall stretch forth his mighty arm again and reveal his saving goodness, grace, and glory in Christ by the gospel. The Spirit of life from God shall enter into his church again, his witnesses will stand upon their feet and confound their enemies.

**The power of antichrist shall be utterly destroyed, Babylon at last shall fall, and the abomination of false religion shall be thoroughly defeated (14:8)**

The superstitions of papacy, ritualism, freewillism, and works religion of every kind (Islam, Judaism, Mysticism, and Pseudo-Christianity) will be exposed, brought to utter confusion, and destroyed by the power and grace of God through the preaching of the gospel. Bad as things may appear at present, the truth of God shall prevail at last. The gates of hell shall not prevail against the Church of the living God.

**The Lord Jesus Christ will come again to this earth to reign gloriously and forever in peace and righteousness (11:15)**

He who loved us with an everlasting love, washed away our sins in his precious blood, called us from death to life by the power of his Spirit, and robed us with his own perfect righteousness, shall come again in power and in great glory. He will destroy this present, sin-cursed earth with the brightness of his coming, and create a new heavens and a new earth, 'wherein dwelleth righteousness.' In this new creation, Christ shall reign as King forever. With Job of old, we shall see our Redeemer, who 'shall stand at the latter day upon the earth' (Job 19:25-27).

**When Christ comes again, there will be a great, general resurrection and judgment of all who ever lived upon the earth (Rev. 20:11-15; John 5:28-29; Matt. 25:31-46)**

I do not know how these events are to be chronologically arranged. But it is evidently revealed in Holy Scripture that there is to come, sometime, we know not when, but at the hour ordained by God from eternity, a solemn winding up of all the events of the world's history. God 'hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead' (Acts 17:31).

'It is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment' (Heb. 9:27). 'We must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that everyone may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad. Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men' (2 Cor. 5:10-11). It is that great and terrible day of the Lord which John sees and records for us in Revelation 14:6-20. In this passage, the final judgment has arrived. It is described under the symbolism of a twofold harvest.

### **The Lord Jesus Christ is coming to judge the earth (v. 14)**

On that great and terrible day of judgment, Christ shall come sitting upon a cloud to judge the inhabitants of the earth (2 Thess. 1:8-10). He says, 'Behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give to every man according as his work shall be' ((Rev. 22:12). The Judge of all men in that great day shall be the Son of man, our Lord Jesus Christ, to whom all authority has been given (John 5:21-22; Dan. 7:13; Rev. 1:7). Christ is the Judge by divine right, because he is God. And he is the Judge by Right of his mediatorial accomplishments, having earned the place of highest authority and the right to judge all things by his obedience to God as a Man (Ps. 2:6-8; John 17:4; Rom. 14:9; Phil. 2:9-11).

### **The throne of judgment is described as 'a white cloud'**

Our Lord does not borrow a throne from man. He sits upon a throne of his own making. No doubt the figure is symbolical, implying both supremacy and purity. Our Lord will never come in humiliation again. He will not stoop to assume an earthly throne, neither in Rome nor in Jerusalem. His throne will be a cloud in the heavens, so highly exalted and elevated that at one time all the inhabitants of the earth shall see him distinctly and hear his voice. All who ever lived shall be gathered before his august majesty! The throne of judgment will be a throne of greatness, majesty, and power, and it will be a throne of white purity (Rev. 20:11). Here John calls it 'a white cloud.' That word, 'white,' does not express so much the color of whiteness as it does the dazzling brilliance of light, holiness, and purity (1 John 1:5). This throne shall be without spot or blemish. It will be a throne of strict, inflexible justice, brilliant, dazzling purity, absolute truth and



perfect righteousness. Before this august, holy throne, from the lips of this great Judge, everyone will receive precisely his just, righteous, and true reward. All whose works are perfectly righteous and without any sin shall receive the reward of eternal life. All whose works are evil shall be justly condemned. All who believe on Christ shall be forever accepted on the basis of his blood atonement and imputed righteousness. All who believe not shall be forever damned on the basis of their own sin. The judgment will not determine or alter anyone's condition or eternal estate. It will only reveal the grounds of man's acceptance or banishment, execute the just sentence of the law, and vindicate the justice of God in both the salvation of his elect and the eternal ruin of the wicked.

### **Now look at the Judge himself**

John says, 'And upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man.' This one whom John saw was and is the Son of man, our Savior, who is also the Son of God. He is called 'the Son of man,' because he is the truest man who ever lived. He is the Man after whose image man was created. He is the only man in whom manhood ever reached perfection. In that day, every eye shall see that this Man is himself God over all, blessed forever. Yet, he is a man. Though he is exalted to heaven's lofty throne, our Savior is still a man. And when he comes to judge the earth, he will still be a man, the perfect man. The despised Nazarene is now Lord of all. The man striped naked, beaten, spat upon, mocked and crucified by men at Calvary is now the exalted King. The man who bears in his hands, his feet, his head, and his side the scars of his death shall be our Judge. And those very scars will either be our plea for mercy or his plea for wrath.

*This great Judge has on his head 'a golden crown'*

That crown signifies both victory and sovereignty. The word used for 'crown' means, 'a crown won in conflict.' It is the Victor's crown. When Christ comes to judge the world, he will wear the crown which he won in the great battle which he has fought as our Substitute. What joy it will be for the believing heart to see him wearing the crown of victory when he comes. That crown indicates that he is coming to claim the spoils of his victory. The crown also signifies

sovereign dominion. His will is irreversible. His power is irresistible. His judgments are irrevocable.

*This Judge, sitting upon a cloud of purity, wearing a crown of gold, has 'in his hand a sharp sickle.'*

The scepter of his throne is a great reaping hook. It suggests that he has come to finish his last great work, to reap the harvest of the earth. And his work of reaping will be sharp, swift, and decisive. He comes, not to sow but to reap, not to water but to mow down, not to show mercy but to execute justice. What a sight that will be! The day of harvest will come suddenly, the work will be done swiftly, and when it is over, the Lord of the harvest will reign gloriously (Rom. 9:28).

### **When Christ comes again he will harvest his elect out of the earth (vv. 15-16)**

These verses speak of the harvest of wheat. The first order of business will be to gather his own people unto himself. He will gather his wheat into his garner before he mows down and burns up the tares (Matt. 3:12). The wheat which he sowed in the earth, watered with his own blood, and raised up by his Holy Spirit, that precious grain will be Christ's first, primary concern when he comes again. (See John 12:24.)

*The reaping of the wheat is the matter of first importance*

Our Lord looks forward to the day when he shall gather his redeemed ones unto himself. This is his delightful work. His strange work of judgment must be done. But it is the work of his left hand. He puts it off to the very last. But 'he delighteth in mercy!' The reaping of the wheat is the first in order of time, too. Paul tells us plainly that the dead in Christ shall rise first (1 Thess. 4:13-18). There will be a general resurrection and a general judgment. There will not be two resurrections and two judgments, one for the righteous and one for the wicked, separated by a long period of time. When Christ comes again, the order of events appears to be: First, the dead in Christ

shall rise first (1 Thess. 4:14-15). Second living believers will be raptured, translated (1 Thess. 4:17). Third, Christ will destroy the earth with the brightness of his coming and create all things new (2 Thess. 1:8-10; 2 Peter 3:11-13; Rev. 21:5). Fourth, the unrighteous, unbelieving will be raised to the judgment bar (Rev. 20:11-13).

*Until Christ comes, the wheat and the tares grow together in his field*

No man can tell the tares from the wheat until the harvest time. Should we try to uproot the tares, we would surely uproot some of the wheat. But in the harvest time, the wheat will be 'ripe.' The word 'ripe' might be translated 'dried.' The meaning is twofold. First, the wheat is dried in the field and must be gathered, because the field has nothing more to offer it. There is nothing in the world for the believer, just as there is nothing in the ground for the dried wheat. Second, the wheat, at Christ's coming, will be ripe for heaven. How is a man made ripe for heaven? Not by works, but by grace alone (Col. 1:12). Christ has put away his sins. Christ has given him perfect righteousness and a new nature. Christ causes that new man to grow in the grace and knowledge of the Lord unto the full maturity of faith. He needs only to drop his robe of flesh!

*It is Christ himself who comes to personally gather his wheat*

'He that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped' (v. 16). He alone knows the value of the wheat. He chose us, redeemed us, and called us. And he shall gather us. When he comes to gather his own, every precious grain of wheat shall be gathered into his heavenly garner. What a joyful, blessed hope! But there is another scene in this picture.

**After he has gathered his elect out of the earth, the Son of Man, our Lord Jesus Christ, will send his angel to gather out of the earth every wicked unbeliever who ever lived and destroy them forever in the winepress of the wrath of God (vv. 17-20)**

After the wheat is harvested the grapes of wrath must be gathered as well (Matt. 13:41-43). In that day, the wicked will be clearly

distinguished from the righteous. No one will make a mistake about them then. Here they are often confused. They go to the same place of worship. They sing the same hymns. They believe the same doctrines. We often mistake tares for wheat and wheat for tares now. But then, there will be no mistake. The cluster of unregenerate men will fall like grapes from the vine when the angel of judgment thrusts in his sickle. Notice, it is not Christ, but an angel of Christ that is sent to execute justice upon the wicked. Christ Jesus personally gathers his elect. But he will not even execute the wicked by his own hand. He has an angel appointed for the work of judgment. They would not have anything to do with him. And he will have nothing to do with them, except to deliver them over to the hands of an angel for execution. They despised him. Now he despises them. They mocked him. Now he mocks them. They would not have him. Now he will not have them.

These ungodly souls shall be justly condemned forever, because they are fully ripe for judgment (v. 18). Like ripe grapes ready for the winepress, they have filled up the measure of iniquity. They have reached the highest point of sin. They have added evil upon evil until they are fully ripe for wrath. All who persist in their sin, rebellion, and unbelief shall surely be trodden in the winepress of the wrath of God without the city (vv. 19-20). These verses describe the terrible sufferings of lost men and women in eternity! But there is something far more terrible about the doom of the lost than language can ever express: Endless banishment from God and all that is good; endless wrath without mercy; endless torment without relief; justice without mercy!

## 32

# The glorious triumph of Christ and his church by the gospel.

*'And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God' (Revelation 15:2)*

### Revelation 15:1-8

Things look very bad now. False religion abounds on every side. Papacy has risen again to the position of prominence and acceptability throughout the world. The idolatrous superstitions of Rome have become acceptable and pleasing, even in those churches which were born in the great Reformation under the leadership of Luther, Calvin, and Knox. The poisonous errors of Pentecostalism have spread throughout the world, to the ruin of millions of unsuspecting souls. The doctrines of easy-believism, decisionism, free-willism, and works salvation, parading through the world under nearly every denominational name, have spread darkness throughout the world. And liberalism, in its many pompous forms, continues to sway the minds of multitudes who are ready to embrace anything other than the Word of the living God. Add to these heresies the increased acceptability of Islam, Judaism and the mystic religions of the world, and one might almost sink in utter despair. The world today is more religious than it has ever been in history. But the world today is more godless than it has ever been in history. As always in history, the more popular false religion is, the more perverted society is. The more men preach up the free-will of man, good works, and law, the more man exercises his free-will to do evil and live in lawlessness. It appears that we are living in that day when God's true witnesses lie as dead men on Main Street in the City of False Religion, which is called Sodom and Egypt (11:7-8). The religion of the world appears to have trodden down the holy city

of our God. It seems that satan has been loosed out of his prison for a little season to once again deceive the nations of the world (20:7). The time of apostasy has come (2 Thess. 2:1-12). But there is no cause for despair.

There's a better day coming! The Spirit of life from God shall once again enter into his church. His faithful witnesses shall once again stand forth upon their feet. And by the power of the gospel we preach fear shall fall upon our enemies (11:11). The gates of hell shall not prevail against the church of God. Truth shall prevail at last. Without political force, without legislative power, without carnal weapons of any kind, the cross of Christ, the simple preaching of free-grace by God's appointed, all-sufficient Substitute, shall destroy the religion of antichrist. Babylon and all her daughters shall fall like dominoes before Zion, by the mighty arm of the Lord, when the everlasting gospel is preached 'unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people' (14:6). This is the great and marvelous sign which John saw in heaven and describes for us in Revelation 15:1-8. This vision, like the ones before it, runs throughout this entire age. It gradually builds up to and culminates in the last days immediately preceding our Lord's glorious second advent. Throughout the vision John is telling us 'There is a better day coming!' In the end, Christ and his church shall triumph and be victorious over antichrist and all false religion by the gospel.

### **John describes the preparation of God's wrath (v-1)**

God's acts of judgment are not sudden outbursts of passionate fury. Judgment is always the just and righteous retribution of God upon men and women who, by their sinful rebellion and unbelief, have 'filled up the wrath of God.' These seven last plagues which John saw poured out upon the world were, in his mind's eye, acts of astonishing wrath and justice. This sign in heaven is the sign of our Lord's approaching advent and of the destruction of antichrist (2 Thess. 2:11). It is called a 'great' sign because it speaks of great things: the fall of Babylon; the glory of Christ's church and kingdom, and the ultimate triumph of Christ and his church. It is a 'marvelous' thing indeed when we realize that the means by which these things shall be accomplished is that very thing which the world most

despises - the preaching of the gospel! As the walls of Jericho fell by the sounding of rams' horns, antichrist and the empire of false religion shall fall by the preaching of Jesus Christ and him crucified.

The 'seven angels having the seven last plagues' are gospel preachers, representatives and spokesmen for the church of God. They come out of the church, the temple of God (v. 6). Antichrist shall be destroyed by the preaching of the gospel, not by political power, not by civil legislation, but by the preaching of the gospel. The 'seven last plagues' are the judgments of God upon the wicked and unbelieving, by which their eternal ruin is forever sealed. They are called the 'last plagues' because they are God's last dealings with the wicked and impenitent upon the earth; and they will result in the final, eternal ruin of all who refuse to repent. God almighty will not trifle with those who trifle with his Son and the gospel of his grace. When sinners harden their hearts against Christ, God responds by hardening their hearts to the gospel. And gospel hardened sinners cannot repent (Prov. 1:22-33; Rom. 1:24; 2 Cor. 2:14-16; 1 John 5:16). Once a person has filled up the measure of the wrath of God by willfully rejecting and despising the gospel of his grace, he is past all hope. The door is shut! His doom is certain. For such reprobate souls, the wrath of God is prepared!

### **John saw the victory of God's church (vv. 2-4)**

Without question, these verses may be applied to the glory and triumph of Christ's church in heaven. But in the context, they speak directly about the triumph and victory of God's church in this world by faith in Christ and by the preaching of the gospel. Notice the description the apostle gives of God's saints in this world.

#### *1. John saw in the church of God 'a sea of glass mingled with fire'*

There is an allusion here to the brazen sea in the temple and the laver of brass in the tabernacle (2 Kings 25:13; Ex. 30:18), in which the priests were required to wash before entering upon the service of God in his house. This 'sea of glass' represents the precious blood of our Lord Jesus Christ. All of God's people stand before him upon the basis of Christ's blood atonement. It is compared to a 'sea' because

of its abundance and efficacy. It is called a 'sea of glass' because in it we are able to see clearly the fullness of free justification, the pardon of our sins, and the basis upon which God can be both just and the justifier of all who trust his Son (Rom. 3:24-26). It is called a sea of glass 'mingled with fire.' because of the fires of God's wrath which Christ endured as our Substitute. When he was made to be sin for us (2 Cor. 5:21), the Son of God endured all the vehement fire of God's wrath against our sin and drowned the sins of his people in the depth of the sea of his own precious blood! This, and this alone, is the basis of our acceptance with God!

*2. John saw 'them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name.'*

They got the victory over the beast by standing 'on the sea of glass,' that is, by the blood of the Lamb, by their close, constant, persevering adherence to the gospel of Christ. Antichrist could not deceive them or destroy them because:

1. They were chosen by God the Father, whose purpose of grace cannot be frustrated (2 Thess. 2:13-14);
2. They were redeemed by God the Son, whose blood cannot be shed in vain (Gal. 3:13); and
3. They were called and sealed by God the Holy Spirit, whose grace is irresistible and effectual (Eph. 1:13-14). Hence it is written, 'We are more than conquerors through him that loved us' (Rom. 8:32-39).

*3. John saw them 'having the harps of God'*

Even in the midst of trials, troubles, and persecutions, all God's saints are full of praise in their hearts, Their hearts are in excellent frame, turned, and inclined by God to sing his praise and show forth his glory. Believers are people who in their hearts celebrate the praises of God with joy and gratitude, giving thanks always and for all things (Eph. 5:20; 1 Thess 5:16-18; Phil. 3:3). The obvious allusion is to the children of Israel, led by Moses, singing and dancing beside the Red Sea as Pharaoh and the Egyptians were drowned (Ex. 15:1-



21). Like them, we do and we shall give praise to our God for the defeat of all our spiritual enemies (the world, the flesh, and the devil), the redemption of our souls by the blood of Christ, God's paschal Lamb sacrificed for us (1 Cor. 5:7; Rev. 5:9-10), all his great and mighty works of providence and grace, and as our sovereign, mediatorial King. He is the 'King of saints.' And, as the word implies, he is also the King of all nations and the King of all ages. Our Savior is the almighty Sovereign of the universe (John 17:2). We give praise to him by ascribing to him alone all reverence, glory, holiness, righteousness, and worship (v. 4).

### **Our Lord's instruments of judgment (vv. 5-8)**

The basis of judgment is twofold: the law of God and the gospel of his grace. It proceeds from the very throne of God, the mercy-seat (v. 5). Those who have violated God's law and despised the blood of his dear Son shall not be spared his wrath. The instruments of judgment are gospel preachers (v. 6). God will judge those who hear and refuse to believe the gospel by the gospel (Rom. 2:16; Heb. 13:17). Indeed, as the gospel is preached, sinners are judged by it (2 Cor. 2:14-16), and the messengers of God are binding the tares for the burning (Matt. 13:30). The pure, white linen garments with which these messengers are clothed is the righteousness of Christ by which they are accepted of God and which they proclaim to and wear before men.

The golden girdle with which they are girded and strengthened is the love of Christ and the grace of God bestowed upon them in him. The vials of wrath are the judgments of God upon those who refuse to repent and believe the gospel (v. 7). They are vials, that is, measured bowls of wrath. The wrath of God shall be in exact proportion to the sins of men, measured by divine justice. They are golden vials, symbolic of righteousness and truth. They are full of wrath. They are temporal judgments which result in eternal judgment. Those against whom judgment is passed in this world in judicial reprobation shall forever suffer the wrath and judgment of God in the world to come (Luke 13:24-25).

Be sure you do not miss the lesson of verse 8 - Though judgment falls upon the wicked, the church of God shall be filled with the power

and glory of God in the last day. In that day, our God will reveal himself gloriously. His glory will be our defense, which will keep our enemies from entering into and destroying the church. The wicked shall not intrude into heaven's kingdom (Rev. 21:27). The saints of God will make no intercessions for the damned, once judgment is passed (Jer. 7:16; Rev. 19:1-6). And when John tells us that the seven last plagues shall be fulfilled, he is assuring us that God's judgment upon antichrist shall be fully accomplished by the gospel of his grace.

The gates of hell shall not prevail against the church and kingdom of our God. The gospel shall be triumphant at last. When Christ, the King of Saints, is revealed in his ultimate glory, when he has at last conquered all his enemies, all nations and people shall bow before him and acknowledge that he is Lord to the glory of God the Father (Phil. 2:9-11). Every knee shall bow to the Son of God. If we bow to him now in humble faith, we are saved by his grace. But if you bow only when you are forced to do so, in the terror of his wrath, you shall be damned forever!

## 33

# The coming of Christ and the vials of God's wrath

*'And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth' (Revelation 16:1)*

### Revelation 16:1-21

Throughout history there is a definite, constantly repeated order of events. From the Garden of Eden to the final day of judgment, this order of events in providence is evident. The Book of Revelation deals with it throughout the gospel age.

#### **By the preaching of the gospel**

As it is effectually applied to the hearts of men and women by the Holy Spirit, gospel churches are established in the world. These churches are candlesticks holding forth the light of the gospel in a world of spiritual darkness. As these churches hold forth the light, they are blessed with the constant presence of Christ in their midst. That is the message of Revelation chapters 1-3. The only purpose for the existence of these churches, the only mission they have in this world is to hold forth the light, to preach the gospel of Christ.

#### **As God's people hold forth the light of the gospel**

They hold it before men and women who despise it, and are persecuted by the world. They are constantly subjected to trials and afflictions for the gospel's sake. This is seen in chapters 4-7. The offense of the cross has not ceased. Any pastor, evangelist, or missionary, and any church which faithfully preaches the gospel of

God's free and sovereign grace in Christ will have to endure persecution from the world, because the religion of the world is man centered freewillism.

### **As the result of persecution, God's judgments fall upon our persecutors**

By these acts of providential judgment, God is both defending his people and warning his enemies of judgment to come. But acts of judgment, no matter how severe and plain they are, will never lead sinners to repentance. We see this in chapters 8-11. It is the goodness of God that leads men to repentance. Judgment only hardens the hearts of the unbelieving. No one will ever repent until Christ is revealed in his heart by the Holy Spirit. Nothing will melt the heart of stone but a saving knowledge of God's goodness and grace in Christ, the sinner's Substitute (Rom. 2:4; Zech. 12:10). To those who have eyes to see, this order of events is an evident fact: the gospel is preached, persecution arises, and judgment falls. But this conflict between the church and the world points to a deeper, far more important warfare between Christ and Satan, between 'the seed of the woman' and 'the dragon.' This warfare is portrayed in chapters 12-14. Whenever the wicked fail to repent, refuse to obey the gospel, and harden their hearts against God's evident warnings of wrath to come, he pours out the vials of his wrath upon them. These vials of wrath are acts of judicial reprobation. They are God's last plagues upon men, by which they are sealed unto the judgment of the great day, leaving them no more opportunity for repentance. 'When the wicked, often warned by trumpets of judgment, continue to harden their hearts, death finally plunges them into the hands of an angry God. But even before they die they may have crossed the deadline, the line between God's patience and his wrath' (*William Hendriksen*).

There is a line drawn by God, and known only to God, between mercy and wrath, between hope and reprobation; and any man who crosses that line by obstinate, willful unbelief cannot be saved, though he may yet live many years upon the earth. He is as surely the object of God's eternal wrath as if he were already in hell. The Scripture repeatedly warns men and women to repent and turn to

Christ in faith confessing their sins, lest they harden their hearts and cross the line into hopeless reprobation (Ex. 10:27; Prov. 1:23-33; Jer. 7:13-16; Hosea 4:17; Matt. 12:31-32; Rom. 1:24; 1 John 5:16; Isa. 63:8-10). This is the link between chapters 15 and 16 and the chapters preceding them, between the trumpets of judgment and the vials of wrath. The trumpets warn of wrath to come. The vials are wrath poured out upon men, even while they live. In chapters 8-11 men and women are warned of God's wrath by the trumpets of judgment. In chapters 12-14 impenitent sinners so despise Christ and the gospel of his grace that they choose false religion over the truth of God and willingly wear the mark of the beast. In chapters 15-16 these same people have 'the vials of the wrath of God' poured out upon them, sealing them up in doom until the judgment of the great day. Once more, before the vials of wrath are poured out upon the wicked, we see the people of God standing before him secure upon the grounds of Christ's atonement. They have gotten the victory over their enemies, and are singing the praises of God even as he pours out his wrath upon those who refuse to worship the Lamb. We saw in chapter 15 how that God's saints are securely preserved from harm. These vials of wrath are not poured out against them, but against those who believe not the gospel.

### **Revelation 16 shows us 'the vials of the wrath of God' (v. 1)**

These are the seven last plagues by which God smites those who despise the gospel of Christ. They are 'golden vials full of the wrath of God' (15:7): 'golden' because they are acts of righteousness, justice, and truth; 'vials' (rather than bowls) because the vial is an instrument of measurement. These golden vials are full of God's wrath against men and women who have filled up the measure of wrath. By their willful rebellion and obstinate unbelief, they have earned and justly deserve God's holy wrath. Seven angels pour out the seven last plagues of God's burning wrath, which ultimately result in the final judgment of the great day. The point is this: Once God withdraws the influence of his Spirit by the gospel from men, they become hardened to the gospel and their damnation is both just and irreversible. These seven last plagues are not merely future, prophetic events. They are taking place right now. They took place in

John's day. And they shall continue to take place until the day of judgment.

As we read of these plagues, we cannot avoid noticing a striking resemblance to some of the plagues in Egypt (Ex. 7-10), which foreshadowed all of God's acts of judgment upon unbelieving impenitent men in the world (Deut. 28:20). God uses every element of his creation to punish those who oppose his Son and persecute his people. Those who refuse to be warned by the trumpets of judgment will be destroyed by the vials of wrath. And the same event may be to one a trumpet to warn and to another a vial of wrath to destroy. For example: The worms which ate Herod alive were a vial of wrath poured out upon him for his obstinate pride, by which he was plunged into hell. But those same worms were a trumpet to warn others of wrath to come (Acts 12:23). Those who refuse to obey God's voice are cursed in all they do (Deut. 28:15-16). John says, 'And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.' This is God speaking in wrath against men who fully deserve his wrath.

*The first vial is incurable disease (v. 2)*

At times our Lord pours out upon men horrible, incurable diseases, by which he brings those who will not repent down into hell (Ex. 9:10; Deut. 28:27; Acts 12:23). Sickness and disease are not the works of satan, but the works of God. The Lord may use satan to inflict these things upon men, but it is the Lord's work (Compare Job 2:7 and 2:10). Insofar as the unbeliever is concerned, every sickness is either a warning of or a prelude to eternal wrath. Every sickness is a warning from God of judgment to come. And fatal disease is one means by which God brings the wicked down into eternal ruin. Seldom, if ever, does a man find repentance on his deathbed. The dying thief was the exception, not the rule. And he was not on a deathbed, but on a cross! But for the believer the afflictions of the flesh are acts of God's mercy, love, and grace (Rom. 8:28). Sickness, troubles, even fatal diseases are never vials of wrath for God's elect. We often suffer the same things that the ungodly suffer, but not for the same reasons, and not in the same way. Our diseases are acts of divine chastisement (Heb. 12:5-12). Our sicknesses help

to wean us from the world and prepare us for eternity. Our fatal diseases are blessings of God to bring us home to glory (2 Cor. 5:1-9).

*The second vial is poured out upon the sea (v. 3)*

Sometimes God uses oceans and rivers as instruments of wrath against men (Ex. 7:17-21; 15:1; Ps. 78:53). All maritime calamities, all hurricanes, tidal waves, floods, etc. Are warnings to the ungodly of judgment to come. By these disasters, the unbelieving are swept into hell. But believers are also drowned in the raging sea. Is this an act of judgment upon them? No. It is God's great mercy, bringing his elect safely home to heaven.

*The third vial employs the rivers and fountains of water in the earth to execute judgment (vv. 5-7)*

The rivers of water and fountains of life are made, by the hand of God, to be rivers of blood and fountains of destruction (Ex. 7:24; 1 Kings 17:1; 18:5, 40). The angel who executes this act of wrath vindicates God's justice and declares his righteousness in all that he does to his enemies (v. 5). God's judgment upon the wicked is a matter of divine retribution, for which the blood of all the martyrs pleads (vv. 6-7; Rev. 6:9-10; 8:3-5). None will perish under the wrath of God but those who fully deserve his wrath. 'The wages of sin is death.' And God's saints will praise him for his righteous dealings with the wicked as well as for his righteous dealings with them.

*The fourth vial pours out terrible, scorching heat upon the earth (vv. 8-9)*

God frequently uses the sun to punish ungodly men and nations (Deut. 28:22-24). But wicked men will never be brought to repentance by God's acts of judgment. They only become harder and more brazen in their blasphemy. They may appear to change for a while. But judgment never changes the heart. Only grace can change the heart of a man. (Compare Num. 16:31-35 and 16:41).

*The fifth vial is expressly poured out upon false religion (vv. 10-11)*

The seat of the beast is the center of all that is opposed to God (Nah. 3:1; Hab. 3:12-14). When God, by some great act of judgment, shakes the kingdom of antichrist, even as they gnash their teeth and gnaw their tongues with pain, they are hardened in darkness, confusion and hatred for God. They blaspheme him and repent not.

*The sixth vial prepares for and gathers men to the battle of Armageddon (vv. 12-16)*

Armageddon is not a great nuclear holocaust. It is not a terrible world war. I do not deny that these things may come upon the earth. Indeed, they probably will. But Armageddon is a spiritual warfare, with consequences far more severe than any war between nations could ever be. It is the final conquest of Christ over Satan at his glorious advent. We will deal more with this later. For now, in this context we see that Armageddon is the conquest of Christ over all evil. Armageddon is the place of God's victory! (Judg. 5:19). The River Euphrates represents the wicked, unbelieving world (v. 12). When the great river dries up, when the economy and resources of the world are dried up by the hand of God, the way is prepared for the kings and people of the earth to move against the people of God in persecution. As it has been in the past, so shall it be in the future. In the last day, the kings of the earth will be moved by hell inspired religious leaders against Christ and his church (vv. 13-14). John sees proceeding out of the mouth of the dragon (Satan), and the beast (pagan world government), and the false prophet (false religion) three unclean spirits. He compares these spirits to frogs to indicate the abominable, repulsive, loathsome character of world government and world religion in that last little season when Satan is loosed upon the earth. They represent all hell born philosophy and religion. Are these things not applicable to our day and our society? NOTE: There is particular reference made to charismatic influence. It is both demonic and universal! Then, just when all the forces of the world, political, philosophical and religious, are gathered against God, the Lord Jesus Christ will suddenly appear (v. 15). He comes as a thief in the night upon his enemies, suddenly, unexpectedly (Matt. 24:29; Judg. 5:4; Hab. 3:13; 2 Thess. 1:7-10). Because of this coming day of the Lord, let all who believe, watch over their souls



and keep the garments of salvation, lest we be found naked and put to shame in the end (2 Peter 3:14). The Lord is here admonishing us to perseverance in the faith. The motive for this perseverance is the sure hope of Christ's coming.

*The seventh vial is the final judgment of God upon the world at Christ's second advent (vv. 17-21)*

These verses describe the terror of that great and terrible day of the Lord. It shall come to pass when God says, regarding his own eternal purpose in the world, 'It is done!' In that day, there will be a total destruction of the earth, all evil, all false religion and all who oppose our God. God's judgment will be final and complete.

## 34

### No repentance without Christ

*'And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory. And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds' (Revelation 16:9-11)*

#### Revelation 16:8-11 and 21

These verses describe the terrible judgments of God upon men and women, by which he warns all of judgment to come. Here we see men and women scorched with great heat, gnawing their tongues for pain, suffering the consequences of drought more severe than tongue can describe, and at last being beaten to death with hail stones weighing over 100 pounds each! Surely, men and women suffering such terrible acts of judgment from God's almighty hand will be humbled, broken, submissive, and seeking mercy. Surely, no heart can remain hard and unmoved by such evident acts of God. That would seem reasonable, wouldn't it? But that is not the case. When those men were scorched with fire from heaven, 'they blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues.' As they gnawed their tongues with pain, 'they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores.' When great hailstones fell out of heaven, crushing them to death, 'men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail.' And though God so plainly displays his power and wrath, warning men and women of the judgment to come, they 'repented not of their deeds' (v. 11). 'They repented not to give him glory' (v. 9). What will it take to break a sinner's heart? What will it take to make a rebel surrender to Christ? What will it take to produce true repentance in the heart of a stubborn, hardened, self-willed sinner?

## **Divine judgment alone will never produce true repentance**

We must be careful here and not make hasty generalizations that are contrary to Holy Scripture. I do not say that God does not use acts of providential judgment to arouse, impress, subdue, and humble his elect and bring them to repentance. Indeed, he sometimes does graciously use these things (Ps. 107:1-31; Luke 15:11-20). But I am saying this: Divine judgment, in and of itself, will never produce repentance in the heart. Satan, after being under the wrath of God for thousands of years, has not mellowed or repented in any way. Many who live in poverty, with sickness and disease, and suffer earthly hardships of every kind, are hardened against God rather than helped by the judgments of providence. The heart of man is so obstinate, proud, and hard that even in the torments of hell the damned will never repent.

There is no repentance in hell. They are scorched with heat and tormented with fire. Yet, they still blaspheme God's name and repent not to give him the glory. They curse him for their pain, but repent not of their deeds. True repentance arises from faith and hope. But in hell there is no faith and no hope, but only endless torment. So there is no repentance. In hell there is much sorrow for pain, but no sorrow for sin. None can be saved, but by the blood of the Lamb. But there is no blood to be found in hell. In that awful place of torment, the worm of conscience shall gnaw men forever, ever bringing to mind the cause of hell's torment: willful unbelief and obstinate impenitence. How often they were invited to heaven! How easily they might have escaped hell! But they would not. They shall forever weep over the loss of heaven's bliss and over the portion of their cup. They shall weep for pain. But they will not shed a single tear over the cause of their pain. The damned in hell suffer and blaspheme. But they do not repent.

And, if there is no repentance in hell where God's greatest judgments are executed, the lesser judgments of providence certainly will not change the sinner's heart and produce repentance. Someone said, 'Afflictions will make good men better, and bad men worse!' But afflictions will never make good men bad, or bad men good. Wrath converts no one. It is grace that saves. Judgment does not soften the sinner's heart. It hardens it. The men and women in

this text by judgment were led to blaspheme. But 'they repented not.' The consequence of often neglected warnings is irreversible hardness of heart.

Let those who are not yet hardened by the judgments of God and the terror of his wrath repent now, while God grants space for repentance. 'Today, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.' You may not be able to repent tomorrow. The long-suffering, goodness, and forbearance of God should lead people to repentance and salvation (Rom. 2:4-5; 2 Peter 3:15). But if they despise his goodness, and harden their heart in the day of his goodness, they will find it impossible to repent in the day of his wrath and judgment (Heb. 12:17; Prov. 1:22-33).

**That repentance which is sometimes produced by acts of judgment is a false repentance which needs to be repented of (Ps. 78:31-37)**

Many, by providential acts of judgment, sickness, narrow escapes from death, bereavements, economic hardship, domestic trials, and personal tragedies, repent after a fashion. They turn to God, perhaps even change their lives, and hope to ease their consciences. But, repentance that is caused only by judgment and legal fear is always false repentance. You can mark it down as a matter of certainty: 'That which is born in the storm will die in the calm.'

A carnal repentance, caused by the fear of punishment, is a false repentance (Gen. 4:13). Temporary repentance, which subsides when the judgment is over, is false repentance (Ex. 9:27). Fearful sorrow, that does not change the heart or affect the life of a man, is false repentance (Matt. 14:9-10). Despairing remorse, that does not convert, is false repentance (Matt. 27:4-5).

Cain, Pharoah, Herod, and Judas all repented of the evil they had done, because they saw the judgment of God upon them. But they were not saved. They all repented. But their repentance was false. They all repented. But they repented not to give God the glory. Such repentance as this only hardens the heart and usually keeps men from true repentance. False repentance mocks God, seeks to deceive him, and gives the sinner a false refuge, a refuge of lies, in which he seeks and finds a false, but assured sense of, security from

the wrath of God. Thomas Boston wrote, 'Trees may blossom fairly in the spring, on which no fruit is to be found in the harvest; and some have sharp soul exercises which are nothing but foretastes of hell.'

### **Only the revelation of Christ in the heart can produce true repentance**

No one will ever truly repent of his sins and turn to God in genuine conversion until he sees Christ crucified as his all-sufficient, sin-atoning Substitute (Zech. 12:10). Repentance is the tear that drops from faith's eye (Job 39:4-5; 42:5-6). It is the gift of God the Holy Spirit (John 16:8-11). Repentance is the result of converting grace and gospel instruction (Jer. 31:19). It is the response of faith to the promises of God in the gospel (Isa. 55:7; Jer. 3:11-13). Repentance arises not from the fear of punishment and the dread of wrath, but from the love, mercy, and grace of God in Christ (Luke 7:37-38, 47; 22:61-62). Judgment hardens the heart. The law of God terrifies the heart. But one look at Christ, crucified in his place, melts the sinner's hard heart in repentance toward God.

### **True, gospel repentance glorifies God**

The men and women spoken of in these verses 'repented not to give him glory.' But those who do truly repent do, by their repentance, give God the glory (Ps. 32:1-5; 51:1-5). True repentance recognizes, reverences, and adores God's omniscience (Ps. 139:1-6). It acknowledges the righteousness of God's law and the evil of sin (Rom. 7:9). Genuine repentance glorifies the justice of God in the punishment of sin (Ps. 51:4). God wrought repentance glorifies the sovereignty of God in the exercise of His mercy (Matt. 8:2; 15:21-28). It sees and acknowledges that there is but one way by which God can be just and yet justify the ungodly - substitutionary redemption (Rom. 3:24-26). True repentance glorifies God by constantly pleading the blood and righteousness of Christ alone, taking God at His word and receiving the atonement by faith in Christ (Rom. 5:11). *Have you repented?*

# 35

## Waiting for the Savior

*'Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame'* (Revelation 16:15)

### Revelation 16:15

Would it surprise you if the Lord Jesus were to come again before you finish reading this sentence? It probably would. But that is a real pity. Believers should always be waiting for the Savior, expecting his glorious appearing at any moment. The world does not expect his return. It goes on with its mundane pleasures, eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, without the least thought of Christ's coming, judgment, and eternity. But his family should ever be 'looking for that blessed hope and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ' (Titus 2:13). (Read Matt. 24:36-25:13; Luke 12:22-40; 1 Thess. 4:13-5:6; and 2 Peter 3:1-14). The promise of Christ's coming should fill our hearts with hope, expectation, joy, and devotion. There are three things in these words, which John heard fall from the lips of the Son of God, which demand our utmost attention.

### A fact proclaimed

'Behold, I come as a thief.' Our Lord Jesus Christ will come again in glory. We have his own word for it. One of the last things he said to his disciples, before he left the earth, was - 'If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also' (John 14:3). And the very last thing he says to us in the Book of Inspiration is - 'Surely I come quickly' (Rev. 22:20). Those words might be translated, 'Most certainly, I am coming quickly.' Our Lord is now on the road back to this earth. He is traveling as fast as wisdom permits. He is not

waiting to come. He is coming now. With every movement of providence, with every tick of the clock, he draws nearer. He is coming now. And he will suddenly appear in power and great glory.

### **Our Lord has promised to come, and to come in person**

Some try to explain away the bodily, personal coming of Christ by saying that he comes to his people in the hour of death. No doubt, that is true. When the believer dies, Christ comes for him and takes him home to heaven. But there is a great day appointed of God when the Lord Jesus Christ shall personally return to this earth (Acts 1:11; 1 Thess. 4:16; 2 Thess. 1:7-10; Rev. 1:7). He who went up to heaven shall come again from heaven to earth. Our Lord will as certainly be here again in a body of glory as he was once here in a body of shame. He has promised it. Every redeemed sinner may confidently say with Job, 'I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth; and though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God; whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me' (Job 19:25-27).

### **The great plan and purpose of God in redemption requires Christ's second advent**

It is part of God's purpose that, as Christ came once to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself, he must come a second time without sin unto salvation. As he came once to purchase his elect from the curse of the law, he must come a second time to gather the people he has so dearly bought. As he came once to have his heel bruised by the serpent, he must come again to crush the serpent's head and dash his enemies to pieces. As he came once to wear a crown of thorns, he must come again to wear the crown of universal praise. As he came once to be crucified by men, he must come again to be glorified among men. The purpose of God in redemption cannot be complete until Christ comes again for the redemption of his purchased possession (Rom. 8:21-23; 13:11). God's purpose of redemption will not be fulfilled until the Church, the New Jerusalem,

comes down from God out of heaven, having been prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. The heavenly Bridegroom comes forth riding upon a white stallion, conquering and to conquer, King of kings and Lord of lords. The Man of Nazareth will come again. None shall spit in his face, deride him, or mock him then. In that day every knee shall bow before him, and every tongue shall confess that he is Lord. The Crucified One shall come again. With those hands which were once nailed to the cursed tree, he shall hold the scepter of total dominion and reign gloriously forever. Hallelujah!

### **Our Lord will come in his own appointed time**

Many ask the question, 'When will Christ come?' And multitudes, through the centuries have tried to figure out the time. They point to signs, and say, 'After these things happen, the Lord will come.' All the curious speculations about prophecy are tricks of the devil, by which he endeavors to turn our hearts away from Christ. Our Lord tells us plainly, 'of that day and hour knoweth no man, no not the angels of heaven, but my Father only' (Matt. 24:36). The Word of God gives us absolutely no light by which we may determine the time of our Lord's coming. And this is according to God's wise purpose, so that we may always be expecting Christ to come at any moment. 'In such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh' (Matt. 24:44). Our Lord never told us to look for the signs of his coming, but ever to look for him coming. We are not to look for the gathering of the Jews to their homeland, the rebuilding of a temple in Jerusalem, or some earthly, millennial kingdom, but for the coming of Christ the King himself. It is always harmful to look for or anticipate any signs or prophecies that must be fulfilled before Christ comes. Such an understanding of any prophecy is wrong. It would cause us to imagine that our Lord will delay his coming until certain things are accomplished (Luke 12:45-46). Christ will come as a thief, suddenly, unexpectedly. Therefore, we must watch for him constantly. A thief gives no warning. He makes no announcement of his coming. Only the foolish sleep. Those who are wise will watch for Christ's coming. It is a fact proclaimed - 'Behold, I come as a thief.'



## **A blessedness promised**

‘Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments.’ With these words, our coming King promises blessedness to those men and women who, in anticipation of his coming, are watchful and keep their garments. What is this watching? Throughout the Scriptures, whenever we read about Christ’s coming, the end of the world, judgment and eternity, we are exhorted to be watchful. What does that mean? We must watch against sin, the lusts of our flesh, and the cares of this world, lest they bring a sleepiness and slothfulness upon us and turn our hearts away from Christ (Matt. 13:22). We must watch against Satan and his temptations and devices, by which he seeks whom he may devour. And we must watch against those ministers of Satan who lie in wait to deceive and would by their false doctrine turn us away from the hope of the gospel. We must not be overly concerned with the things of this world (Luke 12:29-34; 2 Cor. 4:18). ‘Blessed is he that watcheth.’ To be watchful is to be engaged in our Master’s business (Luke 12:35), waiting for his return with our lights burning (Luke 12:35). To be watchful is to live and act in the immediate expectation of Christ’s return, with the sense that his eye is upon us. God give us grace to live in constant expectation of our Lord’s appearing. It is our responsibility to keep the watch appointed to us until our Lord sends other watchmen, or the Lord himself comes (Luke 12:38). We are to watch for our Lord’s return with the anxious thought of opening the door to greet him (Luke 12:36). ‘Blessed is he that watcheth.’ Let us ever watch over our souls and watch for our Lord, with expectant hearts. But there is more. ‘Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments.’

## **What is this keeping of our garments**

As we watch for Christ’s glorious advent, we must keep our garments. This involves two things: First, we must keep our garments of life unspotted from the world (James 127). We must seek grace from the God of grace, that we may keep ourselves clear of the corruption of this world: greed, ambition, selfishness, meanness, and lasciviousness. We must keep our hearts, tongues, hands, and feet from that which is evil. It is our responsibility to keep

our garments. We must deny ungodliness and worldly lust (Titus 2:10-14); and when we have defiled ourselves, we must wash again in the blood of the Lamb (Zech. 13:1). Second, the text is admonishing us to perseverance in the faith. Our Lord is telling us to keep, cling to, and hold fast the garments of our salvation, which are the doctrine of effectual, blood atonement and the robe of his imputed righteousness. We must never allow anything, any doctrine, any experience, any trial, or any temptation, no, not even any fall to move us away from the hope of the gospel (Col. 1:24; Heb. 3:14). Ever keep the doctrine of blood atonement. Ever cling to the robe of imputed righteousness. What is the blessedness promised to those who watch and keep their garments? Those who watch and keep their garments are blessed in the watching and keeping itself (1 John 3:2). This detaches them from the world! And they shall be blessed with eternal salvation.

### **A warning posted**

‘Lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.’ Those who cling to Christ, persevering in the faith, shall be saved. When the Bridegroom comes, they will have on the wedding garments he has provided. But this is the warning - If you do not hold fast Christ alone as your only hope, your only righteousness, your only acceptance with God, you will be found naked when he comes and put to an open shame (Matt. 22:11-14). Christ is coming again. Soon, he will appear and summons us to stand before the bar of his great white throne. How will you appear before him? Are you washed in his blood? Do you have on the wedding garments of his imputed righteousness?

## 36

# Christ and Babylon

*'And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH' (Revelation 17:5)*

### Revelation 17:1-18

When John was carried away to see 'the judgment of the great whore,' he was carried away 'in the spirit into the wilderness' (vv. 1, 3). Wherever false religion occupies the place of the true worship of God there is desolation and emptiness (Amos 8:11-12). There may be great worldly wealth and glory; there may be a fullness of power, influence, and approval; there may be purple and scarlet, gems and gold, pomp and luxury and everything to gratify the sensual desires of the heart; there may even be worldwide acceptance and dominion; yet, where the Word of God, the gospel of his grace, and the worship of Christ in all the fullness of his redemptive glory are despised and trampled under foot, there is a bleak, barren, empty, desolate wilderness. This great harlot, false religion, is called by the name, 'Babylon the Great.' We have seen this name twice already (14:8; 16:19). In both places the name is mentioned as the object of God's great judgment. In Revelation 17, 18, and 19 John describes that judgment, assuring us of the fact that all false religion, here represented by Babylon, will be destroyed and the truth of God shall prevail to the glory of Christ.

### Who is this woman

Without question, there is in this vision a representation of Rome, its pagan culture, government, and worship. Certainly, Roman Catholicism, the superstitious, idolatrous religion of papacy, is also involved in the picture before us. But it would be a serious mistake to

limit the picture to Rome and Romanism. This woman is called - 'the great whore that sitteth upon many waters...And upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon the Great, Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth' (vv. 1, 5). This woman, Babylon, the great harlot represents all false religion in this world, no matter what name that religion bears.

There are only two religions in this world. All religions, when reduced to their essential elements, must be categorized under one of these two: Free-grace or free-will, the religion of God or the religion of man, the church of God or the synagogue of Satan. These two religions are represented to us in the book of Revelation by two women. In chapter 12 we saw the Church of God, the religion of free-grace, which proclaims salvation by the blood and righteousness of Christ alone, who is the Man Child, represented by 'a woman clothed with the sun.' Here, in Revelation 17, we see the religion of Satan, free-willism, man centered, works religion, represented by 'The Great Whore...Babylon.' The character of all false religion is described in John's vision of the great harlot. Remember, the picture is a symbol of false religion. Do not try to get a literal picture in your mind. Try to grasp the spiritual meaning of the whole picture. Notice the features of this woman, by which we are instructed and warned, lest we be deceived by the great harlot, who 'with her much fair speech' and 'the flattering of her lips' has caused so many to follow her 'as an ox goeth to the slaughter' (Prov. 7:21-22). The angel calls her 'the great whore.'

*She is a harlot, and the mother of all spiritual harlots and abominations in the world*

This is the standing symbol in the Word of God for false religion. (See Jer. 3:6-9; Ezek. 16:28-37; Hosea 1-2; Rev. 2:22). This woman is called the great whore and the mother of harlots, because she is the embodiment and representative of all idolatry, false worship and false doctrine in the world. To give an indication of her age and her vileness, she is given the name, Babylon the Great (v. 5). This is not a prophecy that the ancient city of Babylon will be resurrected and rebuilt. God destroyed that ancient city in his wrath, and swore that it would never be inhabited again (Isa. 13:19-20). This Babylon is any and all religious systems that are opposed to God. Babylon is the

religion of man. It is that religion which teaches salvation by the works of man's hands and the power of man's will. Though it is seen in the sacrifice of Cain, it began as an organized religion, an organized system of worship in opposition to God, in the fourth generation after Noah, with Nimrod, the cursed son of Noah's cursed son, Ham (Gen. 10:8-11). The Bible tells us that Nimrod was 'a mighty hunter before the Lord.' That is a very poor translation of the text. Literally, it means, 'Nimrod was a mighty rebel before the Lord, the mightiest rebel before the Lord in the earth.' His name, Nimrod, means 'a rebellious panther.' It was this 'rebellious panther,' Nimrod, who built the city of Babel, or Babylon, and began the religion of confusion (Gen. 11:1-9).

Idolatry is not a gradual decline from truth by well-meaning, but unenlightened men. It began at Babel in intentional rebellion. It was the invention of a proud race who refused to come to God by faith in a Substitute and refused to trust God's grace alone. Babylon was born in defiance of God and his Word. The men of Babel despised God's sovereignty, blood atonement, and salvation by grace. They attempted to build a tower to heaven by the works of their hands, with no regard for the glory of God. God scattered those men and brought their religion to confusion. Yet, wherever these idolaters spread through the earth, their religion is essentially the same. All the pagan mythologies, idolatrous images, and religious rituals of the world, no matter how much they differ, have an underlying sameness, which proves that they are all from one original source. That source is Babel, or Babylon, Nimrod's plan to defeat the purposes of the God of Noah. The one foundational tenet that is always the same in the worldwide religions of Babylon is this: Man's salvation ultimately depends upon and is determined by man himself!

*She has made the inhabitants of the earth drunk with the wine of her fornication (v. 2)*

The religion of old Babylon is not limited to one race, one time, one place, or even one religious order. It encompasses all. The kings and inhabitants of the earth, from one generation to another, commit fornication with her and drink from her cup until they are thoroughly drunk, beyond the reach of reason. The cup which she holds out is a golden cup (v. 4). To the carnal, sensual heart, the world's religion is

very appealing. It is bright, glittering, full of blessings, promising happiness, health, peace, and prosperity to all who drink from its cup. But the cup is full of abominations, filthiness and fornication. This is a fact that cannot be disputed - Wherever false religion gains popularity and acceptance, moral corruption follows. The doctrines of self-righteousness, free-willism, and works salvation always produce moral degradation. The cup is always the same. The old harlot has only one cup. It is always filled with the same, head-spinning wine of free-will, self-righteousness, and good works.

*She is also drunk (v. 6)*

She is drunk 'with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.' 'In her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth' (18:24). Throughout history, persecution and the murder of God's saints and prophets have been the work of this great harlot. It is old Nimrod trying still to destroy the kingdom of God. Persecution is not the work of God's church. It is the work of Babylon. This woman sits upon many waters (v. 1). The angel tells us plainly that these waters are not literal bodies of water. They are 'peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues'(v. 15). That is to say, 'The false religion signified by this great harlot is universal in its acceptance.' The prostitution of divine truth is supported and accepted by the fallen sons of Adam wherever they are found upon the earth. While the false religions of the world may fight among themselves, at times, they will always be found united in their opposition to the Lord Jesus Christ and the gospel of the grace of God revealed in him.

*She is as one sitting upon a scarlet beast, full of the names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns (v. 3)*

The beast is the same one we saw in chapter 13. It tells us that this woman, the religion of this world, is inspired by and empowered by Satan himself (v. 8). (See 2 Cor. 11:1-5, 13-15). The seven heads of the beast are the kingdoms and empires of this world, by which false religion is both protected and advanced (vv. 9-10). The number seven may be merely a symbolical, figurative number, implying the complete, universal acceptance of false religion, all under the

demonic influence of the beast (v. 11). William Hendriksen suggests that, the seventh head might be the collective title for all antichristian governments from the fall of Rome unto the second coming of Christ, existing in that short space of time we call 'the Gospel Age' (Rev. 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5). The ten horns of the beast are kings, rulers of the world, raised up by Satan for brief periods of time to make war with Christ and his church (vv. 12-14). They are not mighty emperors, just little presidents, senators, congressmen, governors, legislators, prime ministers, etc., to whom Satan gives a brief time of power to oppose the cause of Christ. This woman, the great harlot is the religion of this world, which reigns over the kings, people, and nations of the earth in opposition to Christ and his church (vv. 14, 18).

### **What shall become of the woman**

When John saw this great harlot, this great antichrist religious system, ruling over the people and nations of the earth, making the kings of the earth drunk with her idolatry and will worship, he was astonished. He says, 'When I saw her, I wondered with great admiration' (v. 6). A better reading would be, 'I was astonished with great terror.' And well he might be! But he is comforted and encouraged by the realization that this great harlot shall be brought to destruction by the will of God, and that even she is under the dominion of our great God and Savior, and shall serve his purpose (vv. 16-17). Take courage, Christ shall prevail! And in him we shall prevail too. We are, in Christ Jesus, more than conquerors. This great harlot, with all her hellish power, shall have no influence over the church of God's elect (vv. 8, 14). Though all the world is deceived by the charms of false religion, the mother of harlots cannot deceive or destroy any of God's elect. Our names were written, immutably, in the book of life before the world began (Rev. 13:8). We are called of God; and the gifts and callings of God are without repentance (Rom. 11:29). We have been chosen as the objects of God's mercy, love, and grace; and the purpose of God in election must stand. God makes his elect faithful to Christ by the power of his grace; and faithful men and women cannot be turned away from their Master. Our Redeemer and Savior is Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God,

who is the almighty Lord of lords and King of kings (2 Tim. 1:12). In the end, by the will of God, this woman shall be destroyed (vv. 16-17). It seems at times that antichrist will prevail. But as our God sent confusion to the people of Babel and turned them against one another, as he overthrew Egypt, Babylon, Assyria and Rome, he will utterly destroy all false religion, and make the great harlot desolate in the end, so that even those who once carried her upon their shoulders shall despise her and devour her. In God's time, Babylon shall fall. And even Babylon shall prove, in the last great day, to have been the servant of God to perform his will in the earth (1 Cor. 11:19; 2 Thess. 2:1-14; Ps. 76:10).

### **What are we to learn from this vision**

There are many, many things taught in this picture. But I want to give you just four things to remember for the comfort and strength of your soul.

1 The Lord our God is sovereign over all things. He is in control. He is performing his will.

2 Popularity is no indication of the will of God or the truth of God. If you would follow Christ, you must be prepared to swim against the tide, always be in the minority, and always face bitter opposition from the world.

3 God's elect are secure at all times, being kept by the power of His grace (Rom. 8:28-39).

4 The religion of this world will prove to be empty, frustrating and loathsome in the end. Those who revel in it today will despise it at the last. But it will be too late!

There will be nothing but hatred in that day, when the lost mother meets her lost son, the lost wife meets her lost husband, and the lost preacher meets his lost hearers in hell! In eternity, all who have served Babylon shall despise her and shall themselves be despised.



## 37

# Eternal security in Christ

*'The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is' (Revelation 17:8)*

### Revelation 17:8

The Book of Revelation opens with a picture of the Lord Jesus Christ in the midst of his churches. It closes with a vision of all God's elect, the whole church of the redeemed gathered before the throne of God and of the Lamb in glory. Everything in this Book, from the first chapter to the last, is written to assure us of the eternal security and final perseverance of all who believe. God's church in this world is an elect, redeemed, sealed multitude, whose names are written from eternity in 'the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world' (Rev. 13:8).

In Revelation 17:8, the angel tells John that all who dwell upon the earth wonder at the beast and are deceived by the great harlot, Babylon, false religion, except those whose names were 'written in the book of life from the foundation of the world.' While others perish, they are secure. Though all others are deceived, they are secure. Though all others go down to hell under the wrath of God, those whose names are 'written in the book of life from the foundation of the world' are secure. I want to show you from the scripture that - All true believers are eternally secure in Christ, being kept by the power of God's grace.

### Can a saved person ever be lost

Is it possible for people saved by the grace of God, chosen in everlasting love, redeemed by the blood of Christ, and born again by

the power of the Holy Spirit, to be lost at last? Can those who are 'called, chosen, and faithful' perish? Can those people, any of them, ever be lost? Can one of God's elect go to hell? Is it possible for one of Christ's redeemed ones to yet suffer the wrath of God? Is it possible for one who is called by the Holy Spirit, regenerated and born again by almighty grace, to fall away, draw back, depart from Christ, and perish at last? Let these questions be answered not by the words, opinions, theories, and doctrines of men, but by the Word of God alone, and the answer is emphatically, unconditionally, unequivocally, 'No!' It is not possible for a saved person to be lost. If we hear nothing but the testimony of Holy Scripture, we cannot question the eternal security of all God's saints.

'The righteous shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger' (Job 17:9). 'The Lord will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance' (Psalm 94:14). 'They that trust in the Lord shall be as Mt. Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth forever. As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round about his people from henceforth even forever' (Psalm 125:1-2). Read Psalm 89:19-37. 'I will make an everlasting covenant with them that I will not turn away from them to do them good. I will put my fear in their hearts. They shall not depart from me' (Jeremiah 32:40). Our Savior promises, 'My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me; And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one' (John 10:27-30). In Romans 8:28-39, the apostle Paul tells us that God is for us in his sovereign providence (v. 28), in his saving purpose (vv. 29-30), and in his substitutionary provision (vv. 32-39). And 'if God be for us, who can be against us?' 'God shall confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord' (I Corinthians 1:8-9). 'Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it' (I Thessalonians 5:24). Read I Peter 1:2-5. All of these texts of Scripture tell us one thing: God's elect are eternally secure in Christ. They shall never perish. 'The foundation of God standeth sure.' Salvation is the work of God alone. And that which God does is done forever (Eccles. 3:14).

## What is the basis of our assurance and security in Christ

I have shown you from the Scripture that it is impossible for a saved person to be lost. You have the Word of God for it. Now, for the comfort and edification of your soul, let me show you why it is impossible.

1. The *perfection* of God's character guarantees the eternal security of his elect (Lam. 3:21-25).
2. God's *immutability* forbids any change in the objects of his love or in his attitude toward us (Mal. 3:6; Job 23:13; Jas. 1:17).
3. God's *omnipotence* means that none can pluck us from our Savior's hands (John 10:28-29; 1 Peter 1:5; Jude 24-25).
4. God's *mercy* will never turn to wrath.
5. God's *love* will never become hatred.
6. God's *faithfulness* will never cease.
7. God's *goodness* cannot fail.
8. God's *justice*, having once been satisfied for the sins of his elect, can never demand satisfaction from those for whom Christ died (Rom. 3:24-26).

'Payment God cannot twice demand,  
first at my bleeding Surety's hand,  
and then again at mine!'

9. His *eternal purpose* of God, which cannot be altered, frustrated, or defeated, guarantees the eternal security of his elect. The purpose of God according to election must stand. He will do all his pleasure. And his pleasure is the eternal salvation of his elect (Isa. 46:9-13; Eph. 1:3-14; 2 Thess. 2:13; John 6:37-40).
10. His *promises*, which are yea and amen in Christ, guarantee the eternal security of all believers (Heb. 13:5). He promises eternal life to all who believe (John 3:14-16). He promises to forgive all our sins (1 John 1:9).

11. The *finished work of Christ* guarantees the eternal security of God's elect. Christ has redeemed us (Gal. 3:13; Heb. 9:12). We cannot be unredeemed! Christ has sanctified us (Heb. 10:10-14). We cannot be unsanctified! Christ has justified us (Rom. 3:24). We cannot be unjustified! Christ has made us complete (Col. 2:10). We cannot be made incomplete! Christ has made us to be seated in heaven (Eph. 2:6). We cannot be unseated! Christ has blessed us (Eph. 1:3). We cannot be unblessed! Christ has 'made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light' (Col. 1:12). We cannot be made unmeet!

12. The *present intercession* of Christ as our advocate in heaven guarantees the eternal security of God's elect. His prayers on our behalf cannot be denied (John 17:24). His advocacy cannot fail (1 John 2:1-2).

13. The *seal of the Holy Spirit*, which cannot be broken, guarantees our eternal security in Christ (Eph. 1:13-14; 4:30). The seal preserves. The seal proves ownership. The seal is the earnest of our inheritance.

The basis of our assurance and security in Christ is not, in any way, dependent upon or determined by us. The whole basis of our security is our God, who he is, what he has done, and what he is doing for us. Our good works do not make us more secure. And our evil works do not make us less secure. Our security is Christ! The security and welfare of the sheep is the responsibility of the Shepherd. Our relationship with the eternal God does in great measure determine what we do. But what we do, in no way determines our relationship with the eternal God.

### **What about those who do depart from Christ and fall away**

I do not deny that many do depart from Christ, forsake the gospel, fall away from the faith and leave the church of God. Every pastor, every church, every believer is painfully aware of many who once walked in our company who now have left us. Our Lord experienced it (John 6:66). The apostles experienced it (2 Tim. 4:10). And we experience it today. Men and women depart from Christ and fall

away for many reasons. The love of the world destroys some (Matt. 13:22). Trials overwhelm many (Matt. 13:21). Self-will has destroyed multitudes, like Judas. False doctrine gets some (Gal. 5:1-4). And gradual apostasy has claimed many souls by Satan's craftiness (Heb. 10:25-26). Yet, it must be understood that those who depart from us, for whatever reason, never were truly of us (1 John 2:19). It is one thing to learn doctrine, but another thing to learn Christ. It is one thing to have an emotional experience, but another thing to be born again. It is one thing to change your life, but another thing to bow to the rule of Christ.

### **What are we to learn from these things**

Carefully read Hebrews 10:35-39, and learn these four things:

1. There is a false faith by which many are deceived.
2. False faith will, sooner or later, depart from Christ. Many, I fear, depart from Christ and will never know it until the day of judgment (Matt. 7:22-23).
3. True faith will persevere to the end.
4. '*Salvation is of the Lord!*' (Jonah 2:9) Since salvation is of the Lord, we know that the salvation of God's elect is a matter of absolute certainty and that all who trust Christ are infallibly secure in him (Phil. 1:6)

## 38

### The Lamb and they that are with Him.

*'These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful' (Revelation 17:14)*

#### Revelation 17:14

In Revelation 17, we are assured of the destruction of all false religion, symbolized by Babylon, the great mother of harlots. Though supported through the centuries by kings, nations, and empires, Babylon will fall at last. Though it is maintained, enriched, and adorned by satan with the gaudy ornaments of the earth, all false religion will be destroyed. Though the kings and people of the earth drink from the golden cup which she holds in her hand and are made drunk with the wine of her fornication, the filthiness of the world's religion (the abominations of free-will, works religion) will be exposed at last. And those who have been deceived by it shall loathe it forever. In the end, the truth of God shall prevail. The Church of Christ shall be victorious. The gates of hell shall not prevail against her. The gospel of God's free and sovereign grace, substitutionary atonement, and effectual mercy shall win the day. Christ will see to it! In all things, 'we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.' The message of this Book, from beginning to end, is a message of victory through grace. Though tried, persecuted, scorned, derided, and afflicted, the Church of God shall triumph over all her enemies. It is true, 'The God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly' (Rom. 16:20). In verse 14, the Holy Spirit inspired John to show us four things specifically revealed to him by the angel for the comfort and edification of God's saints in all ages.

#### **1. The world is always opposed to and always persecutes Christ and His church**

When John saw the kings of the earth, whose rule and power is inspired by the hellish beast, the angel said, 'These shall make war with the Lamb.' These kings of the earth represent the secular, political, economic, philosophical, academic powers of the earth, acting in unison with and by inspiration of the great harlot. In other words, the world which is drunk with the religion of Babylon (free-willism, self-righteousness, and works) always has been and always will be opposed to Christ, the church of God, and the gospel of his free grace. The truth of God is never accepted, supported, and maintained by popular opinion. If you follow Christ, you will have to fight against the world, specifically against the religion of the world. We must never seek to conciliate or unite with the enemies of Christ (James 4:4; 2 Cor. 6:14-7:1).

## **2. The Lord Jesus Christ shall overcome all his enemies**

'The Lamb shall overcome them' (Isa. 45:22-25; Heb. 10:10-14; Phil. 2:9-11). Throughout the Word of God, and especially in this Book, the Lord Jesus Christ is constantly referred to in his sacrificial character as the Lamb of God. And it is by virtue of his sin-atonement sacrifice that he must prevail over all his enemies. He will overcome some by the power of his saving grace and others by the rod of his wrath; but he will overcome all his enemies (Ps. 89:23).

## **3. The conquest of Christ is a matter of absolute certainty because he is totally sovereign over all things**

'He is Lord of lords and King of kings' (John 17:2; Acts 2:36; Rom. 14:9). Divine sovereignty is essential to faith, hope, and confidence in the promises of God. If God were not sovereign, we could not, with sanity, trust him implicitly. But we rejoice to know that he whom we trust, into whose hands we have committed our souls, is absolutely, totally, universally sovereign over all things, always doing all things according to the good pleasure of own will (Ps. 115:3; 135:6).

#### **4. The one thing that distinguishes God's elect from all other people in the world is their relationship with the Lord Jesus Christ**

Others make war with the Lamb. These are 'they that are with him.' They are one with him, united to him by grace from all eternity. It is their union with the Lamb that separates and distinguishes them from all others, makes them acceptable with God, and secures their eternal salvation. God's elect are with Christ now, always have been with Christ, and forever shall be with Christ (Eph. 1:6). We were with him as Our Surety in the Covenant of Grace. We were with him as Our Representative while he lived upon the earth. We were with him when he died as Our Substitute on the cross. We were with him when he arose from the dead and ascended into heaven as our Mediator King. And we are with him in our hearts by faith and love. His cause is our cause. We are with our Lord in all that he does. In heart, will, purpose, and desire, God's saints are with Christ.

Now look at the last line of verse 14 and notice how the angel describes God's saints, identifying them by three distinct works of grace. Those who are with Christ '*are called, and chosen, and faithful.*' With these three words all who are truly born of God are described. These three words write the biography of every redeemed sinner who enters glory by the merits of Christ. God's saints are *called* by the Spirit because they have been *chosen* of God; and they are *faithful* to Christ because they are called.

#### **All who are with Christ are with him by the almighty, effectual, irresistible call of the Holy Spirit in regenerating grace**

Without question, there is a general call that goes forth to all men, without qualification, every time the gospel is preached. By the power and authority of God himself, the gospel preacher commands all who hear his voice to repent and come to Christ in faith (Luke 24:47; Acts 17:30; Rom. 10:9-13, 21). The preaching of the gospel is not an invitation to heaven. It is a divinely authorized command to faith! This call goes out to all who hear the gospel. But even this outward call is not universal (Matt. 11:20-26). This call is necessary. Apart from this outward call, apart from the preaching of the gospel,



there is no possibility of salvation (Rom. 10:17; James 1:18; 1 Peter 1:23-25). And all who hear this outward call, all who hear the gospel of Christ preached, are responsible to obey it and trust Christ (Rom. 10:21; John 3:36; 1 John 5:10). But this outward call alone will never produce faith in a sinner. 'Many are called, but few are chosen.' No matter how eloquent, sincere, earnest, and convincing the preacher is, this outward call can never produce faith or save a sinner. This text is talking about another call. Those who are 'the called' have been called, not by the voice of man, but by the voice of God the Holy Spirit. He uses the voice of a preacher. But the call is divine, inward, effectual, and saving (John 6:63; 10:3; Ps. 65:4; 110:3). It is a personal call, a distinguishing call, a convincing call (John 16:8-13), and an effectual, irresistible call of love. It is this call of God that distinguishes the believer from the unbeliever (1 Cor. 1:26-31; 4:7; 15:10; Eph. 2:1-4).

### **The call of the Spirit is the proof and evidence of our eternal election in Christ**

Notice that in this verse calling is put before election, because we cannot know our election until we are called. But election took place long before we were called. The fact that we are called in time is the proof that we were chosen in eternity (1 Thess. 1:4-5). Divine election is a blessed, comforting, soul cheering truth of Holy Scripture in which all true believers delight. As it caused David to dance before the ark, it causes our hearts to dance before the Lord our God (Jer. 31:3; John 15:16; Rom. 8:28-30; 8:11-23; Eph. 1:3-7; 2 Thess. 2:13-14; 2 Tim. 1:9). Notice particularly 1 Peter 1:2. Those who despise the doctrine of sovereign election will usually run to this text and twist it to their own destruction, suggesting that election is based upon foreknown or foreseen faith. Of course, that is absurd!

We are elect 'according to the foreknowledge of God the Father,' that is according to God's purpose of grace in foreordination. Our election to eternal life is 'through sanctification of the Spirit.' God has chosen to bring us to heaven by the regenerating, sanctifying grace of the Holy Spirit, who gives us a new nature, imparting to us the righteousness of Christ, in the new birth (Ezek. 36:25-27). And we were chosen 'unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus

Christ.’ The text might legitimately be interpreted to say, ‘We were chosen and foreordained to eternal life by God the Father, set apart, preserved, and kept by God the Holy Spirit, until the Lord Jesus Christ accomplished his obedience and death as our Substitute.’ Those things certainly are true. And they are taught elsewhere in scriptures. But Peter is telling us that the object of God in our election was and is our obedience to the gospel and the effectual application of the blood atonement of Christ to our hearts by the Holy Spirit through faith (Heb. 9:14). God the Father chose us! God the Son redeemed us! God the Spirit regenerated us, giving us faith to obey Christ, trusting his blood for our complete atonement! As the result of God’s eternal, electing love, grace and peace are multiplied to all God’s elect (1 Peter 1:3-5). We rejoice in and give thanks to God for his eternal, electing love, mercy, and grace in Christ Jesus. We know our election because of our calling. And our calling makes election precious.

### **The sure and certain result of God’s electing grace and the Spirit’s effectual call is faithfulness**

Those who are with Christ, ‘are called, and chosen, and faithful.’ This simply means three things: All who are called and chosen of God *have faith in Christ*. It is the gift of God’s grace in regeneration (Eph. 2:8-9). And all who are born of God are made faithful by his grace. The saints of *God are faithful*, true, honest men and women (Eph. 1:1). They can be trusted and depended upon. They are faithful stewards, using whatever God puts in their hands for his glory and his interest in this world (Matt. 25:14-30). All true believers are faithful to Christ, to his will, to his glory, to his gospel, to his interests, and to his people. And all who are called by the Spirit *remain faithful*, persevering to the end of their days by grace. They will endure their trials. They will overcome their temptations. They will triumph over their enemies. They will die in faith (Heb. 11:13).

## 39

# Christ destroys Babylon

*'And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird' (Revelation 18:2)*

### Revelation 18:1-24

Satan has always opposed the Lord Jesus Christ. In the beginning, his heart was lifted up with pride against the Son of God. He inspired, organized, and led a rebellion among the angels of heaven, attempting to overthrow God's throne, frustrate his purposes, destroy his works, and prevent the triune God from executing and fulfilling his eternal covenant of grace. Though his revolt was totally unsuccessful. (He did not even shake God's throne, much less overturn it! {See Isa. 14:24, 26, 27}. Yet, the old serpent has never ceased to oppose the purpose of God. He knows he has but a short time until Christ shall cast him forever into the pit (Rev. 12:12). Yet, he continues his rebellion. He continues to inspire, organize and lead men and women in rebellion against the God of heaven. And his primary means of opposition to Christ is organized false religion.

That religious system, inspired, organized, and led by Satan, the religion of antichrist, is portrayed as a great harlot patronized by the whole world and a great city of world wide influence and wealth. The name of that great harlot and that great city is Babylon. Babylon represents the world, especially the religious world, in opposition to Christ. The religions of the world have many names. But their essential tenets are always the same. The religion of the world, the religion of antichrist, the religion of Babylon, is the religion of free-willism and works salvation. The religion of Babylon, the hell inspired religion of antichrist by which the souls of deceived multitudes are destroyed, always proclaims that salvation is ultimately decided and determined by man. Free-will, works religion is a satanic antichrist and damning to the souls of men. Both the preachers and the

adherents of such religion, like Nimrod, are rebels against God, utterly lost, without the knowledge of the living God. And, like Nimrod, they all shall perish under the wrath of God.

It is popular. Men love it, support it, promote it, and defend it. It has always been the religion of the world. It is wealthy. The world's most famous, most well respected religious leaders are the servants of this great whore. And the religion of Babylon so thoroughly controls the minds of men that it controls the political, economic, academic, and philosophical powers of the world. The whole world, by the deception of satan, cherishes free-will, man-centered, Babylonian religion. But, thank God, the religion of Babylon, all opposition to the church of Christ, the truth of Christ, and the glory of Christ shall be destroyed. That is the subject of Revelation 18.

### **An announcement, an admonition, and a warning (vv. 1-8)**

A great, mighty angel came down from heaven, whose glory lightened the earth. These mighty spirits, who were created by God to be ministering spirits to those chosen and ordained of God to be the heirs of salvation (Heb. 1:14). But these mighty angels are also the instruments by which God executes his judgment upon his enemies. Those holy beings who, by divine direction, have protected God's church from their enemies in every age shall destroy our enemies in the end.

*This mighty angel announced the fall of Babylon as if it had already occurred (vv. 2-3)*

So sure and certain is God's judgment upon Babylon that it is recorded as a past event. Notice how the angel describes Babylon. It is not a literal city, but a religious system that encompasses and includes everything opposed to God. It is the habitation of devils, the home of every foul spirit, and the cage of every unclean and hated bird! Babylon is the idolatrous religion of the world (Isa. 21:9; Jer. 50:2). The gods of Babylon are the dung-gods of freewillism and works salvation. The dung of Babylon's religious solemnities has smeared and defiled the whole earth. Had it not been for the Lord's free, preserving grace, we all would have been swallowed up in

Babylon. But God would not allow us to have our way (Jer. 51:7-10; 2 Thess. 2:10-13).

Yet, even Babylon serves the purposes of God. Though the heresies of false religion are hatched in hell and set in opposition to the throne of God, they are under the rule of God and serve only to accomplish his purpose of grace toward his elect (1 Cor. 11:19; 2 Thess. 2:3). By the spreading fame and popularity of free-will religion, God's elect are proved. Though all the world goes after Babylon, God's own will not fall for her lies. When Babylon has served her purpose, she shall be brought to utter destruction. By what means God will publicly destroy false religion, we are not told. But these things are plainly revealed: Babylon will fall suddenly. Her destruction will come from within (Rev. 17:16-17). And God's judgment upon Babylon is just and well deserved (v. 3). When the world's religious system is destroyed, the whole earth shall be thrown into chaos and confusion, because it is the religion of the world that governs the economics, philosophy, and politics of the world. When Babylon falls, everything falls.

*In verse 4, John records an admonition from the mouth of Christ himself*

This is a call which the Lord our God repeatedly issues to his Church in all ages. It is an urgent call to separation, 'Come out of her, my people!' (Read - Isa. 48:20; 52:11; Jer. 50:8; 51:54; Zech. 2:7.) The Lord does not say, 'Stay in Babylon and heal her.' He does not say, 'Find a way to get along with Babylon.' He does not say, 'Love Babylon, pray for Babylon, and try to help Babylon.' God says, 'Come out of her, my people!' (Jer. 51:7-10). And all of God's people will deliberately come out of Babylon (2 Cor. 6:16-18). To remain a part of any church or denomination that denies the gospel of God's free and sovereign grace in Christ is to line up with the Lord's enemies and court eternal damnation. To come out of her is to have no fellowship with her, give no support to her, offer no hope to her, and publicly repudiate her doctrines and practices by identifying with Christ, his gospel and his church.

*A solemn warning is given to those who set themselves against Christ, his church, and the gospel of his grace (vv. 5-8)*

The God of heaven is a God who can, must and will punish sin. Here the Lord himself tells us five things about divine judgment (v. 5). (1.) God remembers all the iniquities of his enemies. He has forgotten the sins of his people, because they are thoroughly removed by the blood of Christ. But he will never forget any iniquity of his enemies. (2.) God will punish sinners exactly in proportion to the evil they have done, according to strict justice (vv. 6-7). There are no degrees of reward in heaven. But there are degrees of punishment. And the hottest fires of hell's lowest pit are reserved for those who despise the free grace of God and trample under foot the precious blood of Christ revealed in the gospel (Matt. 11:20-24). (3.) Divine judgment comes suddenly, swiftly, without warning (v. 8). (4.) It is thorough, complete, without mercy (v. 8). And (5.) God is both willing and able to punish sin (v. 8).

### **A threefold lamentation (vv. 9-19)**

The kings of the earth, the merchantmen of the earth, and the seamen of the earth, when they see Babylon fall by the hand of God, shall all wail because of her fall.

*The kings, the mighty men of power and influence, in the earth wail for Babylon (vv. 9-10)*

They have laid in the bed of this great harlot for so long that they have come to love her and depend upon her. By yielding to her influence, honoring her name, and defending her, they have made themselves rich and powerful. Slick politicians (conservative and liberal) have always used religion to promote themselves. But when these mighty men see their whole religious foundation in ruins, they wail for her.

*Then the merchants wail for her (vv. 11-16)*

These merchants represent something more than businessmen. They represent all men and women who set their hearts on the wares and luxuries of this world. When everything they cherish

crumbles before them, or becomes worthless in their eyes, they wail in agony (Luke 12:16-21). Without question there is a direct reference here to false prophets, preachers who for covetousness make merchandise of men's bodies and souls, bringing them into the slavery of the world's religion to enrich themselves (cf. v. 13 and 2 Peter 2:1-3).

*The third lamentation comes from the mouths and hearts of seamen (vv. 17-19)*

Like the kings and merchants, the seamen have spent their lives seeking the wealth, power, luxury, and pleasure of the world. But when God brings everything to ruins, when men see all their hopes and desires utterly destroyed, they weep like babies in torment, with broken hearts. The destruction of Babylon is the destruction of the world, its religious, economic, political, and philosophical foundations. When the unbeliever sees everything he has lived for, worked for, and trusted in completely destroyed, he is utterly devastated. Let all be warned. Lay not up treasures upon the earth (Matt. 6:19-21). The fashion, the outward appearance, and the glamour of this world is perishing (1 Cor. 7:31). Make provision for your immortal soul (Mk. 8:36-37).

### **A cause for great joy (vv. 20-24)**

Babylon's fall and the world's destruction is God's just retribution poured out upon those who have despised and persecuted his elect throughout history. Therefore, all of God's elect are called upon to rejoice over her.

*The final destruction of Babylon will be total, climatic, and irreversible (vv. 21-22)*

A mighty angel appears to execute God's judgment upon Babylon. He picks up a huge millstone. With one mighty, angry thrust, he hurls it into the sea and says, 'This is what shall become of Babylon, it shall be hurled into the sea of God's wrath forever, never to be retrieved. This wicked world, particularly, this religious world system,

with its leaders and its followers, as the center of seduction, shall perish forever. Notice the symbolism that is used to express thorough destruction. All false religious comfort and hope, Babylon, will be gone! All joy, symbolized by music, will be gone! All skill, art, talent, craftsmanship, self-satisfaction will be gone! All food, symbolized by the mill, will be gone! All light shall be gone! All relationships of love and unity will be gone!

*This destruction of Babylon is a matter of strict justice (vv. 23-24)*

Babylon's merchants are the men received and made great by the earth, both worldly and religious leaders! By her sorceries, the world has been deceived (Gal. 3:1). Babylon, primarily false religion, has upon her hands the blood of all God's saints and prophets (Luke 11:47-51).

*The destruction of Babylon will be a cause for great joy (v. 20)*

But why are God's saints called upon to rejoice when the wicked are damned? This joy is not at all a vindictive joy over the torments of personal enemies. It is a righteous agreement with God. It is God's saints taking sides with God, vindicating him in his justice, and saying, 'Amen,' to all that he does, because of their hearts' agreement with him (Ps. 139:21-22). God's saints will rejoice when God's enemies are destroyed, because God's name and honor will then be vindicated.



## 40

# Christ praised when the wicked are damned

*'And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever' (Revelation 19:1-3)*

### Revelation 19:1-6

Try to picture the scene John has described. Judgment has come. The wicked have been cast into hell. And the saints of God are singing and shouting the praises of God with joy because of his true and righteous judgments upon the wicked. What an awesome scene! As eternity commences, the saints of God in heaven are rejoicing and praising him for the damnation of the wicked. This passage of Holy Scripture declares this fact most plainly: The eternal torments of the damned will be a subject of eternal praise among the redeemed.

### Who will sing this song

This song is sung by a great multitude in heaven. It is the same multitude we have seen throughout this book before the throne of God. It is the whole church of God's elect in heaven (18:20; 19:1-4). This is that elect multitude who sing the praises of God for his great salvation - The 144,000 sealed ones (7:3-4, 9-10). These are the men and women who have been redeemed by the blood of the Lamb, out of every kindred, tongue, people, and nation on the earth, who praise God for his distinguishing grace in Christ (5:9-10). These are the blessed dead who have died in the Lord, having kept the

commandments of God and the faith of Jesus (14:3-8, 12-13). This is that great multitude which has lived and died in every generation for the Word of God and the testimony of his grace (6:9-11).

The day of retribution has come and these chosen, redeemed, saved, glorified souls are singing over the very souls of the damned for whom they once prayed and labored anxiously, with loving hearts. There is Christ, singing over Jerusalem for whom he once wept. There is Paul, singing over his kinsmen for whom he was willing to die. There is David, singing over Absalom for whom he once sobbed. All the prophets are singing! All the apostles are singing! All the saints are singing! All the angels are singing! All are singing because of the judgment of God upon the wicked!

### **What is the theme of this song (v. 3)**

The word 'alleluia' means 'praise Jehovah!' So the theme of this song is the praise of the Lord our God for all that he is and all that he does. 'Alleluia' is an expression of great joy. It appears that the saints in heaven never get weary of their heavenly employment. Again and again they sing, 'Alleluia!' 'Amen!' 'Alleluia!' 'Praise the Lord!' It is the great joy of God's saints in heaven to praise God for his wonderful works. This word, 'Alleluia,' is also an expression of admiration and wonder. Every glorious view of Christ, every act of his hand, every word of his mouth, every revelation of his character, every display of his majesty, greatness, power, and glory causes the souls of the redeemed to burst out with another song of praise, saying, 'Alleluia,' for his salvation (v. 1), his attributes (v. 1), his judgments (vv. 2-4), and his sovereignty (v. 6).

### **What is the occasion of the song**

What is the event that here causes God's saints to burst out in joyful praise? Here God's saints are shouting, singing, and rejoicing over the fall of antichrist, Babylon, all false religion. Babylon is the mixing of everything together, stirring it well, and calling it Christianity. It is the religion of the world. If sin is damning its thousands, religion today is damning its tens of thousands. But one of these days God is

going to get around to judging this thing called 'religion,' which has corrupted the earth with her fornication and persecuted his saints in every age. In our text, God has finally caught up with religion. And after antichrist, Babylon, and all the promoters and followers of free-will, works religion are cast into hell, God is still on his throne. The saints are happy about that, and shout, 'Amen! Alleluia!' The world will mourn forever over Babylon's fall. But the saints of God will rejoice forever over her fall, for then God will have 'avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.' The people who are singing are the saints of God. The theme of their song is the praise of God. The occasion for their song is the judgment of God.

### **What does this song teach us**

This song of praise to Christ is a song about the eternal ruin of rebel sinners. It is about the torments of the damned in hell. Here God's saints are singing, and singing with joy, because of the damnation of men and women who refused to bow to and trust the Lord Jesus Christ. Surely, the fact that this song is recorded upon the pages of inspiration is meant to be a special means of instruction. Here is an awesome fact: When the wicked are damned, the saints will sing. What are we to learn from this fact?

*There is an appointed day of judgment when God will judge all men by the man Christ Jesus (Ps. 7:11-13; 11:5-7; acts 17:31; 2 Cor. 5:10-11; heb. 9:27)*

The first message of the cross is this: A holy, righteous, and just God must punish sin. God's law must be honored. His righteousness must be vindicated. And the Judge who will execute wrath upon guilty sinners is that One who was made to be sin and died in the place of sinners, Jesus Christ our Lord (John 5:22).

*There is a place of eternal torment, where every rebel, every unbeliever, shall suffer the wrath of God (Luke 16:23)*

I don't know what hell is or where hell is. But hell is real, more real than anyone has ever imagined. Hell is a place of endless pain,

agony, and torment, where men and women forever suffer the just and righteous retribution of God's holy wrath.

*The judgment of the wicked and the eternal torments of the damned will take place in the sight of the redeemed (Matt. 25:31-46; Luke 13:28; 16:22; Isa. 66:23-24; Rev. 14:10)*

Hell will be within the very sight of heaven! The wicked will be cast into hell before the eyes of the redeemed! In that awesome day, pastors and congregations will stand face to face before the bar of God and witness one another's condemnation or acquittal. Parents shall be witnesses to the condemnation or acquittal of their children. Children shall stand to witness the condemnation or acquittal of their parents. Husbands and wives shall witness each other's condemnation or acquittal. And it will be no matter of grief to the righteous to see the wicked condemned. Our tears will be over. Our sorrows will be past. We will see them condemned. We will see the terror on their faces. We will hear their screams and cries of agony. Yet, we will not shed a tear (Rev. 21:4). Indeed, when the wicked are cast into hell, we will say, 'Amen! Alleluia!' (Ps. 91:7-8).

*The judgment of God upon the wicked, so far from causing grief among the saints, will be a matter of everlasting joy to the redeemed (18:20)*

Judgment will be a matter of endless praise in heaven. We will sing and shout, 'Hallelujah!' And the smoke of their torments, rising up forever, shall be cause for endless praise to our God (Ex. 14:30-15:1).

### **Why will God's elect sing his praises when the wicked are damned**

Obviously, it is not because they love to see human pain. or because they are mean and vindictive. Rather, it is because in that day, we will have the mind of God. 'The righteous Lord loveth righteousness.' It is only right for the righteous God to punish sin. God has made all things for himself, for the glory of his name. All must serve the cause

of his glory. All will glorify the God of heaven, either in salvation, or in damnation. All who refuse to trust Christ and be saved by God's free grace must be damned to the praise of his glory. Yes, God's saints will praise him forever for the damnation of the wicked, because by their eternal ruin wicked men will forever glorify God. The damnation of the wicked will glorify the justice of God. The ruin of the wicked will glorify the majesty of God. The torments of the damned will glorify the power of God. And the eternal ruin of the wicked in hell will be an eternal reminder to the saints of the debt we owe to God for his matchless grace!

# 41

## Christ our omnipotent, reigning God

*'And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth' (Revelation 19:6)*

### Revelation 19:6

This passage refers to that blessed day that is yet to come when all opposition to Christ has been eliminated from the earth, when Babylon is cast into the sea of God's wrath. It refers to that day when 'the kingdoms of this world become the kingdoms of our Lord and his Christ,' when the knowledge of the Lord shall cover the earth as the waters cover the sea, and 'nations shall learn war no more.' But the doctrine taught in our text is a blessed truth in all ages, 'the Lord God omnipotent reigneth!' Forever, before the worlds were made and forever after the worlds are dissolved, at all times and in all places, from the beginning to the end, 'the Lord God omnipotent reigneth!' All God's saints, in all ages rejoice to sing with unison this great hallelujah chorus - 'Alleluia, for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth!'

'The Lord God omnipotent,' is referring to the Lord Jesus Christ our Savior. Many of the heathen religions of the world teach that God reigns. The Jews firmly hold to the truth that God reigns. But the doctrine of the Bible, the doctrine of the gospel, the doctrine of this text is that the Lord God omnipotent, the triune Godhead, exercises his sovereign dominion and government over all the universe in the Person of his Son, Jesus Christ, our Savior. 'The Father loveth the Son, and hath committed all things into his hands' (John 3:35). Our Lord Jesus assured his disciples, 'All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth' (Matt. 28:18). Jesus Christ has taken unto himself, by divine right and by merit of his obedience as the sinner's Substitute, all power, authority, and dominion. He has the right to reign as sovereign, absolute Lord over all things because he is God. And as a man he earned the right to reign over all things by his

obedience unto death. Christ's universal dominion is the effect and reward of his accomplished redemption. The sovereign dominion of the Lord Jesus Christ is a matter of joyful, heartfelt praise among the redeemed.

Who is this great king

I have already told you that this King is Jesus Christ, the Son of God, the incarnate God-Man, the Mediator between God and men. He is the very same Man who died as the sinner's Substitute. The One whom the Jews crucified. He is the 'Faithful and True Witness.' He is the Lamb of God. 'His name is called the Word of God.' He is 'King of kings and Lord of lords.' This great King is our Savior. But let it never be forgotten that this Man is 'The Lord God omnipotent!' His name is El-Shaddai, God Almighty. He is the Lord Jehovah with whom is everlasting strength (Isa. 26:4). He is the God with whom all things are possible and nothing is impossible (Matt. 19:26; Luke 1:37; Ps. 139:14-17).

*Jesus Christ is, Himself, the eternal God*

He is not a God, or one like unto God, or a creature of God. He *is* God manifest in the flesh (I Tim. 3:16; Col. 2:9; Rom. 9:5; I Tim. 6:14-16). We are trinitarians. We worship one God in the trinity of his sacred persons (1 John 5:7). We worship, trust, and love the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. But we recognize that we have no knowledge of God the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit except as they are revealed in the Person and work of Christ, our divine Mediator (John 1:18; Heb. 1:1-3). All that the Father says or reveals he says and reveals by the Son. All that the Father possesses or gives is in Christ the Son. All that the Father does, he does through the Son. All that the Father receives from his creatures, he receives through the Son. As for the Holy Spirit, he is the Spirit of Christ, leads men to Christ, speaks only of Christ, and magnifies none but Christ. The holy, triune God has put all things in the hands of Jesus Christ, the Mediator, that he might have all honor, pre-eminence and glory (Matt. 11:27; John 5:19-24; 14:6-9; Col. 1:17-18). This great God is the One who lived, died, arose, intercedes, and reigns in heaven as

our Savior. Our Savior is and must be both God and man in one glorious, indivisible Person. Were he not man, his work could not be imputed to man. Were he not God, his work could not be worthy of and satisfy God. God came into this world as a man to save men (Matt. 1:21-23). God lived as a man in perfect righteousness to establish righteousness for men (Isa. 42:4). God died upon the cross as a Man, under the wrath of God to satisfy the justice of God and put away the sins of men (Acts 20:28; Heb. 9:24). God arose from the tomb in the body of a man, ascended back to heaven, and reigns upon the throne of glory, for the salvation of men (Heb. 10:5-14). Our great King is God. And our great God is a Man! His name is Immanuel. He is one of us, bone of our bone and flesh of our flesh (1 John 1:1-3).

*Our God, Jesus Christ, is omnipotent*

He has all power. Therefore, he is able to do whatever he is pleased to do in all things. And he always does exactly that which pleases him (Ps. 115:3; 135:6; Isa. 46:9-11). Omnipotence is essential to divinity. A weak, helpless, frustrated, defeated God is an absurdity. If there is anything God cannot do, which is consistent with his nature, if there is any power greater than his power, any will greater than his will, any desire of his Being that he does not satisfy, any purpose that he does not accomplish, then God is dead! There is no God! The universe is in chaos! And man is without hope! A god who is not omnipotent is no God at all. Only a fool would worship, trust, and serve a weak god. We worship the sovereign, eternal, unchangeable, omnipotent God of glory, Jesus Christ! You can trust an omnipotent God, for 'none can stay his hand, or say unto him, what doest thou?' (Dan. 4:35). He created the world out of nothing, by his omnipotent Word (Gen. 1:1; Isa. 45:12; John 1:1-3; Heb. 11:3). He upholds, sustains, and rules the world, by his omnipotent power (Col. 1:16-17; Heb. 1:3). He saves sinners by his omnipotent grace (Ps. 65:4; 110:3; I Pet. 1:5). This is our great King, Jesus Christ, 'the Lord God omnipotent.' We rejoice in him. He is God. He is man. He is the omnipotent God-Man, in whom we safely trust.

**How did he come to be such a king**



Without question, the Lord Jesus Christ has always been the King of the universe. His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom. He is King by divine right, because he is God. He is King by divine decree, because he was ordained by God to be a Mediator King from old eternity in the covenant of grace. And he is King over all things, by right as the Creator and Owner of all things. But this text speaks specifically of Christ in his Mediatorial character as the King, Ruler, and sovereign Monarch of all the universe. As our Mediator, the Lord Jesus Christ earned the right of sovereign dominion over all things by his obedience to God as a Man (Ps. 2:6-8; Isa. 53:9-12; Dan. 7:13-14; John 17:2; Acts 2:29-36; 5:31; Rom. 14:9; Phil. 2:9-11). Our Lord's government of the universe in the nature of man is the reward of his obedience unto death as our Substitute. He lived to establish righteousness for us. He died to satisfy justice for us. He arose from the dead to demonstrate the accomplishment of redemption by his one great sacrifice for sin. He reigns in heaven over all flesh to apply the benefits of his obedience to God's elect, by the effectual grace of his Spirit. He will come again to gather his redeemed ones to himself in resurrection glory. And in the end, Christ the Mediator shall present all his people before the throne of God in perfect salvation (1 Cor. 15:24; Jude 24-25). Then the purpose of God in the covenant of grace will be complete.

### **What is the extent of our Lord's dominion**

'The Lord God omnipotent reigneth!' The Lord Jesus Christ reigns as sovereign King today! The text does not say, 'The Lord God omnipotent shall begin to reign.' It says, 'He reigneth!' The fall of Babylon is not the beginning of his reign, but the consummation of his reign. We are not waiting for some future age when Christ will become a King. Christ is King today. He reigns as King today over all things.

### *The Lord Jesus reigns in heaven with undisputed sway*

He is seated now at the right hand of the majesty on high. There, in heaven's glory, Immanuel reigns as King (Heb. 1:3; 10:12-13). All the

holy angels, seraphim and cherubim, bow before his august throne with delight, sing his praise and rush to do his will (Isa. 6:1-7). All the redeemed of the Lord, those spirits of just men made perfect, delight to honor, adore, worship, and serve Christ as their rightful King. In the splendors of the celestial worlds, one spot transcends all others in beauty, glory, and praise. And that spot is the throne of grace upon which Christ sits as King. But do not imagine, as so many do, that our Lord's dominion is limited to the world above.

*The Lord Jesus Christ reigns today as sovereign monarch over all the earth (Isa. 40:12-31; 45:5-12; Dan. 4:35-37)*

. There is absolutely nothing and no one in the world which is not under the absolute rule of the Lord Jesus Christ. He is King everywhere and over all things. Our Savior is the King! Our God is in charge! (Rom. 11:36). He rules over all the physical world (Nah. 1:3; Ex. 9:26; Matt. 5:45; Gen. 41:32; Amos 4:7; Acts 14:17), all the animal world (Gen. 31:9; Ps. 104:21; Dan. 6:22; Matt. 6:26; 10:29), every nation in the world (1 Chron. 16:31; Ps. 33:10; 47:7; Dan. 2:21; 4:17; Amos 3:6), and all men in this world (Ex. 11:7; Ps. 37:23; Prov. 16:9; 21:1). Even the evil deeds of evil men are under our Lord's dominion (Ps. 76:10; Ex. 14:17; 2 Sam. 16:10-11; John 19:11; Acts 2:23; 4:27-28).

*Even the kingdom of darkness and hell itself is under the total dominion of our Lord Jesus Christ*

He holds the keys of death and of hell. He reigns in the regions of the damned, over the demons of hell and over the prince of darkness. Satan is his devil. The demons obey his voice! From the bottomless pit to the highest heaven, Jesus Christ reigns as King. 'The Lord God omnipotent reigneth!'

*Particularly, Christ is King in Zion*

He is the sovereign over everything. But he is King in Zion. He reigns in his church and in the hearts of his own people by right, but he also reigns with the full consent of his subjects (Matt. 23:8-10). Every believer is a voluntary bondsman to Christ as his King. 'He reigns in

the hearts of his people. There he writes his precepts, impresses his image, and erects his throne; ruling them, not merely by an outward law, but by an inward secret influence, breathing his own life and Spirit into them; so that their obedience becomes, as it were, natural, pleasurable, and its own reward. By the discoveries he affords them of his love, he wins their affections, captivates their wills, and enlightens their understandings. They derive from him the 'spirit of power, of love, and of a sound mind,' and run with alacrity in the way of his commandments' (John Newton).

**The object of Christ in his sovereign, universal rule of all things is the eternal good of his elect (Rom. 8:28)**

'The Lord God omnipotent reigneth,' so that he may accomplish his eternal purpose of grace toward his chosen, redeemed people (John 17:2). Let him do what he deems good, for what he does is good, always good, only good and eternally good for his elect. How we ought to trust him (Prov. 3:4-6). He loves us. He lived for us. He died for us. He reigns for us. You can trust a King whose throne is erected and dedicated for your good.

## 42

### The Lamb and His wife

*'Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready'*  
(Revelation 19:7)

#### Revelation 19:7-10

Revelation 19:7-10 describes that blessed, glorious day when the marriage of Christ and his chosen bride, the church of the living God, which he purchased with his own blood, shall be fully consummated. When Babylon has fallen, when the wicked and unbelieving have been destroyed by the power of his wrath, in the end of the world, our Lord Jesus Christ shall come again. Those who sleep in Jesus shall be raised from the dead (1 Cor. 15:51-58). Then, we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will be translated (1 Thess. 4:13-18). In that day, there will be a great general judgment of all who have ever lived upon the earth (John 5:28-29; 2 Cor. 5:10-11; Rev. 20:11-12). Then, God's elect shall be gathered to the great marriage supper of the Lamb and shall be publicly united to Christ our Husband in perfection (Eph. 5:25-27). This is what is described in Revelation 19:7-10.

Throughout the Scriptures the relationship of a bridegroom and his bride is used to portray the relationship between Christ and his church (Isa. 50:1; 54:1; 62:5; Jer. 2:32; Hosea 2:1; Matt. 9:15; John 3:29; 2 Cor. 11:2; Eph. 5:32; Rev. 21:9). In fact, the marriage of a man and woman was intended from the beginning to be a picture and type of the union of Christ and his bride, the church.

William Hendriksen helps us in our understanding of this majestic passage of Scripture by describing the marriage customs prevalent among the Jews during the time in which the apostle John lived. Hendriksen tells us that in a typical Jewish marriage there were four distinct elements.

## **1. The Betrothal**

This might be compared to our engagements; but it was much more binding. In the betrothal the terms of the marriage were publicly accepted and God's blessings were pronounced upon the union. From the day of the betrothal the man and woman were looked upon as husband and wife. They were legally married (Matt. 1:18-19).

## **2. The Interval**

There was an interval between the betrothal date and the wedding feast. Sometimes this interval was very long and sometimes very short. During this interval, the groom paid a dowry to the bride's father for the honor of her hand in marriage (Gen. 34:12). The dowry might be paid in money, cattle, property, or even service (Gen. 29:20).

## **3. The Wedding Procession**

At the close of the interval, the bride would prepare and adorn herself for her wedding. The groom, arrayed in his finest garments and accompanied by his friends, would go in a grand, singing procession to the home of his bride. Once he received his bride, they would return in another grand procession, either to his or to his father's home (Matt. 25:1; John 3:29; Song. of Sol. 3:6-11).

## **4. The Wedding Feast**

The wedding feast was a lavish, extravagant banquet, provided entirely by the groom and his father (Matt. 22:1). Usually, these marriage suppers would be celebrations lasting at least seven days. At the wedding feast the bride and groom were publicly and permanently united. It is the wedding feast itself which is described in Rev. 19:7-10. This is no ordinary wedding feast, but 'the marriage supper of the Lamb.' Here we are informed that there is a day appointed when the Lord Jesus Christ will gather his bride out of the

world and bring her into his Father's house for a glorious everlasting wedding feast.

## **The marriage of the Lamb**

The marriage of the Lamb is presented to us as a matter of great joy in heaven (v. 7). Everything in heaven has been anticipating this great event since the beginning of time. When it finally comes, the angels shall call for all the heavenly hosts (elect angels and saved sinners) to rejoice and give honor to Christ, the Lamb of God. God the Father planned everything from eternity for this great day. God the Spirit is the earnest of this day in the hearts of his saints. God the Son sees this great day as the day of his joy and satisfaction. The angels of heaven and the glorified spirits of the redeemed anxiously await this great day. And all God's saints living upon the earth live in the blessed hope of this glorious day.

*Today, the church is betrothed to Christ (2 Cor. 11:2)*

Though the marriage has not yet been brought to this glorious consummation, our union with the Son of God is a matter of legal record in heaven. Christ is our lawful husband and we are his lawful, betrothed wife. He pledged his troth to us in old eternity in the everlasting covenant of grace (Hosea 2:16-3:3). Having betrothed himself to us in eternity, our dear Husband paid a dowry for his bride, the church. The dowry was his own life's blood, paid to satisfy the debt we owed to God's offended justice.

'From heav'n He came and sought us  
To be His holy bride,  
With His own blood He bought us,  
And for our life He died!'

As Christ pledged his troth to us in eternity, so we who believe pledge our troth to him in faith. Faith in Christ is nothing less than the willful, deliberate consecration of our hearts to him (Rom. 7:4). By faith we are wed to the Son of God.

*This age in which we now live is the interval of separation*

Our Savior has gone to prepare a place for us in the Father's house. It was expedient for us that he go away. But as soon as the appointed time of separation is over, Christ Jesus will come again to receive us unto himself (John 14:1-3; 16:7). During this interval, Christ's chosen bride must make herself ready. But how do fallen, sinful men and women make themselves ready for marriage to the Son of God? They bathe themselves in the fountain of his blood and put on his robe of righteousness by faith. At the end of time Christ will come in a great, glorious procession from heaven, accompanied by his heavenly angels to receive his bride, the church (Matt. 25:31-34). He will gather the bodies of his sleeping saints and those who are yet living upon the earth unto himself. Then the wedding feast will begin. It is a feast that will last not for a week or two, but for eternity! This feast will be the climax of God's everlasting purpose of grace. It shall be an holy, blessed, everlasting, perfect union of Christ and his church, an endless, joyous honeymoon for the Son of God and his bride. All the promises of God in the gospel will be fully realized in this great wedding feast.

### **The beauty of the bride**

The bride's beauty is displayed in verse 8. Before the marriage supper takes place, the bride must be prepared. This is no ordinary bride. Her attire is no ordinary attire. Her beauty is no ordinary beauty. She has no natural beauty. But God's sovereign grace has made her beautiful. Here is a great contrast: The great harlot (Babylon - The false church, representing all false religion) was arrayed in the gaudy tapestry of the world (Rev. 17:4); but the bride of Christ is arrayed in garments of purity, righteousness, and light - the garments of salvation.

*Her wedding garment of 'fine linen, clean and white' is called 'the righteousness of saints'*

This garment does not represent the personal righteousness and good works of believers (Read Isaiah 64: 6!) Without question, God's saints do walk in righteousness and perform good works in the tenor of their lives. But these things have nothing to do with our

acceptance with God. Our righteousness cannot be compared to 'fine linen, clean and white.'

*This 'fine linen, clean and white' represents the righteousness of Christ, given to all believers by God's sovereign grace (Isa. 61:10; Ezek. 16:6-14; Zech. 3:1-5)*

Christ's righteousness is imputed to his people in justification (Rom. 4:3-5, 22-24). And his righteous nature is imparted to them in regeneration (Col. 1:27; 2 Peter 1:4; I John 3:5-9).

### **The blessedness of the called**

This blessedness is declared in verse 9. Many are bidden to the marriage by the preaching of the gospel. But there is no blessedness in that outward call. In fact, to be bidden and yet refuse to come will only add to one's eternal condemnation (Luke 14:15-24). However, those who are 'the called,' being compelled by God's irresistible grace, effectually called by the sovereign power of the Holy Spirit to come to 'the marriage supper of the Lamb' are here pronounced 'Blessed.' And blessed they are! Grace made them willing to come who otherwise would never have come (Ps. 65:4; 110:3). Their sins are all washed away (Jer. 50:20). They have on the wedding garment of Christ's imputed righteousness.

'And with His spotless garments on  
They are as holy as God's own Son!'

In Christ, because of Christ, they are worthy of heaven's glory (Col. 1:12). 'These are the true sayings of God.'

### **The testimony of Holy Scripture**

The testimony of Holy Scripture must always be kept and followed (v. 10). Filled with wonder and ecstasy, John fell down to worship the one who showed him these things. Perhaps he mistook the glorified messenger for his glorified Lord. We are not told. But he was sharply



rebuked for his error. In the rebuke John received, four things are clearly taught.

1. God alone is to be worshipped, never angels or men.
2. All true believers are one in Christ and equal in him.
3. All God's servants in every age proclaim one message: 'The testimony of Jesus.' 'We preach Christ!'
4. The spirit, the inner content, of all Scripture is the testimony of the Lord Jesus Christ (John 5:39; Luke 24:27, 44-47).

Christ crucified is 'all the counsel of God' (1 Cor. 2:2; Acts 20:27). The purpose of Holy Scripture is to show chosen sinners who Christ is and what he has done and bring them to this great wedding feast robed in his righteousness.

## 43

# The marriage supper of the Lamb

*'Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God'* (Revelation 19:7-9)

### Revelation 19:7-9

These verses do not explain that glorious event. They only describe the glory of the event. The fact that there shall be a marriage supper is revealed. That it shall be a glorious, everlasting celebration of salvation completed is evident. But the details are yet hidden from our eyes, for now. We will not pry into that which God has not revealed. But it will be profitable for our hearts to reverently rehearse and meditate upon that which he has revealed.

In the last day there will be a public wedding of Christ and his church, a blessed and eternal union in which Christ and his people will be made perfectly one. This is called *'the marriage supper of the Lamb.'*

This marriage of the church to Christ will be the final consummation of the whole work of redemption. The whole church of Christ will be perfectly united to her Divine Husband; and they shall be perfectly one forever, even as the Son is one with the Father. That defies understanding, explanation, or even imagination. But it is plainly revealed in the Word of God that we shall be forever, perfectly one with our Redeemer, as really and truly one with him as he is one with the Father! (See John 17:20-23).

### The processional

When the Lord Jesus comes the second time with power and great glory to marry his beloved Bride, there will be a grand and glorious procession of events which will immediately precede 'the marriage supper of the Lamb.' These events are recorded in verses 1-6. What will happen just before the great wedding? What are the events leading up to it?

*One great event will be the destruction of Babylon, the harlot church (vv. 1-2)*

Actually, the destruction of Babylon is recorded in chapter 18. Here it is celebrated, yes celebrated by all the saints of God and all the heavenly angels. Babylon represents all false religion. Any church which mixes anything with the blood and righteousness of Christ for the sinners acceptance with God is a harlot, apostate church. Any church that mixes anything with the grace of God for the salvation of sinners is a harlot church. Salvation by grace alone, through the merits of Christ's righteousness and shed blood, is the one essential criteria for all true christianity. By this doctrine every church stands or falls. The life blood of God's church is the precious blood of Christ's effectual atonement for sin.

The sooner Babylon falls, the better. Babylon ever makes war with the Lamb (17:14). Her most vile, obnoxious weapons of warfare are now, and always have been, the doctrines of free-will, works salvation, ceremonialism, and legalism. The great harlot is always opposed to pure, free, sovereign grace. She always mixes something with faith, and even makes faith itself a meritorious work of the flesh by which men save themselves. Hear me well - those who point men anywhere away from Christ for anything, point men to antichrist, Babylon and destruction. Everything that is set up in opposition to Christ's one, great, all-sufficient, effectual sacrifice for sin must be cast down to hell. In the church of God, Christ is all. Any church that makes Christ less than everything is a harlot church, full of corruption, fornication, and wickedness. From hell she arose; and to hell she must go! The glory and the honor of the true church of Christ shall be known only when Babylon, the harlot church, is cast into hell.

*When Babylon is fallen, there is a call to worship (v. 5)*

. We are not told whose voice this is, so it is best not to guess. But the one speaking calls for everybody to *'praise our God.'* And praise him we shall (v. 6). We will praise him for the vindication of his justice, his truth, his saints, his Son, and his throne. These are the things which will immediately precede *'the marriage supper of the Lamb.'* It will be a glorious processional pointing everybody to the Bridegroom, our Lord Jesus Christ. In this wedding procession it is not the bride, but the Bridegroom who gets all the attention. It is not the Bride, but the Bridegroom who is honored, adored, and praised. |Once the grand and glorious processional is over, the Lamb and his wife will come together for their wedding.

## **The wedding**

'Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come.' We frequently hear about this marriage supper. It is mentioned many times in the Scriptures. But most people have very vague ideas about it, not to mention the perverted notions of many. While I cannot tell you everything that is going to happen on that great day, I can show you the meaning of this long awaited event.

*This marriage of the Lamb is the glorious consummation of the everlasting covenant*

It is the result of the Father's gift to his Son in the eternal covenant of grace (Ps. 2:8; 89:23-29; John 17:6, 24). God the Father chose to save some of Adam's race, and those chosen ones were given to Christ, as a Mediator and Surety, to save (John 6:37-40). For those elect ones, Christ entered into a covenant of redemption, in which he pledged himself in due time to assume their nature, establish righteousness on their behalf, pay their debt, give them life, and bring them to heaven in glorious union with himself! That which was arranged and settled by the triune God in eternity, in the covenant of his grace, is brought to its ultimate end when the Lamb takes all that the Father gave him into glorious, perfect union with himself.

*This marriage supper is the blessed consummation of our hearts' betrothal to Christ*

Though Christ betrothed himself to us in old eternity, we betrothed ourselves to him in time, when we believed him. Faith is the betrothal, the commitment of our hearts to Christ as our beloved Husband. When the Spirit of God showed us the beauty of Christ and the glory of his grace, he conquered our hearts (Ps. 65:4). He made us willing to commit ourselves to Christ as our Husband. Though we are espoused to Christ, he has not yet brought us to the Father's House. But our beloved Husband will surely come and bring us to his Father's House, when all things are ready (John 14:1-4).

*This glorious wedding will be the perfecting of his body the church (Eph. 4:12-13)*

Today, our Lord is still forming his church, his Body, his Bride. It is not yet complete. Even the church in heaven is not yet perfect. It is written, 'They without us should not be made perfect' (Heb. 11:40). But there is a day of perfection coming! That will be day of our home-going. That will be the day of our resurrection (1 Cor. 15:51-58), glorification (Rom. 8:29; 1 John 3:2); and presentation (Eph. 5:25-27). That will be the day of our coronation (Rev. 2:10; Ps. 46:11-17). The church is the Bride of the great King. He will set a crown upon her head and make all creation bow at her feet, for the honor he has put upon her. And that will be a day of glory and bliss which shall never end (Rev. 21:1-7).

## **The Bridegroom**

Try to fix your mind upon the Bridegroom, our Lord Jesus Christ. On that glorious day of glorious days, he will appear in his most glorious, most honorable, most dazzling character. What shall it be? How shall he appear? This is the marriage supper of the Creator, the King, the Ruler, the Sustainer, the Governor, the God of the universe. But when he comes to show forth all the splendor and glory of his Being, he appears as 'the Lamb!' It is 'the marriage supper of the Lamb!'

Throughout this Book, our Lord is worshipped as ‘the Lamb.’ Almost everytime he is seen or mentioned he is called, ‘the Lamb.’ The Lamb is the Sacrifice by which justice is satisfied and sin is put away (John 1:29). Whenever we read of Christ, or see Christ, as ‘the Lamb,’ it is to remind us of his sufferings and death in our place as our great Substitute to put away our sin.

The first time we looked to him, we looked to him as ‘the Lamb.’ We are looking to him now as ‘the Lamb.’ And when we see him as he is, in all the glory of his Being, we will see him as ‘the Lamb.’ Our Savior was the Lamb slain in the eternal covenant. It was the the Lamb that our Lord proved his love for us. It was as the Lamb that our Savior won our hearts and first caused us to love him. As the Lamb our Lord Jesus came into the closest possible union with us. When he was numbered with the transgressors, the Son of God came nearer to us than at any other time! (2 Cor. 5:21; Ps. 40:12). We never feel nearer to or more perfectly one with the Son of God, than when we see him as the Lamb. And when we see our dear Savior on his glorious wedding day and ours, we will be wed to him, worship him, adore him, and embrace him as the Lamb! This will be heaven! This will be an endless feast of love! This will be the glory of God.

## **The Bride**

As the beauty of the Bride is described we must not fail to observe that the description is really of the beauty and the glory of the Lamb. Her beauty is his beauty, which he has put upon her. ‘His wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness (righteousnesses) of the saints.’

*The bride prepared herself for this glorious event*

We are told, ‘His wife hath made herself ready.’ What does that mean? How do we make ourselves ready for heaven’s glory? She has willingly, of her own accord, given herself to Christ, to be his forever. She has come out of Babylon and put away from herself the corruptions of the great harlot. She has washed herself from all

uncleanness in the Fountain of his blood. And she has put on the Lord Jesus Christ by faith.

*But notice that her gorgeous apparell was given to her as a free gift of sovereign grace, as a royal grant from the King of heaven*

. All that she carries with her to heaven was given her. All that she wears was given her. She brings nothing of her own and wears nothing of her own. In fact, she is there altogether by the grant of heaven. The garment she wears is *'the righteousnesses'* of the saints. I grant the word 'righteousness' should be written in the plural. But I do not grant that it should read, 'the righteous deeds of the saints.' All the righteousnesses of the saints is the righteousness of Christ given to us by God's almighty grace. It is the righteousness of our forgiveness by the blood of Christ (Rom. 3:24-26; 1 John 1:9), a righteous pardon! It is the righteousness of our justification and acceptance with God by the imputation of Christ's righteous obedience to us (Rom. 5:19), a righteous robe! And it is the righteousness of our new nature, the righteous nature of Christ imparted to us in regeneration (1 Peter 1:4; 1 John 3:8-9), a righteous nature! Here we wear a filthy robe of sinful flesh. But there we shall wear the robe of perfect righteousness, even the righteousnesses of the saints, without spot or wrinkle. This is the free gift of God's almighty grace.

This is 'the Marriage Supper of the Lamb.' Will you be there? I bid you come to the marriage. There is plenty of room. But you dare not come without the wedding garment. May God grant to you 'the righteousness of the saints,' which is the pardon of sin by the blood of Christ, perfect righteousness by divine imputation, and eternal life by the power of his grace.

# 44

## Christ the Man of War

*'And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war' (Revelation 19:11)*

### Revelation 19:11-16

When Moses saw Pharaoh and his armies drowned in the Red Sea and the people of God standing safely upon the shores of deliverance, he sang, 'The LORD is a man of war' (Ex. 15:3). How often our Savior proves himself to be just that! In the garden of Eden our Lord foiled the schemes of the old serpent, and out of the fall accomplished his own purpose, promising redemption to the fallen pair (Gen. 3:15; Isa. 14:24, 26, 27). Throughout the history of the Old Testament we see our great God illustrating his redemptive purpose in the deliverances of the chosen nation from the hands of their enemies. Then, at last, Christ came to deliver and save his people from sin, satan, and the curse of the law (Matt. 1:21). In the wilderness of temptation Christ Jesus overcame the temptations of the devil (Matt. 4:1-11). He met the accuser in Gethsemane again and overcame his power (Matt. 26:38-46). Then, at the appointed hour, the Son of God thoroughly routed his enemy and ours, spoiled him, and accomplished redemption for God's elect by his death upon the cross as their Substitute (John 12:31-33; Rev. 20:1-6). Having accomplished eternal redemption for us, the Lord Jesus Christ took away our sins and carried the prince of darkness into everlasting captivity. He rose on high, was enthroned as the King of glory, and reigns forever to save his redeemed ones (Ps. 68:18-20). Yet, even now, 'the LORD is a man of war.' He rides forth in majesty, power, and great glory, 'conquering and still to conquer' (Rev. 6:2). The Son of God has a controversy with his fallen creatures. The controversy is over his Lordship. But the end of that controversy is not in doubt. It is written, 'His foes shall become his footstool.' Either by the irresistible power of his grace, or by the irresistible power of his



wrath, King Jesus will defeat all his enemies and cause them to bow before his throne, acknowledging that it is right for him to be Lord (Ps. 89:21-25; Isa. 45:20-25; Phil. 2:9-11). In Revelation 19:11-16 John sees 'heaven opened.' Not a window, or a door, but heaven itself is opened, and the Lord Jesus Christ comes forth riding upon a white charger, like a mighty man of war. Four things are clearly revealed in this symbolic picture.

### **Christ is a mighty conqueror (vv. 11-13)**

John had seen the Lord Jesus in his humiliation and even leaned upon his breast. Now he sees Christ in his glory as the Captain of our salvation, the King of kings and Lord of lords. But he sees a warfare on the earth. The Seed of the woman and the serpent are in conflict. Truth and error are engaged against one another. The kingdom of light and the kingdom of darkness are involved in a war. Sometimes, when we see this warfare, we tremble. But John sees it and describes it from heaven's vantage point. He wrote down what he saw that we might take courage. If we are soldiers enlisted under the banner of Christ, pledged to the advancement of truth, sworn to the precious blood of atonement, the glorious doctrines of the gospel, and the honor of Christ, it will do us good to rise with John above the mists of the earth and see this warfare from heaven's viewpoint. Though the battle must rage until Armageddon is over, there is no cause for fear. The ark of God is safe. The cause of Christ is secure. The church of the living God will overcome her enemies. The truth of God shall prevail.

#### *Our mighty Savior comes forth riding upon a white horse*

Of course, the picture is purely symbolical. The Son of God does not ride through the air upon a white horse! This picture of Christ charging his foes upon a white horse suggests four things: (1.) Christ Jesus rides forth upon a white horse as the leader of a great army because he is highly honored in heaven. God the Father has given him the place of highest honor (Phil. 2:9-10; Col. 1:18). The holy angels extol him above all others (Rev. 5:11). All the saints in heaven and earth honor Christ as precious above all (1 Peter 2:7).

(2.) This white horse represents our Savior's power and dominion as our great Captain (John 17:2). The horse is a symbol of power (Job 39:19-25). (3.) The horse also symbolizes speed (Zech. 10:3). The Word of God runs swiftly through the earth according to his sovereign will. He only wills it, and his gospel is spread to the uttermost parts of the earth. The church of God is made a swift running horse for the spread of the gospel. And (4.) This white horse represents the certain victory of our Savior (Rev. 6:2). The Lion of the tribe of Judah shall prevail!

*John also saw that our mighty Savior is good, as good as he is great*

Here is a conquering man of war who is altogether good. He who is vested with total power is perfectly good. He is called, 'Faithful and True.' He is faithful and true to his Father, to fulfill all his covenant engagements; to his people, to fulfill every word of promise; and to his enemies, to fulfill every threat of wrath against them. His warfare is carried on in righteousness. 'In righteousness he doth judge and make war.' 'Christ's kingdom needs no deception: The plainest speech and clearest truth - these are the weapons of our warfare' (C. H. Spurgeon). The Son of God defeated satan by bringing in everlasting righteousness. He conquers the hearts of chosen sinners by the proclamation of righteousness in the gospel. And in the last day, he will judge everyone in perfect righteousness. 'His eyes were as a flame of fire' to discover the hearts of men, to understand the plots of satan and all his enemies, to consume those who oppose him, and to melt the hearts of his people (Luke 22:61). Those flaming eyes represent the purity of our Lord in all his Being and in all his works. 'And on his head were many crowns.' Our mighty defender is the crowned King of the universe. He wears the crown of creation (Col. 1:16-19), the crown of providence (Rom. 14:9), and the crown of grace (John 5:21). Christ rules everywhere. He rules everyone. He rules everything. And he rules always!

*His vesture is glorious*

'He was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood.' Whenever we think about our great God and Savior, believers rejoice to see his whole Being dipped in blood. We must never think about him or anything he

does without seeing him dipped in blood. Our Shepherd is a blood red Shepherd. Our great Prophet is one whose words are written in his own blood. Our King wears a crown won by his own blood. Our heavenly Advocate pleads his blood for us at the throne of God. The Lord Jesus Christ is seen best, and seen in his truest glory, when he is seen as the sin-atonement sacrifice for God's elect. It is impossible to understand anything about him or about his works until he is seen as one whose vesture is dipped in blood. The greatest thing he ever did, his greatest glory, and the key to understanding both who he is and what he does is revealed in these words - 'He laid down his life for us' (1 John 3:16). We cannot think, talk, sing, or preach too much about his blood. His blood is our life. His blood is our gospel. His blood is that which attracts sinners to him (John 12:32). His blood is our motive and example (1 Peter 2:21-24).

*This mighty Warrior's name sets him apart from all others*

'He had a name written that no man knew, but himself' (v. 12). 'And his name is called The Word of God' (v. 13). Those two statements do not contradict one another. Our Savior himself declared, 'No man knoweth the Son, but the Father' (Matt. 11:26). Christ is called 'The Word of God,' because he is the embodiment and revelation of the glorious, triune God (John 1:1-3; 14-18; Col. 2:9-10). He sets before us, in human form, the mind, will, heart, nature, and glory of God. We know these things. Yet, we recognize such mysterious majesty and such majestic mystery in him that we readily acknowledge our ignorance concerning him. Our great Savior is unspeakably, unknowably glorious. Who can understand and know the mystery of his Person, the depth of his love, the wonder of his redemption, the treasure of his grace, or the blessedness of his peace?

**The armies that follow him are the saints of god, sinners saved by the great Man of War (v. 14)**

'These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth' (Rev. 14:4). The church of God is a mighty army, steadily advancing through this world under the direction of Christ himself.

*The church of God marches as many armies under one great Captain*

Though we are one in Christ, God's church scattered throughout the earth, through all the ages of time, is made up of many armies. At any one time, in any given place, it seems to be a small army of rag-tag nobodies. But God's church is many. And this army is strong beyond imagination. All the battalions of Christ's kingdom are engaged under one banner (the cross), fight under the direction of one King (Christ), and fight for one cause (the glory of God).

*All who follow Christ are mounted, like him, upon white horses*

As he fares, they fare, for they are all one with him. These white horses mean the same thing here as when we see Christ himself upon a white horse. They represent high honor, great power, wonderful speed, and certain victory.

*All who follow Christ in this mighty army are well armed*

They have neither sword, nor spear, nor bow, nor gun. They do not even have a little derringer hidden away in case of an emergency. There are no emergencies for Christ and his people! Their only armor is the bright white righteousness of Christ. They are 'clothed with fine linen, white and clean.' Christ is our Strength, our Defense, our Refuge, and our Shield. We march with him through this world, in hostile enemy territory. But we are never the ones who do battle. We are engaged in the warfare, yes; but 'the battle is the Lord's' (2 Chron. 20:15-17). Therefore, we are assured and confident of victory (Rom. 8:36-39). Until our Captain is taken, not one of his recruits can fall (Matt. 16:18).

'Rejoice, believer, in the Lord, Who makes your cause His own;  
The hope that's built upon His Word cannot be overthrown!  
As surely as He overcame and triumphed once for you,  
So surely you that love His name shall triumph in Him too!'

### **The warfare he wages is altogether spiritual (v. 15)**

As you look through the ranks of these great armies, there is not one weapon among them. But there is a sword, not in the hand, but in the mouth of our great Man of War, the Lord Jesus Christ. The sword by which our Savior conquers the hearts of men is the gospel of his grace (Heb. 4:12). Our warfare is not carnal, but spiritual. Our only weapons are the Word of God and prayer (2 Cor. 10:4). We are not sent into the world to reform men's lives, or even to reform society. We are sent to preach the gospel for the conversion of sinners, for the saving of God's elect. Our only mission is the preaching of the gospel. Those who are not subdued by the gospel, our Lord will subdue by the iron rod of his inflexible justice. And in the end he will tread his enemies beneath his feet in the winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of God.

### **The cause of this warfare is rebellion against christ the king (v. 16)**

The Lord God is determined to make all creatures in heaven, earth, and hell bow to his Son. All Christ's enemies shall be made his footstool (Ps. 110:1; Heb. 10:13). Every creature will be compelled, either by the gospel of the grace of God or by the iron rod of his justice, to bow before the Lord Jesus Christ and confess that he is and rightfully deserves to be 'King of kings and Lord of lords.' Christ the mighty Man of War shall win the day (Isa. 45:22-25).

# 45

## Christ-The Word Of God

*'And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God' (Revelation 19:13)*

### Revelation 19:13

#### **'His name is called The Word of God'**

The doctrine declared by this name given to our Savior is of immense importance. All our knowledge of God, all our hopes of grace and life, all our salvation is wrapped up in the fact that the Lord Jesus Christ is the Word of God. In the New Testament, our Savior is frequently referred to as the Word of God (John 1:1-3; Heb. 4:12-13; 2 Peter 3:5; 1 John 1:1-3; 5:7).

Some, seeking to undermine the inspiration and authority of the Scriptures, have suggested that the apostles got their idea of the eternal Logos, the eternal Word, from the writings of Plato. But that is not accurate. Plato got his idea of the eternal Word from the writings of the Old Testament Scriptures and from the writings of the ancient Jewish theologians who expounded them (Ps. 138:2). Those ancient Jewish writers frequently referred to the Messiah (the Christ) as the Word of God. So the apostles, especially when writing to Jewish believers, used that name to refer to Christ, being inspired to do so by God the Holy Spirit. What is the significance of this name? Why is the Lord Jesus Christ called *'The Word of God'*?

#### **Our Savior is called The Word Of God because he is the Son Of God (John 1:1)**

As the word, whether silent or expressed, is the birth of the mind, the image of it, and equal to it, so the Lord Jesus Christ is the only begotten Son of the Father. He is the express image of the invisible

God. Indeed, Jesus Christ is God, in all things co-eternal, co-equal, and one with God the Father and God the Holy Spirit. 'In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God' (John 1:1-2). Notice John's language. 'The Word was God.' He could not be more emphatic and clear in teaching both the deity of Christ and the doctrine of the Trinity. Quite literally translated, the text reads, 'God was the Word. The same was in the beginning face to face (as an equal) with God.' Yet, as the word and the mind are distinct from one another, so the Father and the Son are equal, but separate and distinct Persons within the triune Godhead. 'There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one' (1 John 5:7). So when the Scriptures declare that Christ is the Word of God, they are telling us that...

1. He is God (Heb. 1:8).
2. He is the only begotten of the Father (John 3:16).
3. He is a distinct Person, separate from the Father and the Spirit (John 14:16-17; 2 Cor. 13:14).
4. He is one with the Father and the Spirit in the sacred Trinity (Deut. 6:4).

The doctrine of the Trinity is a vital doctrine of the gospel. It is a doctrine taught through the current of Holy Scripture and by universal consent of all the inspired writers. It is written as with a sunbeam through the Word of God. The trinity of Persons in the eternal Godhead is displayed in all the works of God revealed in Scripture: creation, providence, and grace. The ordinances of divine worship, the mediatorial work of Christ, the songs and prayers of God's elect, and the benedictions of grace all show forth the tri-unity of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit in the one God. But the doctrine is plainly stated in the text referred to before - 1 John 5:7. 'There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost; and these three are one.' 'This text is so glaring a proof of the doctrine of the Trinity, that the enemies of it have done all they can to weaken its authority, and have pushed hard to extirpate it from a place in the sacred writings' (John Gill). Almost all modern translations of the Bible either omit this verse altogether, or put a

footnote in saying that it should be omitted. But the objections raised against its inspiration are groundless. There was never any dispute about it until Erasmus mistakenly omitted it from the first edition of his translation of the New Testament. We worship one God in the Trinity (tri-unity) of his sacred Persons. And the second Person in the triune Godhead is called 'the Word of God.' He is Jesus Christ, the eternally begotten Son of God. The man Christ Jesus is God manifest in the flesh (2 Tim. 3:16). He so thoroughly reveals God that he says, 'He that hath seen me hath seen the Father' (John 14:4-11). Indeed, all the fullness of the incomprehensible God 'dwelleth in him bodily' (Col. 2:9).

### **Christ is called The Word Of God because he is the living word of whom the written word speaks**

I cannot stress this fact too much. The Bible is not a book of history, a book of morality, or even a book of theology. It is a book about the Son of God. This is exactly what our Lord taught his disciples on the Emmaus road (Luke 24:27, 44, 45). Jesus Christ is 'all the counsel of God' (Acts 20:27; 1 Cor. 2:2). All the Old Testament Scriptures promise and portray him. The four Gospels present him. Acts, the Epistles, and the book of Revelation proclaim and praise him.

No man preaches the Bible except as he preaches Christ. No man teaches the Bible except as he teaches Christ. And no one understands the Bible except as he understands how it directs him to and shows him the glory and beauty of the Lord Jesus Christ. The Word of God is like that box containing precious spikenard the woman broke to anoint the Savior. When it was broken open 'the house was filled with the odor of the ointment' (John 12:3). God's servants, in preaching and teaching the Scriptures, break open the precious Word containing Christ crucified; and, as they do, the house is filled with the sweet aroma of Christ. Cherish the Bible. Read it diligently and carefully. It is the inspired Word of God, infallible and without error. But it is to be cherished because of the Person revealed in it. Take Christ out of the Book of God and you have nothing left but processed wood in leather bindings with gold edges. Christ crucified is the key that unlocks the treasure chest of Holy Scripture; and Christ crucified is the Treasure contained in that chest.



## **Our Savior is called The Word Of God because of the works ascribed to him**

He is the Word of God who spoke for God's elect in the council of peace and covenant of grace before the world began (Ps. 40:6-8; Heb. 10:5-10). In the council chambers of the triune God, the Lord Jesus Christ spoke for us as our Surety, agreeing to do all his Father's will for the accomplishment of our salvation. His blood is the blood of the everlasting covenant (Heb. 13:20). His blessings are all covenant blessings, bestowed upon the chosen from eternity because of Christ's word of promise as our Surety (Eph. 1:3; 2 Tim. 1:9; Heb. 7:22). His delights were with his people from everlasting (Prov. 8:31). Because of his wise representation of us as our Wisdom, upon the ground of his Word, God's elect were 'accepted in the Beloved' (Eph. 1:6), before the world began.

Christ is the Word of God by whom all things were created (John 1:3; 2 Peter 3:5). Evolution is a myth, invented and perpetuated by atheism. Christ our God is the Creator of all things. He spoke all things into being out of nothing. As he spoke all things into being, so he constantly upholds all things by the word of his power (Heb. 1:3). The 'laws of nature' and 'balance of nature' by which men imagine the world is sustained are nothing less than the execution of Christ's mighty word. The sun will burn as long as he fuels the candle. The earth will stand as long as he holds it up in the midst of nothing upon the foundation of his word.

As the Word of God, Christ is both the Revelation of God's Being and the Interpreter of his will (John 1:18). It is not possible for man to know God apart from Christ, the Word. No man can know the mind of another, unless he expresses his mind in his word. And no man can know the mind of God, except by God's revelation of himself in Christ, his Word. Christ has, by his doctrine, his life, and his sin-atoning sacrifice, shown us that God is holy, that he delights in mercy, and that he saves his people graciously, upon the grounds of justice satisfied (Rom. 3:24-26).

It is as the Word of God that the Lord Jesus acts as our Advocate in heaven (1 John 2:1-2). He speaks to God the Father on behalf of all his chosen, redeemed people (John 17:9, 20). Our Advocate is

One whom God will hear - 'Jesus Christ the Righteous.' He pleads with God for us for the non-imputation of sin to his redeemed. The basis of his plea is his shed blood. 'He is the propitiation for our sins.'

It is Christ, the Word of God, by whom we are given and preserved in eternal life (Heb. 4:12-13). As in the old creation, so in the new creation of grace, all things have their being by Christ, the Word of God. Notice what the Holy Spirit tells us about Christ as the Word of God in Hebrews 4. He is living, powerful, dividing, and discerning (vv. 12-13). He is in the heavens (v. 14). He sympathizes with us (v. 15). He is ready, willing, and able to help us in time of need (v. 16).

### **Jesus Christ is 'the Word of God'**

Christ's person is a revelation of God. Christ's work is a revelation of God. He is in the Father, and the Father in him. His words and works are the words and works of the Father. In the manger, he showed us God. In the synagogue of Nazareth, he showed us God. At Jacob's well, he showed us God. At the tomb of Lazarus, he showed us God. On Olivet, as he wept over Jerusalem, he showed us God. On the cross, he showed us God. In the tomb, he showed us God. In the resurrection, he showed us God. If we say with Philip, 'Show us the Father, and it sufficeth us,' he answers, 'Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me? He that hath seen me hath seen the Father' (John 14:8-9). This is God whom Christ reveals, as the God of righteous grace and gracious righteousness, is the God with whom we have to do' (Horatius Bonar).

He is God's exalted Word, exalted above all his name (Ps. 138:2). He is the One exalted in the written Word. Let us ever exalt him as the Word of God because he is the Son of God, because he is the One of whom all the Scriptures speak, and because he is the One by whom God is made known to us and in whom we are made known to God!

## 46

# Christ and Armageddon

*'And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God'* (Revelation 19:17)

### Revelation 19:11-21

Armageddon is not a military conflict between earthly nations. It is not a nuclear war. It is a spiritual conflict. It is represented in every battle throughout history between Christ and satan, the seed of the woman and the seed of the serpent (Gen. 3:15), the kingdom of light and the kingdom of darkness, the church and the world, truth and error, righteousness and evil, the worshippers of God and false religion. Whenever the people of God are oppressed and persecuted, the Lord reveals his power and defeats our enemies. That is Armageddon (Judg. 5:19-20). It is a battle which began in the Garden of Eden, has continued throughout the ages, and shall be consummated at the glorious second advent of our Lord Jesus Christ. That is what is described in Revelation 19:11-21.

This is a picture of our Lord's second coming for judgment. He comes to judge and make war. We have seen Babylon destroyed. We have heard the shouts of 'Hallelujah!' in heaven because of God's righteous judgment. But, before that final judgment comes, the beast, the false prophet, and satan himself must be destroyed. This shall be the consummation of that battle which began in the Garden. This is Armageddon. When our Lord Jesus Christ comes the second time in power and great glory, satan's opposition to Christ and his church shall cease forever. Satan's power to deceive will be completely destroyed. His power to hurt God's creation shall be forever ended. Every influence of the evil one shall be cast with him into hell!

Let's look at this final battle of Armageddon. In that last day, the events will take place in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye. Christ shall come to forcibly take possession of the earth, to rid it of all evil, and to make all things new. When he comes, our Lord will find the kingdoms of this earth mustered in confederate rebellion against him. By the might of his sovereign word and ineffable glory he will destroy them completely in this battle of Armageddon (Rev. 16:15-16).

### **The glorious advent of our Lord Jesus Christ is described (vv. 11-16)**

What John sees here is that of which Enoch prophesied before the flood (Jude 14-15). In these verses the Holy Spirit gives us eleven things to describe the second coming of Christ.

#### *(1.) Our Lord Jesus will come forth out of heaven (v. 11)*

His name is not mentioned; but we know who he is by the marks and inscriptions he bears. All that is said of this great, coming Conqueror clearly identifies him as that same Jesus John had seen ascending into heaven (Luke 24:50-52; Acts 1:9-11). The second coming of Christ is announced by the opening of heaven - 'I saw heaven opened.' This is not a secret thing, known only to a few chosen people. This is the rending of the heavens that will take place at the glorious appearing of the great God, our Savior. In that last great day, the very heavens will be opened, and Christ shall appear to judge the world and to be glorified in all his saints (2 Thess. 1:7-10). The Lamb, being married to his chosen, redeemed bride, will leave his Father's house and come with his saints to take possession of the earth.

#### *(2.) Christ Jesus will come riding upon a white horse (v. 11)*

Again, I remind you that this white horse is purely symbolical. It represents royalty, judgment and war, righteousness, justice and truth, honor, majesty and victory. White is the color that symbolizes the purity of Christ and the purity of his judgment. When he comes forth to conquer, he is upon a white horse (Rev. 6:2). When he

comes to reap his harvest from the earth, he sits upon a white cloud (Rev. 14:14). And when he comes to sit in judgment, he sits upon a great white throne (Rev. 20:11). The horse symbolizes power and majesty. And its white color symbolizes purity and truth.

*(3.) When our Savior comes to judge the world, he is called 'Faithful And True' (v. 11)*

He is seen in sharp contrast with those whom he comes to judge and destroy. The Dragon is the deceiver. The beast, the false prophet, and Babylon represent all false religion. Those who follow them are false worshippers. But here is One who is absolutely true and faithful.

*(4.) When Christ comes he will judge and make war in righteousness (v. 11)*

In his letter to the Laodicean church, he was called 'the faithful and true witness' (Rev. 3:14). As such, he reprov'd his church and instructed his friends. Here he is the faithful and true warrior and judge for the everlasting destruction of his enemies. Righteousness cannot tolerate iniquity. Justice cannot be at peace with sin. Sin must be destroyed. God's mercy, slighted and abused by men, brings forth the Executioner of justice. The world banded together in arms against God's sovereign throne. And now God sends forth his King, Jesus Christ, to squash the rebellion and to execute absolute justice upon his enemies. Divine judgment will be exactly according to God's law and justice (2 Cor. 5:10; Rev. 22:11). This horrible vengeance and wrath of God upon men will be the result of man's willful, deliberate rebellion against the claims of Christ in the gospel (Ps. 2:1-12; Prov. 1:23-33). (See Matthew 22:1-7.) When Christ makes war with men, it is because they will not surrender to him and have his terms of peace. His warfare and judgment are acts of righteousness.

*(5.) The eyes of this great Judge are a flame of fire (v. 12)*

In order to judge righteously, he must see all things perfectly. And he does. He searches the depth of the heart, looks behind the mask of

hypocrisy, penetrates the darkness of secrecy, and sees the very thoughts and intents of the heart. His eyes possess omniscient perception and break out against his enemies with indignation and wrath. And his wrath upon his enemies is as irresistible as his grace toward his elect, because this mighty Warrior is the Sovereign of the universe.

*(6.) When Christ comes to judge and make war, he wears the crowns of total, universal sovereignty (v. 12).*

He is not only the Judge and the General, but also the sovereign King. Remember, he won these crowns by his obedience to his Father's will as our Substitute (John 17:2). When David conquered the Ammonites he took the crown of the defeated king and placed it upon his own head, in addition to the crown he already had as king of Israel (2 Sam. 12:30). In the same sense, Christ has, by virtue of his conquests, taken all the crowns of the universe and placed them upon his own head, in addition to the crown he possesses as God and Creator of all things. And he is coming to make war with and execute judgment upon those who dispute his right to total sovereignty (Isa. 45:9).

*(7.) Jesus Christ, our coming Lord, is one whom no man can know (v. 12).*

He has a name 'that no man knew, but he himself.' It is true, we know him by divine revelation. We know him by faith. But we could not know him had he not been revealed to us by God's almighty grace (Matt. 11:27). Yet, this text implies much more. The Lord Jesus Christ, this God-Man who comes to judge and make war, possesses such ineffable greatness and glory that no man has any idea how great and glorious, awesome and majestic he is who comes to judge and destroy the wicked (Tim. 6:14-16).

*(8.) He who comes to judge sinners in the wrath of God is the Christ who was judged for sinners in the wrath of God (v. 13)*

I cannot agree with those who say those blood stains have no reference at all to our Savior's sacrifice for sin. These are not the

blood stains of men whom he treads in the winepress of God's wrath. They are the blood stains of him who has trodden the winepress of the wrath of God alone (Isa. 63:1-5). As he comes forth to judge and make war his garments are already stained! The primary issue of the judgment and warfare is these blood-stained garments! Christ comes to judge and make war with those who spilled his blood, despised his blood, and counted his blood a useless thing - *unbelievers!* He who comes to judge the world is the Lamb of God, whom the world despises (Isa. 63:6).

*(9.) This mighty warrior and judge of the world is the Word Of God (v. 13)*

Jesus Christ is the Word of God incarnate (John 1:1-14). He is the true and only expression of the eternal, triune God. He is the living Word of whom the written Word speaks and in whom the written Word is fulfilled. When he comes in judgment, he will reveal the righteousness, justice and truth of God.

*(10.) The purpose of our Lord's second advent is the destruction of his enemies (v. 15)*

In that dread day the word of God will be an instrument of wrath and destruction. It will be the sharp sword of almighty justice, proceeding out of his mouth (Isa. 11:4). Do you see the ease with which Christ will destroy his enemies? He speaks, and it is done. He commands, and it is accomplished.

*(11.) This great judge, our Lord Jesus Christ, is the King of kings and Lord of lords (v. 16)*

This name tells of the majesty and dominion, glory, and power of him who bears the sword of judgment and the rod of wrath. (See Psalm 45:1-6.) For ages the beast and the false prophet have attacked the throne of the King. The nations of the world have formed a league with hell against Omnipotence. But now the Lion of the tribe of Judah comes forth to meet his enemies (Ps. 21:9). These eleven things describe the glorious second advent of Christ. But when he comes,

he will not be alone. He comes with ten thousands of his saints. So next John speaks of...

### **The armies that follow him (v. 14)**

When our Lord comes from heaven in flaming fire, taking vengeance upon them that know not God and obey not the gospel, his bride, the church, all the hosts of his elect will be with him. No one can say precisely how this rapid succession of events will take place. But John appears to be speaking now of those events which will take place immediately preceding the final judgment and the great hallelujah songs described in verses 1-10. The order of events appears to be as follows. (1.) Christ will come (1 Thess. 4:16). (2.) The dead in Christ will be resurrected (1 Thess. 4:16). (3.) The living believers will be translated to heaven to meet the Lord in the air (1 Thess. 4:17). NOTE: We will meet our Lord in his descent, and return with him to destroy the wicked (Compare the usage of the word 'meet' Acts 28:15-16). (4.) Christ will come to judge and make war with the armies of heaven, all his saints following him (2 Thess. 1:7-10). Christ is the Head, the Leader, the Captain of these armies. He comes first. The saints follow in his train. The promise from the beginning was that the Seed of the woman should crush the serpent's head. Here, it is done! Christ is the Seed of the woman. And we who believe are his seed. Though the work is his and the battle is his, we shall follow him in the victory (Rom. 16:20; Rev. 17:14).

*All those called, chosen, and faithful ones shall ride like their King upon white horses*

Horses and chariots of fire took Elijah up to heaven. Horses and chariots of fire protected Elisha at Dotham. And white horses, symbolically, will bring the saints from heaven with our great King, for the final subjugation of the world to his authority. It is up to the bridles of these horses that the blood will flow in that day (Rev. 14:20).



*All the saints of God are clothed with the righteousness of Christ, perfectly pure and clean before God*

Perhaps the psalmist had this very scene in mind when he wrote, 'The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked. So that a man shall say, verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth' (Ps. 58:10-11). It is certain that Paul had this in mind when he declared that 'the saints shall judge the world' (1 Cor. 6:2). Notice that in that day the saints will wear no armor. They are now immortal. They cannot be hurt. We shall not be the executioners of vengeance. That belongs to Christ alone. But we follow the achievements of his sword and rejoice in the victory.

### **The enemies Christ comes to destroy are named in verse 19**

The beast represents all antichrist government, philosophy, and power which has persecuted the church of God through the ages. The kings of the earth represent the nations of the world, arrayed in opposition to God, under the strong delusion of the beast and the false prophet, who represents all the religion of antichrist. (See Rev. 16:12-16.) Demonic spirits, working demonic miracles, lead men and women in demonic religion in the name of Christ against Christ and the gospel of his grace. And those who are set in battle array against Christ think they are doing God's service. (See 2 Thess. 2:3-12.) The preachers of freewill, works religion are demonic spirits, serving the cause of antichrist to keep sinners from Christ (2 Cor. 11:1-3, 13-15). Those miracle workers, claiming the gifts and powers that belonged to the apostles of Christ to speak in tongues, heal the sick, raise the dead and prophesy, are antichrists, performing their works by the power of satan. All who embrace the religion of freewillism and works salvation, under any name, are under the power of a lie and a strong delusion. They are in the religion of antichrist, fighting against God. Those are the forces of Armageddon gathered against Christ whom he comes to destroy. With one accord, in one hell inspired confederation the governments of the world, the educators of the world, the philosophers of the world, and the religions of the world

are gathered against the Lamb of God to make war. But their confederations is useless! (See Psalm 2:1-12.)

### **Our Savior's conquest will be thorough (vv. 17-21)**

The whole world of unbelief is gathered against Christ and his church to do battle. But the battle will end quickly and decisively by the glorious appearing of Christ. At his second coming, satan's persecution of the church and his power to deceive will end forever! Every influence of satan will be cast with him into hell, never to appear again outside the pit of the damned. Hallelujah! Even now, Christ's victory over the beast and the false prophet is so certain that the angel is seen standing in the sun, calling the buzzards of the air to gather for a feast upon the carcass of the Lord's enemies. (See Matthew 24:24-28.)

So easily will our Lord defeat those who oppose him that we are told, 'He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision' (Ps. 2:4). For six thousand years, God has been longsuffering and patient, and men have despised his goodness. Now Jehovah laughs! For six thousand years God has sent light and truth to men who despised it. But now he laughs! For six thousand years God has offered terms of peace, which men have despised. But now he laughs! What a horrible day! God comes in judgment, laughing at his enemies!

*First, the beast and the false prophet will be taken (v. 20)*

The governments and religions of antichrist shall be suddenly, thoroughly destroyed. Only at the moment of judgment will men see the futility of intellectualism, materialism, freewillism, ritualism, and legalism. The philosophical, political, and religious leaders of the world will be cast alive into hell, and with them all the delusions of antichrist.

*Then, those that have been deceived, because they would not obey the gospel, shall be destroyed forever (v. 21)*

Thus this present world shall end! The only thing left to be seen is the fate of the devil. Babylon is gone! The beast is gone! The false prophet is gone! Only the dragon remains. And his ruin is described in chapter 20. Then we will see the glorious pictures of heavenly, eternal bliss awaiting the saints of God.

## 47

# Christ's dominion over the prince of darkness

*'And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years' (Revelation 20:2)*

### Revelation 20:1-3

The book of Revelation gives us seven visions of the Person and work of Christ in this gospel age. In these seven visions the Lord revealed to John what he had done, is doing, and shall hereafter do for his church, in his church, and with his church. The whole purpose of the Book is to assure God's children in this world of their ultimate conquest over the world, the flesh, and the devil. This blessed book is 'The Revelation of Jesus Christ.' By revealing to us who he is and what he does, our Lord calls for us to ever look unto him with confident faith, and assures us that we are 'More than conquerors through him that loved us.' The seven visions which John saw and recorded by Divine Inspiration are set before us in consecutive order in the twenty-two chapters of this book. He saw...

1. Christ in the midst of his churches, the seven golden candlesticks, in this world (chpts. 1-3).
2. Christ opening and fulfilling the seven sealed book of God's sovereign, eternal purpose (chpts. 4-7).
3. Christ answering the prayers of his people, protecting them from their enemies, and vindicating them by executing the seven trumpets of judgment in his providential rule of the universe (chpts. 8-11).
4. Christ and his church persecuted by satan, world government, and false religion (chpts. 12-14).
5. Christ sending his angels to pour out the seven vials of his wrath upon the earth (chpts. 15-16).
6. Christ's conquest over Babylon, the beast, and the false prophet (chpts. 17-19).

7. Christ's dominion over and destruction of satan and the glory of the New Jerusalem (chpts. 20-22).

These seven visions each cover the whole gospel age from the first to the second coming of Christ. They do not represent different ages, dispensations, or prophetic events. They all tell the same story. They all tell us what our Lord has done, is doing, and shall do for the salvation of his people. The use of the word 'seven' is striking. There are 'seven golden candlesticks,' 'seven stars,' 'seven seals,' 'seven trumpets,' 'seven angels,' 'seven vials.' Seven is the number of perfection, completion, and satisfaction. And in each of these seven visions, the Holy Spirit assures us of the perfect rule of Christ as the Monarch of the universe for the complete victory and eternal salvation of his church. In Revelation 20, the final vision begins. Chapter 19 brought us to the very end of world history, to the final day of judgment. In chapter 20 we return to the beginning of the gospel age once again. In this vision we see once more the accomplishments of Christ's first advent; and we are carried through to the final conquests of his second advent. Revelation 20:1-3 reveals the binding of satan which was accomplished by the work of Christ in his first advent. The sequence of events is clear:

1. Our Lord's first advent is followed by a long period of time, represented by a 'thousand years,' in which satan is bound.
2. At the close of this gospel age satan is loosed for 'a little season.'
3. And the loosing of satan is followed by Christ's glorious second advent to judge the world and make all things new.

It should be clear to anyone who reads Revelation 20 that the language is figurative, as it is in all the pictures we have seen. 'The thousand years' is no more a literal period of time than 'the great chain' is a literal chain. As 'the chain' represents restraining power, 'the thousand years' represents a long period of time - that whole span of time between Christ's first and second coming. It is also obvious that 'the thousand years' precede (they do not follow) the second coming of Christ. In other words, we are now living in this 'thousand year' period which began with the incarnation of Christ. This 'thousand years' is this present gospel age. It does not begin at

Christ's second coming. It ends at his second coming (See v. 11.). Our Lord Jesus Christ has so thoroughly bound the prince of darkness that he has total dominion over him (Read vv. 1-3.).

### **We see the purpose of our Lord's incarnation (v. 1)**

This great and mighty Angel, which John saw come down from heaven, is the Lord Jesus Christ himself, the Angel of the covenant, the Angel of God's presence (10:1-7; 18:1). He alone has the keys of death and hell (1:18). No creature could ever bind the devil, or even hinder his influence. He was the greatest, most powerful creature of the Almighty. None but Christ, the Creator, could bind him. We know that the primary purpose of our Lord's incarnation was the redemption and salvation of God's elect by the merits of his blood and the power of his grace (Matt. 1:21; I Tim. 1:15). But in order to accomplish our salvation Satan had to be bound. And here we see Christ coming with the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. He is coming to shackle a treasonous rebel and lock him away! The Scriptures plainly tell us that one purpose of our Lord's incarnation and birth was to make war with, conquer, and bind the prince of darkness (Gen. 3:15; 1 John 3:8; Rev. 12:5-11).

### **The character of our great enemy is revealed in four names (v. 2)**

Satan is too wise, too crafty, too strong, and too cunning for any of us to resist him, overcome him, or avoid his blinding delusions. And this great rebel against God is full of enmity, anger, wrath, and malice toward the souls of men. He knows that by the merits of Christ and in union with Christ, we shall have the place he desired. We shall sit with Christ upon the very throne of God and judge the world (Rev. 3:21; 1 Cor. 6:2). Satan's hatred for God's elect is fueled by envy and jealousy. Let us ever beware of this great enemy.

*He is called 'The Dragon.'*

He is a beast of ferocious power in the earth. He is the instigator of all rebellion and opposition to God, holding power over the minds of men, taking them captive at his will. The governors, kings, and rulers of the earth are his willing subjects, by whom he breathes out the fires of persecution upon God's saints. Since the days of Nimrod, he has led the confederated kings of the earth against the Lord and his Christ. And he will continue to do so, as God permits, until the time of Armageddon.

*He is called 'The Old Serpent'*

He is old, very old. He has been around since the beginning of history. And he is the serpent. He is best represented by the slithering, crooked, deceiving serpent, with his subtle, hidden poison and deadly malignity. It was the serpent who deceived our first parents and seduced them into sin and death. It is the serpent who today deceives the souls of men and women. with presumptuous pride, false doctrine, perverted wisdom, and unbelief. And it is the serpent who corrupts, divides, and seeks to destroy the church of God

*He is called 'The Devil'*

The word 'devil' means 'slanderer, liar.' This has been his character throughout history. 'He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth; when he speaketh a lie, he speaketh his own; for he is a liar, and the father of it' (John 8:44). He slanders God to man (Gen. 3:1-5). 'Yea, hath God said.' And he slanders man to God (Job 1:9-11). The devil twists and perverts all: God's Word, his providence, his gospel, and his grace!

*He is called 'Satan'*

The word 'satan' means 'accuser.' He is one who waits to entrap, to oppose, to disable, to bring disaster, and to destroy. He is a ready, vicious, unrelenting adversary. He opposed God in the beginning. He opposed Christ upon the earth. And he opposes God's elect from the cradle to the grave. Child of God, this is the character of your soul's great enemy. He is a powerful dragon, a subtle serpent, a deceiving

slanderer, and a bitter, relentless adversary. But our Savior is mightier than our adversary! Satan is too great for us. But he is not too great for our Christ.

### **The binding of satan by Christ is described in (vv. 2-3)**

John saw the Lord Jesus come down from heaven with a key to lock the bottomless pit and a chain to bind the devil (9:1, 11; 11:7). This bottomless pit has a lid upon it that can be locked and sealed. Remember, this is only a picture, a figurative symbol, nothing more. But it tells us of the work of Christ. He laid hold upon satan, overpowered him, rendered him helpless, and bound him securely with the mighty chain of his sovereign power. He cast him into the bottomless pit, locked the lid, and sealed it for a thousand years, more literally, 'for the thousands of years.' What does this mean? how did this binding of satan take place? You will remember that when our Lord Jesus began his public ministry, the Pharisees accused him of casting out demons by the power of satan. His answer was, 'How can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? And then he will spoil his house' (Matt. 12:29). That word, 'bind' is exactly the same in Matthew 12:29 and in Revelation 20. And it is talking about the same thing.

*The binding of satan began when our Lord triumphed over him in the wilderness of temptation (Matt. 4:1-11; Luke 4:1-13)*

When satan met Christ Jesus in the wilderness, he was foiled by the Word of God. As a result of this triumph, our Lord, having bound the strong man, began to spoil his goods, casting out demons. 'The power and influence of satan over the deluded masses was beginning to be curtailed' (William Hendriksen).

*In the garden of Gethsemane our Lord Jesus again broke the power of satan by faith and prayer (Matt. 26:36-46)*

In that dark, cold night, satan came to oppose our dear Savior, taunting him with the hideous load of sin that must be put upon him,



tormenting him with the anticipation of being made sin, being made to suffer the wrath of God, and being forsaken by the Father. He was trying to keep the Lord from the cross. And our Savior's tender, holy, human soul was crushed with sorrow. But he rose in triumph after he prayed (Heb. 5:7-9). In confident faith, he rose up to lay down his life for his sheep (Heb. 12:1-2).

*Then, our great Savior, crushed the serpent's head, bound him as a wild beast, and cast him into the bottomless pit, by his glorious, triumphant death upon the cross (John 12:28-32)*

By his death upon the cursed tree, our Lord broke the arms of satan's usurped dominion over the nations of the world, and began to draw all men unto himself, Gentiles as well as Jews. The light was taken from the Jews who despised it, and sent to the Gentiles who never had it, that God's elect in every nation might see the light of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ and be saved.

*When our Savior ascended up to heaven and was exalted as King over all things, he brought satan into captivity under his sovereign rule (Ps. 68:18-19; Col. 2:13-15; Rev. 12:5-11)*

The Son of God has always ruled satan, as he has ruled all things, by virtue of his total sovereignty as God. But now, he has, as the God-man, our Mediator, taken away satan's power to deceive the world so that he might gather his elect out of every nation in the world. Every text of Scripture which speaks of the binding and captivity of satan refers to and is associated with our Lord's first advent, his life, his death, and his exaltation. This is a glorious, comforting gospel truth which few people seem to apprehend. We are not awaiting the day when satan shall be bound and Christ shall be King. Jesus Christ is the sovereign King over all things today! And satan is bound already!

*Our great adversary is under the total rule and control of our dear Savior*

He cannot harm us! His temptations are under the rule of Christ! His assaults are under the rule of Christ! Even his roars are under the

rule of Christ! This binding of satan is not his destruction. That comes later, at the day of judgment.

*This binding of satan is specifically the destruction of his power, or the restraint of his power to deceive the nations*

Satan's influence in the world is not destroyed, but curtailed, so that he is unable to prevent the spread of the gospel, the salvation of God's elect and the progress of Christ's kingdom in the nations of the world. Satan cannot prevent, or withstand, the increase and completion of Christ's church in this world (Matt. 16:18).

*Satan is also bound today by the power of Christ, through the preaching of the gospel (Luke 10:16-20)*

As we preach the gospel of the grace of God, when it is effectually applied to the hearts of men and women by the Holy Spirit, satan is bound and his house is spoiled! NOTE: I do not say, by any means, that satan is bound with reference to all men. But, in so far as God's elect are concerned, satan is bound everywhere. He cannot stop the progress of the gospel until the thousand years are finished, until the church of Christ is complete, and all God's elect are saved. But then he must be loosed for 'a little season.'

**There will be a little season of great deception at the close of this present gospel age (v. 3)**

John tells us that satan 'must be loosed a little season.' The Lord Jesus will once again allow satan freedom to deceive the nations of the world, because they would not believe the gospel, nor receive the love of the truth (2 Thess. 2:1-12). In that little season, there will be a famine of the Word of God (Amos 8:11-13). In that little season, the world will be zealously religious, but utterly ignorant of the true and living God, deceived with false religion (2 Thess. 2:1-12; Rev. 16:12-14). But God's elect shall not be deceived (2 Thess. 2:13-14). His people are safe. They shall not be moved away from the hope of the gospel (1 John 2:20-29). Child of God, rejoice! Satan is bound for you! He cannot harm you. He cannot accuse you before God. He

cannot bring you into condemnation. He cannot prevent the success of Christ and his kingdom! Soon, God will bruise satan under your feet (Rom. 16:20; Rev. 12:11-12).

## 48

# Living and reigning with Christ

*'Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years' (Revelation 20:6)*

### Revelation 20:4-6

What happens to a believer when he dies? Where does he go? What is his condition? What does he do? How many times we have asked ourselves these questions. One of our loved ones is taken from us, a man or a woman who loves Christ; or a child, who is loved, chosen, and redeemed by Christ, is taken out of this world. We go to the funeral home, pay our last respects, hold them in precious, honorable memory, and weep for the aching void in our hearts. Finally, we take them to the cemetery, bury their bodies in the earth, and say good-bye. We have laid the precious body of a dear friend, a loving companion, an aged parent, or a beloved child in the ground. Then, we go home. All the friends are gone. The rest of the family has gone home. And we sit alone. In the middle of the night, in the still hours of the early morning, as we wipe away the tears, these questions arise in our hearts. Where has my beloved one gone? What is his condition now? What is she doing? Do they yet see us? Do they still hear us? Like Martha, we know that they shall rise in the resurrection at the last day (John 11:24). And we comfort ourselves with the hope of the resurrection. But what about the time between the death and the resurrection of the body?

Our Lord has not left us in the dark. He has supplied us with answers to these questions in Revelation 20:4-6. We have seen that 'the thousand years' in Revelation 20 refers to the whole gospel age in which we live. They represent not a literal number of years, but the whole span of time between Christ's first advent and his second advent. These thousand years have a glorious meaning for God's people on the earth. During this time satan is bound, the gospel is

preached, God's elect are gathered from the four corners of the earth. The body of Christ, the church, is being completed. The kingdom of God is going on from victory to victory. But the glories of heaven far transcend those of God's saints upon the earth during this period. Revelation 20:1-3 describes the advance of the church in the world during the gospel age. But verses 4-6 describe the condition of the victorious saints in heaven today.

In order to grasp the meaning of these verses (Rev. 20:4-6), we must go back in our minds to the first century, and try to see these things as John and those early believers saw them. Roman persecutions are raging against the young church. Martyrs, one after the other, are beheaded. Paul and James have already been slain. Why? Simply because they refused to say, 'Caesar is Lord,' and refused to drop incense upon the altar of a pagan priest. They were not slain for worshipping Christ, but for refusing to participate in or give credibility to any worship except the worship of Christ. Because of their allegiance to Christ alone, and the gospel of God's free and sovereign grace in him, multitudes of believers were burned at the stake and thrown to wild beasts in the Roman amphitheaters. But our Lord was not unmindful of his persecuted saints. He sustained them for their trials and gave them grace and strength to remain faithful to the end. It was for the comfort and strength of these afflicted saints that our Lord gave us this vision of 'the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands.' In this vision our Lord describes the slain martyrs, together with all the departed saints who had faithfully confessed Christ upon the earth, as kings reigning with Christ in heaven (1:6; 5:10). It is as though the Lord is saying, 'In the world you shall have tribulation; but, in that better land above, all the saints live and reign with Christ.' What comfort! Our departed friends, loved ones, and companions in the grace of God are living and reigning with Christ right now. 'Truly, the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which is revealed to the souls of believers reigning with their exalted Lord in heaven!' (William Hendriksen).

## **Who did John see**

Those who die without Christ, perish without Christ, and enter the eternal torments of the damned in hell. If you do not know, trust, love, and worship the Lord Jesus Christ in this world, when you die you will be in hell. If you die without Christ, you will forever suffer the just wrath of God. If you refuse to trust Christ, God will refuse to be merciful to you. Not all people go to heaven when they die. But there are some in this world who do enter into eternal life when their bodies die. Who are they?

*They are men and women who have given their lives for Christ*

Our text speaks specifically of these martyrs who were beheaded for Christ. But they represent all who die in faith. In fact the very word for 'witness' (Acts 1:8), which all believers are, is 'martyr.' A martyr is one who sacrifices his life for a noble cause. He lays down his life for the cause that is more precious to him than life itself. That is exactly what every believer is, one who lays down his life for Christ and gives his life to Christ. Faith in Christ is nothing less than the surrender of one's life to the Lord Jesus Christ (Matt. 10:39; 16:25; Mk. 8:34; Luke 9:23-26; 17:32-33; John 12:25-26). These people had given their lives to Christ. And they had given their lives for Christ.

*They were men and women who had been beheaded*

What was there about these people which so enraged their enemies and brought such severe persecution upon them? Were they rebels, traitors, murderers? What had they done? How were their lives characterized? They boldly confessed Christ and the gospel of his grace in the face of his enemies-'For the witness of Jesus.' They so confessed Christ as to make all men see that any religion opposed to Christ and the gospel doctrine of salvation by grace alone, through faith alone, in Christ alone is false religion, damning to the souls of all who believe it (See Acts 4:8-12.). These saints were martyred because they rejected and refused to participate in, support, or approve of any doctrine or worship which is contrary to the Word of God. They believed the doctrine of the Word, worshipped the Christ of the Word, practiced the ordinances of the Word, and lived by the rule of the Word. They might have saved their lives but for one thing

- These servants of Christ refused to give any credibility to any false religion in any form. They would not worship the beast! Cost what it may, they could not, in good conscience, worship any false god, under any image, by any name, or embrace as their brethren those who did. These are the people John saw. They are martyrs, men and women who had given their lives to Christ. And many of them were required to give their lives for Christ.

### **Where were these saints seen**

They were no longer in the earth. Their bodies had been buried, or burned, or eaten by wild beasts. Yet, John saw them alive! Where? They are all sitting upon thrones. What does that mean? For one thing, it means that they are in heaven! Throughout the Book of Revelation, the throne of Christ and his people is in heaven (Rev. 1:4; 3:21; 4:2-6, 9-10; 5:6, 7, 11, 13; 6:16; 7:9-11, 15, 17; 8:3; 12:5; 14:3, 5; 16:17; 19:4-5; 30:4, 11; 21:5; 22:1,3). 'Comfort one another with these words.' Those who sleep in Jesus are in heaven today, sitting with him upon his throne! For another thing, it means that they are actively engaged with Christ in the rule of the world. 'They lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.' I do not know what all that means. But I do know this: The saints of God in heaven are already victorious, out of the reach of harm. And I know that they are still very interested in God's saints upon the earth. Without us, they are not complete (Heb. 11:40; 12:1). And it means that they are perfectly happy, content, and satisfied. The saints in heaven have attained that which they had long desired and sought. They are with the Lord Jesus Christ (Phil. 3:8-14). For the believer, death is a great honor, a great privilege, and a great reward, not a thing to be dreaded and feared, but anxiously anticipated. It will be a welcome relief to lay aside this cumbersome body of flesh!

### **What are the Saints of God Doing in Heaven**

Many have the idea that God's saints are floating around on clouds, strumming harps, and singing, with nothing to do. According to this vision they are very busily engaged in the most important affairs of

the universe. They are judging the world with Christ. The ransomed souls in heaven not only praise Christ for his righteous judgments, they actually participate in them. These saints in glory are constantly pictured as taking part in all that Christ does. They sit with him in His Throne (3:21). They stand with him on Mount Zion (14:1). They worship at his throne (5:8-10). They sing before his throne (14:3; 15:3). They see his face (22:4).

### *They are living with Christ*

'They lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years' (See Rev. 7:9-17.). The saints in heaven respond in a perfect manner to their perfect environment. That is living!

### *They are sharing the royal glory of Christ*

Not only do they behold his glory, they share his glory as the divine Mediator, our covenant Head (John 17:22-24)! All their prayers are answered. All their desires are constantly fulfilled. All their troubles are over (sin, unbelief, temptation).

## **How are the saints in Heaven described**

Sometimes the best way to see something is by contrast. So in this vision the bliss and glory of the saints in heaven is contrasted with the condition of the lost. 'But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished.' Does that mean that those who die in unbelief simply cease to exist when they die; or that their souls sleep with their bodies in the earth? Certainly not! (Remember the rich man in Luke 16). John simply means for us to understand that those who die without Christ cease to live. They exist in hell. But they do not live. Their existence is eternal death. In hell they await their final judgment, when both body and soul shall forever suffer the infinite wrath of God! But the saints in heaven live! After the resurrection of the body their bliss shall be increased. But even now, they live. They have eternal life! This is the first resurrection! The first resurrection is a spiritual resurrection. It is the resurrection of sinners from spiritual death to spiritual life in Christ (John 5:25). This



first resurrection begins in the new birth. It is completed in the translation of the soul from this body of sin and this sin cursed earth to God's holy heaven. It will be followed by the resurrection of the body to immortal glory at Christ's second coming. The Word of God teaches us three things about the resurrection of God's elect: 1. We have been raised representatively in Christ (Eph. 2:5). 2. We have been raised spiritually by the power of God the Holy Spirit (John 5:25; Eph. 2:1-3). 3. We shall be raised bodily when our Lord comes again (1 Thess. 4:17).

**In this vision we also see the blessedness of all who are born of God (v. 6)**

Here John gives us a word of comfort and assurance regarding ourselves, even while we live in this world. If we are born of God, if we have part in the first resurrection.... We are blessed (Eph. 1:3). We are holy (saints), made holy by the righteousness of Christ imputed to us in justification and imparted to us in regeneration...Over us the second death, the everlasting wrath of God, has no power (Rom 8:1; 33-34). Soon, we shall be priests with God, serving him in the most holy place. We too shall reign with Christ for a thousand years. That is to say, we too shall enter into heaven's glory and bliss when we leave this world. What a blessed hope this is! (Read 2 Cor. 4:17-5:9).

## 49

# Christ our resurrection

*'Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power'* (Revelation 20:6)

### Revelation 20:6

Believers live in hope of the resurrection. With Paul, every believer might declare, 'If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable' (1 Cor. 15:19). In making that statement the Apostle does not mean that: (1.) The believer's life in this world is a sad, morbid existence; or (2.) It is really more delightful and pleasurable to live in this world without faith in Christ; or (3.) Were it not for the hope of eternal glory the saints of God would prefer not to live as they do in obedience and submission to their heavenly Father. We do not serve our God for gain! Paul simply means that if there were no such thing as eternal life in Christ, no eternal bliss of life with Christ in glory, and no resurrection of life at the last day, then believers would be the most miserably frustrated people in the world. We would never have that which we most earnestly desire. We would never enjoy that for which we are most ambitious. We would never see the end of our hope. We would never embrace Christ, or be embraced by Christ. We would never see our Redeemer. A more distressing thought cannot be imagined. Nothing could be more cruel and miserable than to live in hope of seeing Christ, being like Christ, and spending eternity with Christ, only to die like a dog! 'If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.' What a horrible thought! What a tormenting supposition! But it is not so! We live in hope of the resurrection (Job 19:25-27). The believer is calm in sickness, peaceful in sorrow, at ease in trial and affliction, confident in bereavement, and serene in death because he lives in hope of the resurrection. This is not some foolish philosophy. It is not a mere religious tranquilizer by which he is enabled to cope with the trials of life. This is the clear, calm, confident assurance of the believer's heart. It is the necessary, inevitable result of faith in Christ,

who declares, 'I am the resurrection and the life, he that believeth on me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die' '(John 11:25-26).

The hope of the resurrection is much more than belief in a point of orthodox doctrine. It is a matter of faith and hope in a Person, the Lord Jesus Christ. Christ is himself our Resurrection. He is the Resurrection and the Life of all who trust him. Though believers do die physically, we shall never really die. The death of the body is, for the believer but an elevation in life. And even these bodies shall be resurrected with Christ at the last day (John 5:28; Phil. 3:20-21). 'Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power.' As we saw in our previous study, this hope of the resurrection is based upon three things: The representative resurrection of God's elect with Christ, the spiritual resurrection of every believer in Christ, and the revelation of God concerning the resurrection.

### **The representative resurrection of God's elect with Christ**

We live in hope of the resurrection, because we know that God's elect have been resurrected with Christ representatively. 'God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved/) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus' (Eph. 2:4-6). The new birth, our spiritual resurrection, is the result of our having been resurrected with Christ representatively, even as our ultimate glorification will be the result of our having already been glorified in Christ our Representative (Rom. 8:30).

When the Lord Jesus Christ arose from the grave he arose, not as a private individual, but as a public representative, as the Representative of God's elect. All that Christ, the God-man, has done and experienced, all of God's elect have done and experienced in him, by virtue of our representative union with him. His obedience to the law of God was our obedience (Rom. 5:12, 18-21). His death as a penal sacrifice for sin was our death (Rom. 6:6, 7, 9, 10, 11; 7:4). His resurrection was our resurrection. In all things Christ is our Representative.

**The resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead is an indisputable fact of revelation and history upon which we rest our souls**

If any could disprove the resurrection of Christ, he would disprove the gospel. 'If Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins' (1 Cor. 15:17). But no one can ever disprove the resurrection of Christ. It is one of the most well-attested facts in history (1 Cor. 15:1-8).

**The bodily, physical resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ necessitates the resurrection of all who are in Christ**

That which has been done for us representatively must be experienced by us personally. Otherwise, the representative work of Christ would be meaningless. All believers are members of Christ's mystical body, the church (1 Cor. 12:12, 17). If one member of the body were lost, the whole body would be maimed. If one member were lost, the head would not be complete (Eph. 1:22-23). Our bodies of flesh must be fashioned like unto his glorious body (Phil. 3:21). Christ was raised as the firstfruits of them that sleep (1 Cor. 15:20). If he is the firstfruits, the full harvest must follow. All those saints whose bodies sleep in the earth shall be raised from death to life; even as Christ was raised from death to life.

Christ is the second Adam. As we have born the image of our first covenant head, Adam, we must also bear the image of the second (1 Cor. 15:21-23, 47-49). Otherwise, his headship would be meaningless.

Our Lord Jesus Christ has obtained the victory over all that could hinder the glorious resurrection of his people. He put away our sins by the sacrifice of himself. He took satan into captivity by his death upon the cross. He delivered us from the curse of the law by being made a curse for us. He spoiled death, hell, and the grave by his triumph over them. By all of this he has delivered his people from the fear of death (Col. 2:13-15; Heb. 2:14-15).

We are also assured of the resurrection because **the covenant engagements of Christ as the Surety of God's elect require their resurrection** (John 6:37-40). In that great and glorious resurrection day, our great Savior will present all the host of his redeemed ones holy, unblameable, and unproveable to God his Father (Eph. 5:27), saying 'Behold, I and the children which God hath given me' (Heb. 2:13). Then 'There shall be one fold and one shepherd' (John 10:16).

### **The spiritual resurrection of every believer in Christ**

We live in hope of the resurrection, because we have experienced the resurrection of Christ in regeneration. The new birth is nothing less than a resurrection from the dead. It is a spiritual resurrection. This is the resurrection of which John speaks in Revelation 20:6. 'Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power.' Like all other people, God's elect are born in spiritual death and deserving of eternal death. In regeneration, God the Holy Spirit, by invincible, irresistible grace gives them life in Christ. He raises them from death to life. Never in the Scriptures is the new birth attributed to the freewill of man, or even to his faith. It is the work of God the Holy Spirit. Only the omnipotent God can give life to dead sinners (John 3:3-8). The new birth is always spoken of in the Scriptures as a resurrection (John 5:25; 11:25-26; Eph. 2:1-4). It is not a decision, but a resurrection. It is not a reformation, but a regeneration. It is not a new start in life, but an entirely new life!

The Word of God gives numerous illustrations of the new birth, this spiritual resurrection, by the power of God. Ezekiel's description of the deserted infant, cast off, polluted in its blood, naked in its loathsomeness, and dead, but raised to life by the word of God's power in the time of love, is a vivid picture of the new birth (Ezek. 16:1-8). The prophet's vision of dry bones, caused to live by the preaching of God's Word and the power of God's Spirit (Ezek. 37:1-14), is certainly intended by God to be an illustration of our regeneration by the power of the Holy Spirit through the preaching of the gospel. But there is not a clearer, more instructive picture of the believer's spiritual resurrection in Christ than the story of the resurrection of Lazarus in John 11. Five things are revealed about

Lazarus and his resurrection which are reflected in the spiritual resurrection of every believer.

### *1. His condition*

Lazarus was dead (John 11:14); and so were we when the Lord God came to us with his saving grace. God could have prevented Lazarus' death and could have prevented our death in Adam; but he allowed it that he might glorify himself in delivering us from death to life by the power of his grace (John 11:4; Eph. 2:7).

### *2. His calling*

The Lord Jesus 'cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. And he that was dead came forth' (John 11:43-44). Someone said, 'There was such power in the Savior's voice that when he cried, 'Come forth,' had he not specified, 'Lazarus, come forth,' the whole cemetery would have been emptied!' Our Lord's call to Lazarus was a personal, particular, and powerful call. He called Lazarus. He called Lazarus alone. And Lazarus came forth. He was raised from the dead by the effectual power of the Savior's voice. There is a general call in the gospel that goes out to all men indiscriminately whenever the gospel is preached; and all who hear are responsible to obey. But dead sinners cannot and will not 'come forth,' they will never live before God, until God the Holy Spirit calls them by the effectual, irresistible, life-giving call of his sovereign power. At God's appointed time, in 'the time of love,' he will call every chosen, redeemed sinner. When that time comes, when he calls, the dead shall live. 'It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing' (John 6:63).

### *3. His conversion*

'He that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go' (John 11:44). As the graveclothes that bound Lazarus had to be taken away, so conversion always follows calling. When sinners come to Christ and

are taught of him the graveclothes of ignorance, superstition, tradition, religion, and fear fall away.

#### 4. *His communion*

When the Lord Jesus was in Bethany, 'Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him' (John 12:2). Saved sinners, being raised from death to life in Christ by the power and grace of God, live in communion with Christ. Their communion is sometimes interrupted by their sin, or by the Savior hiding his face from them for a season in loving chastisement (S. Of S. 5:2-8; Isa. 54:7-10); but he will not forsake his own, neither will he let them forsake him (Jer. 32:38-40). In the tenor of their lives, believers walk with Christ. They live in the Spirit (Rom. 8:9, 14), in blessed communion with the Son of God.

#### 5. *His conflict*

Because of Lazarus many others believed on the Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, the Jews sought to kill him (John 12:10-11). And anyone in this world who lives with Christ and serves him will be the object of the world's scorn and persecution. 'In the world ye shall have tribulation' (John 16:33). 'Yea, all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution' (2 Tim. 3:12).

### **The revelation of God concerning the resurrection of our bodies**

There shall be a resurrection of life at the second coming of Christ (1 Cor. 15:35-44, 51-58; 1 Thess. 4:13-18). The Word of God does not teach a secret rapture of the church, but a glorious resurrection of the just. The fact is, *God's elect never really die*. Our Lord said, 'whosoever liveth and believeth on me shall never die' (John 11:26). For the believer, the death of the body is only a temporary thing. When Christ comes again our bodies shall be raised in immortality, made like unto his glorious body (Phil. 3:21).

Immediately following the resurrection of the just, there shall be a resurrection of the damned (John 5:28-29). When Christ comes: the dead in Christ shall be raised; then the saints who are living on earth at the time shall be translated (glorified); and then the wicked shall

be raised to judgment. Believers shall be raised by virtue of their union with Christ in order to be judged (declared justly righteous) and rewarded with all the fullness of everlasting glory. The wicked, the unbelieving, shall be raised by the power of Christ in order to be judged (declared justly condemned) and have the sentence of God's wrath executed upon them. The righteous shall be raised in love to a great wedding feast. The wicked shall be raised in wrath, to everlasting condemnation. Soon, you and I will stand before the living God in judgment. 'Prepare to meet thy God!'



## 50

# Christ turns satan loose for a 'little season'

*'And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison' (Revelation 20:7)*

### Revelation 20:7-10

Our Lord Jesus Christ, by his death upon the cross, defeated satan and bound him with a great chain. The purpose of this binding was 'that he should deceive the nations no more.' As the result of Satan's binding, the glorious gospel of Christ has been carried into the four corners of the earth. Our Lord has been gathering his elect out of the four corners of the earth for two thousand years. Yet, he told us that when the time appointed (symbolized by the thousand years) was fulfilled, satan must be loosed for a little season.

### **The Holy Spirit teaches us four things about this 'little season:'**

*1. At the end of this present gospel age, just before the coming of Christ, satan will once again be turned loose upon the nations of the world (v. 7)*

*2. He will be allowed to deceive the nations of the world with false religion once more (v. 8)*

Gog and Magog represent all the nations of the world set in opposition to Christ, his church, and the gospel of his grace. The terms 'Gog and Magog' are borrowed from Ezekiel 38. But John never imagined anyone making them to mean Russia, China, or any other literal nation! He tells us plainly that Gog and Magog represent the nations of the world under the influence of satanic deception. Read verse 8!

*3. Under the satanic delusion of false religion all the nations of the world will rise up in opposition to Christ, his gospel, and his church (v. 9)*

Here again we are warned about the great battle of Armageddon. This is the same battle described in Revelation 16:12-16 and 19:19-21. It is the final assault of satan against the Lord Jesus Christ. The meaning of the vision is clear: Toward the close of this gospel age, before Christ comes in glory, satan will deceive the world with a false gospel, a false Christ, a false god, a false spirit, and a false faith; and the world, in the name of Christ, will turn in violent persecution against Christ's kingdom.

*4. Satan's last assault, like all that have preceded it, shall be foiled in the end (v. 10)*

The purpose of God will not be frustrated. The truth of God shall not be overturned. The saints of God shall not be deceived. The church of God shall not be harmed. The Christ of God shall thoroughly defeat his enemies. The punishment of the beast and the false prophet has already been described (Rev. 19:20). Here John assures us that satan, the beast, and the false prophet will all be cast into the lake of fire. In that horrible place of damnation they will be unceasingly tormented forever. This battle will end in swift and decisive victory for us when Christ comes in power and great glory (2 Thess. 2:8). Here are five facts that cannot be denied and need to be understood by all who seek to serve God in this generation.

### **We are living in an apostate religious world**

The New Testament teaches us plainly that before Christ comes, as this dispensation is drawn to a rapid conclusion, there will be a general, universal, wholesale departure from the faith of the gospel. It is true, this departure from the gospel began during the days of the apostles. Satan has been around from the beginning. Antichrists were abundant even in the apostolic age (1 John 4:1-3). Yet, never before in history have almost all professedly 'Christian churches' of the world so openly denied the gospel of Christ and so unanimously

accepted, promoted, and preached the lies of satan. Never before has the philosophy of the world and the religion of the world been so completely united. I am not referring to the apostasy of Rome. Romanism has always been apostate. Papacy was antichrist from the beginning. But in our day, the children of Rome are rapidly returning to their harlot mother, not in name, but in doctrine. The major tenets virtually of all organized 'Christian' religions are purely Roman doctrines. These are things held in common, throughout the world by Presbyterians, Mormons, Baptists, Methodists, Anglicans, Campbellites, Pentecostals, Russellites, Liberals, Conservatives, Fundamentalists, Catholics, Non-Catholics, Protestants, and Non-Protestants. They are even held in common by Jews, Muslims, Hindus, and Buddhists. The universally embraced heresies of this apostate age are free-willism, salvation, works justification, separatism (The teaching that evil is in things, not in us!), and rewards or loss of rewards in heaven based on works.

No one can know for certain, but it may be that we are now living in the day of Satan's little season. Professing Christianity is in a state of almost total apostasy. There is a remnant according to the election of grace. There are a few individuals and churches scattered throughout the world who believe and preach the truth of God. However, by comparison, they are a very small remnant. The nations of the world have been deceived with the satanic lie of free-will, works religion. This is precisely what God told us would happen in these last days. These are perilous times for the souls of men (1 Tim. 4:1-5; 2 Tim. 3:1-15; 4:1-4; 2 Thess. 2:1-8). Our Lord said, 'I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive' (John 5:43). It has come to pass. False prophets come in their own name, and men and women flock to hear them, while rejecting with anger the gospel of God's free and sovereign grace in Christ.

### **The apostate religion of this world is the result of God's judicial reprobation**

Rolfe Barnard once said, 'This is a reprobate age, an age that cannot be explained apart from the judgment of God.' Here is one of the most solemn things set forth in all the Word of God. When God gives

men the light of the gospel and they refuse to walk in it, they are in danger of being reprobate, cast off, and deceived by satan. And this is the work of God! (Read Hosea 4:17 and Matt. 23:37-38).

**Reprobation is the work of god, fixing it so that those who will not receive the truth cannot receive it (Prov. 1:23-33)**

It is the Lord Jesus Christ himself who turns satan loose upon the nations for a little season (Rev. 20:3, 7). It is God the Holy Spirit who ceases to restrain the powers of darkness (2 Thess. 2:7-8). It is God the Father who sends men a strong delusion, that they might be damned (2 Thess. 2:9-12).

I cannot imagine anything more solemn. The Scriptures tell us that God almighty sovereignly employs satan and his hellish religion to secure the damnation of those who hear, but will not receive the love of the truth! God will not trifle with those who trifle with his Son and the gospel of his grace.

**There are three marks by which the messengers of satan, by whom the nations of the world are deceived, may be identified**

1. *Their enchanting miracles* (2 Thess. 2:9; Rev. 16:13-14)
2. *Their evident motives* (2 Peter 2:3)
3. *Their enticing message*

Some of these false prophets have all three marks, some have two, some have only one. But every false prophet can be identified by these three marks. He may, or may not, pretend to have apostolic gifts. He may, or may not, be an evidently covetous man. But every false prophet in the world has the same message. He will always mix something, somewhere, with the work of Christ (2 Cor. 11:1-3, 13-15). Every false prophet and every false religion, every satanic delusion, makes salvation, acceptance with God, and eternal life, to one degree or another, dependent upon man. Somewhere or another, by one means or another, at one point or another, all false religion makes salvation conditional upon something done by the sinner. Any man who preaches conditional grace is a deceiver of

men, an instrument of satan for the damning of men's souls. Salvation is conditioned upon the work of Christ alone! Christ alone is our Savior (1 Cor. 1:30). And salvation in Christ is by the free grace of God alone (Eph. 2:8-9).

**God's saints in these dark days have great cause for thanksgiving** (2 Thess. 2:13-14)

If you are one of God's elect, a trophy of his almighty grace, snatched out of this apostate religious world, you have something for which to be thankful. What shouts of praise and thanksgiving must have erupted in the hearts of the Thessalonian believers when they read these verses! Rejoice and give thanks to God for his unspeakable grace and abundant mercy. He has chosen us as the objects of his love. He has redeemed us by the blood of his dear Son (2 Cor. 5:21). He has caused us to hear the gospel (Rom. 10:17; Amos 8:11-12). He has called us by the power of his Spirit (Ps. 65:4). He has given us faith in Christ and saved us from eternal ruin by his omnipotent grace (Eph. 2:1-5, 8-9). And he has kept and shall keep us from the apostasy of this age (1 John 2:19-28).

**These days of darkness place us in a position of great responsibility**

We must hold fast that form of sound words which we have received (2 Tim. 1:13) and earnestly contend for the faith (Jude 3). We must in these dark days, as never before, make known to eternity bound men and women the gospel of God's free and sovereign grace in Christ (2 Tim. 4:1-5). There is no hope for any apart from the knowledge of Christ in the gospel.

**There is no cause for despair** (Rev. 20:10)

Satan shall fall. The truth of God shall prevail. The church of God is safe. God's elect cannot be deceived by Satan's lie (Matt. 24:22-24; Mk. 13:20-22). The day of victory is at hand. When God our Savior is

finished with our adversary, the devil, he will cast him into the lake of fire, where he can do no more harm.

## 51

# Christ and the great white throne judgment

*'And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them' (Revelation 20:11)*

### Revelation 20:11-15

When will the day of judgment be? Who will be judged? Who will be the judge? Will there be one judgment or two? Will there be one judgment for believers and another for unbelievers? Will we be judged first by Christ for our sins and second for our works as believers? These are questions about which there is much needless confusion. A careful study of the teachings of the Word of God about the day of judgment will help to clarify our thinking about that great day. No text in the Bible more clearly teaches us what will happen on that day than Revelation 20:11-15. Read that passage carefully. This is the throne of judgment before which we all must appear in the last day. It is called 'a great white throne', to set forth the power, holiness, and sovereignty of the One who sits upon it. It is called 'great' because it is the throne of the omnipotent God. It is called 'white' because it is pure, spotless, righteous, and just. Nothing proceeds from this throne but justice and truth. It is called a 'throne' because the Judge who sits upon it, before whom we all must stand, is the holy, sovereign Lord God. In the last day, when time shall be no more, we all must appear before the august, great, white throne to be judged of God, to be judged according to the strict and exact righteousness and justice of the thrice holy God!

However, while the Word of God constantly warns the wicked of the terror of divine judgment and the everlasting wrath of God, the day of judgment is never described as a terror to believers, or even a thing to be dreaded by us. Rather, for the believer the day of judgment is always set forth as a matter of anticipated joy and glory.

On this earth God's saints are constantly misjudged. His servants are maligned and slandered by reprobate men. But in that last great day, God almighty will vindicate his people and he will vindicate his servants (1 Cor. 4:3-5). In the Word of God, we do not find God's saints dreading that day, but looking forward to it, even anticipating it, with peace. If, as believers, as sinners saved by God's free and sovereign grace, through the sin-atoning blood and imputed righteousness of the Lord Jesus Christ, we understand what the Bible says about that great day, we will look forward to it, too. With those things in mind, let's see what the Bible teaches about the great white throne judgment. I do not claim to be an expert on prophetic matters. But I do know that there are five things clearly revealed in the Word of God about things to come.

## **1. The Lord Jesus Christ is coming again**

Do not concern yourself about the signs of the times and those things which men imagine are indications of the last days. There is very little, if anything, of spiritual value to be gained by studying all the books ever written on prophetic issues. They all have to be rewritten as soon as the predicted events have failed to come to pass! We are never commanded to look for signs of our Lord's coming.

We are commanded to be looking for *him* to come! Get this one blessed fact fixed in your mind - Jesus Christ, our Lord, our Savior, the Son of God, is coming again! The Son of God is personally coming again to this earth ( Acts 1:9-11). That very same God-man who was born at Bethlehem, who lived as our Representative, and died as our sin-atoning Substitute on the cross is coming to this earth again. He said, 'I will come again' (John 14:3). The Apostle Paul wrote, 'The Lord himself shall descend from heaven' (1 Thess. 4:16). He said, 'The Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven' (2 Thess. 1:7;. Job 19:25-27). He came once in weakness. He is coming again in power. He came once in humiliation. He is coming again in glory. He came once to be despised. He is coming again to be admired. He came once to suffer. He is coming again to conquer.

The second coming of Christ will be sudden, unannounced, unexpected, and climatic. Christ will come as a thief in the night,



without warning (1 Thess. 5:2). He said, 'I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee' (Rev. 3:3). The Lord does not tell us to look for the tribulation, or the regathering of Israel, or the rebuilding of a Jewish temple. He tells us to look for him! If you look for signs, and times, and seasons, you will be shocked when Christ comes. The only thing mentioned in the Word of God that will announce the Lord's coming will be 'a shout, the voice of the archangel and the trump of God' (1 Thess. 4:16). No man knows the day or hour of our Lord's coming; and that is best (Matt. 24:36; Mk. 13:32; Acts 1:7).

If we knew the day or hour, we would become irresponsible and negligent with regard to our daily duties. Do not seek to know when Christ is coming. Be content with his promise, and wait for his appearing. Yet, we must always look for our Lord Jesus to appear at any moment. 'Behold, he cometh' (Rev. 1:7) Look for him upon the tiptoe of faith and expectation. All will be taken by surprise except those who are expecting him to appear. Like those Thessalonians who believed God, we must constantly 'wait for his Son from heaven' (1 Thess. 1:10). Faith is ever 'looking for that blessed hope and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ' (Tit. 2:13). Christ is coming now. Soon he shall appear. And when the Son of God appears he will bring with him a crown of righteousness, immortality, and life for all who love him and look for his appearing (2 Tim 4:8; James 1:12).

## **2. When Christ comes, there will be a great, general resurrection of all who have ever lived upon the earth (Rev 20:13; John 5:28-29)**

First, all who have died in faith shall be raised from the grave. All will be raised. But the saints of God will have distinct priority in the resurrection. 'The dead in Christ shall rise first.' The bodies of God's saints shall be raised from their graves and reunited with their souls (I Th 4:13-18). All the Old Testament saints and all the saints and martyrs of this age, all who sleep in Jesus, shall be raised from their graves! Then, immediately after the sleeping saints rise, all believers living upon the earth shall be changed and caught up to meet the Lord in the air (I Cor 15:51-58). As our Lord descends in the brilliant

glory of his second coming, we shall go out to meet him and return with him, as he comes with all his saints to burn up the earth, destroy the wicked, and make all things new. What a day that will be! After that, after the Son of God has gathered all the ransomed bodies of his elect from the earth, after he has destroyed all the wicked with the brightness of his coming, all the wicked shall be raised. There is a resurrection for the wicked, too. But, for those who believe not, there is no music in the resurrection. The Lord himself shall issue a summons they cannot resist. They shall stand in terror before him whose grace they have despised and against whom they have sinned! The body and soul now united in sin shall be united in horror to be judged of God and suffer his wrath forever in hell!

### **3. Immediately after the resurrection, we must all be judged by God according to the record of our works (Rev 20:12-13)**

'It is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment' (Heb 9:27). The Judge before whom we must stand is the God-man, whom we have crucified (John 5:22; Acts 17:31; II Cor 5:10). We will be judged out of the books, according to the record of God's strict justice. When the books are opened, what shocks of terror will seize the hearts and souls of those who have no righteousness and no atonement before the holy Lord God! With the opening of the books, every crime, every offense, every sin they have ever committed, in mind, in heart, and in deed shall be exposed! 'Judgment was set; and the books were opened' (Dan. 7:10). I realize that this is figurative language. God does not need books to remember man's sins. However, as John Gill wrote, 'this judgment out of the books, and according to works, is designed to show with what accuracy and exactness, with what justice and equity, it will be executed, in allusion to statute-books in courts of judicature.' In the Scriptures God is often represented as writing and keeping books. And according to these books we all shall be judged. What are the books?...The Book of Divine Omniscience (Mal. 3:5)...The Book of Divine Remembrance (Mal. 3:16)...The Book of Creation (Rom. 1:18-20)...The Book of God's Providence (Rom. 2:4-5)...The Book of Conscience (Rom. 2:15)...The Book of God's Holy Law (Rom. 2:12) {This book of the law has two tables. The first table contains all the

sins of men against God (Ex. 20:3-11). The second table contains all the sins of men against one another (Ex. 20:12-17).}...And the Book of the Gospel (Rom. 2:16).

But there are some against whom no crimes, no sins, no offenses can be found, not even by the omniscient eye of God himself! 'In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve' (Jer 50:20) Their names are found in another book, a book which God himself wrote and sealed before the worlds were made. It is called, 'The Book of Life.' In this book there is a record of divine election, the name of Christ our divine Surety, a record of perfect righteousness (Jer. 23:6 CF 33:16), a record of complete satisfaction, and the promise of eternal life. The question is often raised, 'Will God judge his elect for their sins and failures, committed after they were saved, and expose them in the day of judgment?' The only reason that question is ever raised is because many retain a remnant of the Roman doctrine of purgatory, by which they hope to hold over God's saints the whip and terror of the law. There is absolutely no sense in which those who trust Christ shall ever be made to pay for their sins! Our sins were imputed to Christ and shall never be imputed to us again (Rom. 4:8). Christ paid our debt to God's law and justice; and God will never require us to pay. God who has blotted out our transgressions will never write them again. He who covered our sins will never uncover them! The perfect righteousness of Christ has been imputed to us. On the day of judgment, God's elect are never represented as having done any evil, but only good (Matt. 25:31-40). The day of judgment will be a day of glory and bliss for Christ and his people, not a day of mourning and sorrow. It will be a marriage supper. Christ will glory in his Church. God will display the glory of his grace in us. And we will glory in our God.

**4. Those who are found perfectly righteous, righteous according to the records of God himself, shall enter into eternal life and inherit everlasting glory with Christ**

They that have done good, nothing but good, perfect good, without any spot of sin, wrinkle of iniquity, or trace of transgression, shall enter into everlasting life. (Rev 22:11). Who are these perfectly righteous ones? They are all who are saved by God's free and sovereign grace in Christ (1 Cor. 6:9-11; Rom. 8:1, 32-34). Though there shall be degrees of punishment for the wicked in hell, because there are degrees of wickedness, there shall be no degrees of reward and glory among the saints in heaven, because there are no degrees of redemption and righteousness. Heaven was earned and purchased for all God's elect by Christ. We were predestined to obtain our inheritance from eternity (Eph. 1:11). Christ has taken possession of heaven's glory as our forerunner (Heb. 6:20). We are heirs of God and joint-heirs with Jesus Christ (Rom. 8:17). Our Savior gave all the glory he earned as our Mediator to all his elect (John 17:5, 20). And in Christ every believer is worthy of heaven's glory (Col. 1:12). Glorification is but the consummation of salvation; and salvation is by grace alone! That means no part of heaven's bliss and glory is the reward of our works, but all the reward of God's free grace in Christ! All spiritual blessings are ours from eternity in Christ (Eph. 1:3).

**5. All who are found guilty of sin in that great and terrible day of judgment shall be cast into the lake of fire and there be made to suffer the unmitigated wrath of almighty God forever**

One by one, God will call the wicked before his throne and judge them. As he says, 'Depart ye cursed,' he will say to his holy angels, 'Take him! Bind him! Cast him into outer darkness!' In that day there will be no mercy, no pity, no sorrow, no hope, and no end for the wicked! To hell they deserve to go! To hell they must go! To hell they will go! Let all who read these lines beware. Unless you flee to Christ and take refuge in him, in that great day the wrath of God shall seize you and destroy you forever! I beseech you now, by the mercies of God, be reconciled to God by trusting his darling Son!: In that great and terrible day let us be found in Christ, not having our own righteousness, but the righteousness of God in Christ.

## 52

# Christ shall make all things new

*'And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea'* (Revelation 21:1)

### Revelation 21:1-8

It is impossible for us to grasp the fullness, splendor, and glory of the vision John had before him when he wrote Revelation 21. The things described in this chapter are truly glorious. By the time we get to the things described here, the Lord Jesus Christ has already come in power and great glory. At his coming, our Savior purged the old creation with fire. The final, great white throne judgment is over. Then, John writes, 'I saw a new heaven and a new earth.'

Our Lord Jesus Christ shall make all things new. When he comes the second time, in the glory of his second advent, the universe in which we now live shall be dissolved with fire, and thus purged of all the consequences of sin. The slime of the serpent shall be erased from God's creation. The heaven shall depart as a scroll when it is rolled together. And every mountain and island shall be removed out of their places (Rev. 6:14). Peter wrote, 'The day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in which the heavens shall pass away with great noise, and the elements shall melt with a fervent heat, the earth also, and the works that are therein shall be burned up' (2 Peter 3:10). Every trace of sin upon the handiwork of God shall be removed. Then, the Lord Jesus Christ will create a new heaven and a new earth (Isa. 65:17; 66:22; 2 Peter 3:11-13). He will redeem the earth itself from the bondage of corruption by his transforming power and make this earth a suitable habitation for his glorified saints (Rom. 8:20-23). In these eight verses John describes five things revealed to him by the Spirit of God.

### 1. The new creation (v. 1)

The old world, with all its sorrows and troubles, this world of care, will pass away to make room for an entirely new world. 'I saw a new heaven and a new earth!' The word that is used here implies that John saw a new creation but not another creation. What the apostle saw was heaven and earth completely purged of sin and regenerated, renewed, and rejuvenated by the power of God. In this new creation, all the potentialities of nature, so long held in bondage by sin, shall be fully realized. All the curse of sin shall be removed from the earth. Weeds, thorns, and thistles shall be no more. The old order of the world shall vanish away. All rebellion against the throne of God shall be ended! 'And there was no more sea.' The sea is a constant emblem of trouble. The raging, roaring, tempest tossed waves of the sea represent the agitation and unrest of the world in opposition to Christ. The beast, symbolically, arose out of the sea. The great harlot (the religion of antichrist) and all the nations of the world are found in the sea (Rev. 13:1; 17:15).

In Christ's new creation, everything will be peace. When this earth is restored to its pristine beauty, it will be a glorious habitation for the glorified sons of God. As Eden was the garden of the Lord, perfect and glorious, a home well suited for our sinless parents, the whole world will then be a home well suited for God's sinless people when it is delivered from the bondage of corruption. This new creation will be the eternal home of all who have been made new creatures in Christ (2 Cor. 5:17). 'We, according to the promise, look for a new heaven and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness' (2 Peter 3:13). This will be the ultimate consequence of Christ's redemptive work and God's transforming grace. Christ gave us a new standing in redemption, a new nature in regeneration, and shall give us a new creation in eternity.

## **2. The new Jerusalem (v. 2)**

'The holy city, new Jerusalem,' is not a literal walled city. It is the church of the living God in its complete, perfect state. John describes the new Jerusalem (God's glorified church) more fully later. For now he simply tells us three things about it.

*First, the church of God is 'the holy city, new Jerusalem'*

It is called 'new' to distinguish it from the earthly Jerusalem, the symbolical Old Testament center of worship. It is 'holy' because it has been purged and cleansed of all sin by the blood of Christ and the power of his grace. It is evident from the Scriptures that 'the holy city, new Jerusalem' is the whole church of God's elect (Ps. 48:1-2; Isa. 26:1-2; 40:9; Gal. 4:26; Heb. 12:22-24). It is called a 'city' because a city is a place of permanent residence, made up of a great number of people, and a place of security and safety. This 'holy city' shall be our home, the place of our family and of our most intimate fellowship (Heb. 11:16).

*Second, John saw the church of God, this 'holy city,' coming down from God out of heaven*

When Christ comes again to the earth all the saints of God will come with him into his new creation (Dan. 7:13-14, 18; Jude 14).

*Third, this 'holy city,' the church of God, is 'prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.'*

This describes the church in her eternal, glorified state, beautified with all the perfection of holiness, in perfect conformity to the Lord Jesus Christ. This was the object of God the Father in election (Eph. 1:4; Rom. 8:29-30), the goal of God the Son in redemption (Eph. 5:25-27), and the end of God the Holy Spirit in regeneration (Eph. 1:13-14). This great, glorious event will be the final, climatic result of Christ's work as our Savior and Surety (Heb. 2:13).

### **3. The divine presence (v. 3)**

This shall be the glory of heaven, the joy of the saints, and the delight of the new creation. The Lord our God, in the Person of Jesus Christ his Son, shall be immediately and eternally present with his people. God shall eternally tabernacle among men. The spiritual presence of Christ with his church is her glory in this world (John 14:23). In the midst of all our troubles, the Lord is with us (Isa. 43:1-

5; Heb. 13:5). He graciously visits his saints in our assemblies in the sweet manifestations of his presence through the ordinances of divine worship (Matt. 18:20). But, blessed as our fellowship is now, it cannot begin to compare with the presence of God we shall enjoy in the new creation. God himself shall be with us forever. His presence with us and our communion with him will never be interrupted. This is the heaven of heaven. In that blessed state, we shall enjoy perfect communion with Christ, perfect commitment to Christ, and perfect conformity to Christ forever. In that state, our covenant interest in and relationship to the triune God shall be perfectly revealed, realized, and enjoyed. We shall find eternal delight and satisfaction with God. And God shall find eternal delight and satisfaction with us!

#### **4. The bliss of eternity (v. 4)**

In that day, trouble shall be no more. God shall wipe away all tears from our eyes. We have many tears to shed here. Our sins, our afflictions, our heartaches, the struggles of our souls, the troubles of God's church in this world, and the perishing souls of lost friends and relatives all cause our cheeks to burn with tears. But God will dry our tears with the knowledge of complete forgiveness, acquiescence in his perfect will, and the accomplishment of his glory in all things. All possible causes of future sorrow shall also be removed. In the new creation there shall be no possibility of pain, sorrow, crying, or death, because there shall be no more sin. In that state, as we have seen, the very consequences of sin shall be gone. There shall be absolutely no sorrow of any kind, 'for the former things are passed away' (Isa. 25:8; 35:10; 51:11). That one statement destroys the teachings of purgatory, degrees of reward in heaven, mourning in heaven over the lost, and even weeping in heaven over past sins. There will be nothing for God's saints in eternity but an everlasting fullness of glory and joy.

#### **5. The divine assurance (v. 5)**

These blessed promises of glory to come are here assured to us by the oath of him who is 'faithful and true.' Our Savior says, 'Behold, I



make all things new!' The language is present tense. He is now making all things new by his providence and grace (Rom. 8:28; 11:36; 2 Cor. 5:17). Soon, his work will be done. When that great day comes, he will declare, 'It is done!' All that was purposed and planned by God the Father before the world began, all that Christ agreed to as our Surety in the everlasting covenant, all that he came into this world to accomplish, shall be done when time is no more. God's works shall be finished exactly as he purposed. Everything that has been, is now, or shall hereafter be shall serve his glorious purpose and ultimately glorify him. Everything, in the end, shall prove to have been the work of God for the salvation of his people. It is written, 'All things are of God' (2 Cor. 5:18). And when our dear Savior has made all things new, when the triune God has finished his work we shall see that it has been so (Rom. 8:28-30).

## 53

# Christ makes all things new

*'And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful' (Revelation 21:5)*

### Revelation 21:5-8

We rejoice to know that soon the Lord Jesus Christ shall come again and that when he comes, he will make all things new. He will create 'a new heaven and a new earth!' As we saw in our previous study, this is what John saw and described in Revelation 21:1-4. The believer anticipates, with anxious heart, that great day when our God makes his creation new. We look forward to that new heaven and new earth 'wherein dwelleth righteousness.' However, it must never be forgotten that the Son of God exercises his renewing, creative power in this day. The basis of our confidence regarding the new creation of heavenly glory is our experience of the new creation of grace.

First, in verses 1-4 John saw the new heaven and new earth that Christ will make. Then he heard the Son of God declare, 'Behold, I am making all things new!' It is as though our Lord were saying, John, the promise of a new heaven and a new earth should not take you by surprise. These things should not astonish you. Behold, I am making all things new right now by my saving, renewing, regenerating grace. Every time he saves a sinner by his almighty grace, he makes all things new for that sinner; and when he comes at the last day he will make all things new in God's creation.

### The announcement of grace

'He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new.' With those words the Lord Jesus Christ, our Savior, announces his great work of grace. Meditate upon each word carefully. 'He that sat

upon the throne' is Christ himself, the great God-man, the exalted Mediator, the Redeemer, and King of his people. He sat upon the throne of universal dominion forever as God (Heb. 1:8). He sits upon the throne now as the Lamb of God, upon the basis of his Mediatoral accomplishments as the sinner's Substitute (John 17:2). He sits upon the throne because his work of redemption is finished (Rom. 8:34). He sits upon the throne with the ease of an absolute Monarch, possessing total sovereignty, without the slightest possibility of his throne being toppled or his decrees being nullified (Isa. 46:10).

'He that sat upon the throne said, Behold!' Give me your attention, Hear what I say. Give thoughtful consideration to my words. I am doing wondrous things for the sons of men. 'I make all things new!' Christ, the Creator and Sustainer of all things in the physical creation, is the One who makes all things in the new creation. Nothing is attributed to the will of man. The Son of God says, 'I make all things new!' Whatever this new creation is, he assures us that it is his work alone, accomplished by his power, according to his purpose, arising from his grace, and performed for his praise. The apostle Paul uses similar language in II Corinthians 5:17 - 'If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.' The new creation is accomplished by the merits of Christ's obedience and the power of his Spirit through the preaching of the gospel of his grace and glory. Everything in the new creation comes from him, is centered on him, and directs our hearts to him. He says, 'I make all things new!' In the new creation, we are the beneficiaries of a new covenant (Jer. 31:31-34; 32:38-40), the recipients of a new nature (2 Peter 1:4; 1 John 3:9-10), given a new relationship (1 John 3:1-2), brought into a new family (Eph. 3:15; Mk. 3:31-35), made to worship in a new way (Heb. 10:19-24), and granted a new record in heaven (Isa. 43:25; 44:22; Jer. 50:20).

The new covenant is the everlasting covenant of grace made between God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit before the world began. In that covenant the salvation of God's elect was secured by the covenant promises of the three Persons of the Godhead to one another. The new nature created in the believer is the nature of Christ himself, a holy nature. Christ does not repair the old nature. He gives his people a new nature. The old nature remains with us, so that we cannot do the things we would. Sinless

perfection is impossible, even for a moment! But there is in every believer a new nature that brings forth fruit unto God (Gal. 5:22-23). Our new relationship with God is one of sonship. God no longer deals with us as with slaves under the yoke of the law, and we no longer serve God as slaves by the constraint of the law. We are the sons of God! Can you imagine anything more ennobling? Being the sons and daughters of God we are now members of a new family, the family of God. Our family is a large one. It includes the whole church of God's elect. And it is well supplied, for God himself is our Provider. Every member of this family, whose names are written in heaven, worship God in a new way. We come to God by faith in Christ, trusting the merits of his blood. We are all priests unto God. We do business in the holy place personally and are accepted there in Christ. In this new creation 'old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.' That means that our old record of sin is gone. Christ has purged away our sins by the blood of his cross. It also means that we have a new record in heaven. In the books of God we are declared to be perfectly righteous, because we have been made the righteousness of God in Christ by divine imputation (2 Cor. 5:21).

### **The assurance of grace**

Having made this marvelous declaration of grace, anticipating our hesitancy to believe such great things, our Savior gives us this perpetual word of assurance - 'And he said unto me, write: for these words are true and faithful.' If you are a young believer, one who has just come to Christ; or if you are one who has been in Christ for many, many years, before God all things are new, perpetually new, immutably new, eternally new! Your feelings will fluctuate, your failings will be many, and your experiences will often appear to contradict God's work of grace and word of promise, but the new creation does not depend upon you. It depends only upon the truth and faithfulness of our great God and Savior (2 Tim. 2:12-13, 19). The Lord God will never disown his child, disinherit him, cease to be gracious to him, or change his record in heaven. He will not impute sin to the one he has forgiven (Rom. 4:8). Because the new creation

is God's work, it is forever. Nothing can be taken from it. Nothing can be added to it (Eccles. 3:14).

### **The accomplishment of grace**

Read these next words and rejoice - 'And he said unto me, It is done!' The gospel of Christ is good news to sinners who can do nothing for themselves, because it declares that the whole work of grace is done. The whole business of making all things new is finished. It was done before the world began. All the blessings of grace and salvation were fully given to God's elect in Christ before the world began (Eph. 1:3; 2 Tim. 1:9). In him, according to God's everlasting purpose of grace, we were predestinated, called, justified, and glorified from eternity (Rom. 8:28-30). The work was done when Christ died. When our Savior cried, 'It is finished' (John 19:30), he declared that the whole work of righteousness and redemption, the whole accomplishment of God's will by which we are sanctified and made perfect (Heb. 10:5-14) was done. The work is done when the chosen, redeemed sinner believes on the Lord Jesus Christ. Our faith adds nothing to what Christ has done. Faith receives Christ and all that he has done. Yet, no one has any right to claim Christ and grace until he believes. 'He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son of God shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him' (John 3:36). If you believe on Christ, you are a new creature in Christ. Your faith in him is the fruit of his creation, the gift of his grace, and the evidence of your election, redemption and calling.

### **The accomplisher of grace**

Once more the Lord Jesus declares, 'I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End.' Staying with the context, he is telling us that the whole work of making all things new is his alone. He is the Beginning of the new creation and the End of it. To put it another way, 'Salvation is of the Lord!' He planned it. He purchased it. He performs it. He preserves it. And he perfects it. Therefore, he alone

shall have the praise of it, 'That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord' (1 Cor. 1:31).

## **The abundance of grace**

In the new creation, grace is both abundant and free. The Son of God declares, 'I will give to him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.' John Gill accurately describes this spiritual thirst as the thirst of a needy soul for Christ himself, for pardon and righteousness, for communion with and conformity to Christ, a thirst for a greater knowledge of Christ, and a thirst for the glories of his kingdom. This thirst the Lord Jesus promises to quench abundantly, with 'the fountain of the water of life,' and 'freely,' without money, without price, without qualification of any kind to be met by the sinner. In Christ, grace is free and abundant!

*'He that overcometh shall inherit all things'*

All believers shall overcome sin, Satan, and the world, because all believers are more than conquerors in Christ (Rom. 8:35-39). Overcoming by the blood of the Lamb, every child of God 'shall inherit all things.' We are 'heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ' (Rom. 8:17). That means that all that Christ possesses as our Mediator we shall possess in him forever. This one statement from the lips of our Lord should be sufficient to put to silence all questions about degrees of reward in heaven. The Son of God declares that every saved sinner 'shall inherit all things!'

*'And I will be his God, and he shall be my son'*

Christ himself, in whom we were adopted and by whom we have been purchased, is the mighty God and our everlasting Father (Isa. 9:6). We are his seed and his offspring. Here he promises us his perpetual presence, protection, and provision forever. In heavenly glory, he will see his seed with satisfaction, prolong his days, and enjoy the fruit of his toil in us forever. He will present us to himself in the perfection of holiness (Eph. 5:27) and present us to the Father (Heb. 2:13). Though now we are the sons of God, 'it doth not yet

appear what we shall be' (1 John 3:2). But this we are assured of: Christ will forever be ours and we shall forever be his in the fullness and perfection of heavenly glory!

### **The admonition of grace**

In verse 8, there is a strong word of warning and admonition. It is possible that one may have read the pages of this book and yet not be a new creature in Christ. Be warned. Salvation is more than a profession of faith, a religious experience, doctrinal soundness, or a moral reformation. Salvation is a new creation (Gal. 6:15). You must be made a new creature, or you must forever die. Are you a part of this new creation? Are you a new creature in Christ? If you are, do not ever forget where and what you were when God saved you (1 Cor. 6:9-11). Consecrate yourself to the Lord Jesus Christ, your gracious God and Creator. 'Ye are not your own. For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's' (1 Cor. 6:19-20).

## 54

# Christ and the holy city, the new Jerusalem

*'And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God' (Revelation 21:9)*

### Revelation 21:9 - 22:5

Throughout the Book of Revelation we have seen vision after vision of the Lord Jesus Christ in his redemptive, saving, preserving grace. Every vision seen and recorded by John sets forth the whole history of redemption from the incarnation of Christ until the final consummation of all things at his glorious second advent. Each vision is historical, current, and prophetic. And, as you read through the Book, you get a sense of anticipation. Everything appears to be moving in one direction, with steady pace, toward a particular end. Really, history is not circular, but linear. All of history moves in a direct line to one, glorious end to accomplish one object. And that object is the complete revelation of God's glory in the salvation of his elect by Christ Jesus. This is the vision which John describes in Revelation 21:9 - 22:5.

In this passage of Scripture we have a beautiful, symbolic picture of the church of God, the Bride of Christ, as God views it. It is the holy city, the new Jerusalem. Remember, the picture is altogether symbolical. It is a picture of the church of God in her eternal, heavenly glory. But this vision of the church's triumphant glory is also a vision of the church's present glory in Christ. In Christ, by virtue of our union with him, the church of God and every member of it is perfectly and eternally complete (Col. 2:10). In this passage, John tells us twelve things about the church of the living God as she shall be in that glorious state called *'the holy Jerusalem.'*



## **1. The church of God is described as a city, the holy city, the new Jerusalem (21:10, 16, 18)**

The church is a community of men and women who have fellowship with God in the Lord Jesus Christ. This community will, in its ultimate fulness, be an enormous, flourishing city. It is called 'the Holy City' because it has been purified and made holy by the blood of Christ. It is called 'the new Jerusalem' because it has been renewed by the grace and power of God the Holy Spirit. It is called a 'great city' because it is made up of a vast multitude which no man can number. The New Jerusalem is a radiant, highly valued city, a city of pure gold because God considers his church the most valuable thing in his creation. And it is described as a city four square (1400 miles high, 1400 miles long, and 1400 miles wide), complete and in perfect cemetry because it is altogether perfect (Ps. 48:12-14)

## **2. This holy city, the church, is the bride of Christ (21:2, 9)**

The people of this city are the objects of his eternal love, the choice of his heart, the bride to whom he is betrothed, for whom dowry of righteousness and redemption has been paid, whom he is coming to wed

## **3. This city, the new Jerusalem, is a well lit city (21:11, 23; 22:5)**

The Lord God himself, as he is revealed and known in the sin-atoning Lamb, is the light of the city. Christ the Light drives out the darkness of ignorance and the night of sorrow. It is only in Christ that the glory of God is seen in this world (2 Cor. 4:4-6). And it is only in Christ the glory of God can be seen in everlasting glory (Isa. 60:1, 3, 5, 19-21). God is Spirit. We cannot see a spirit. But we shall see all the fulness of the triune God in the person of our Savior, when we see him face to face (John 1:18).

## **4. The church is the temple of God, but here John tells us that God is the temple of his church (Rev. 21:22)**

It is true that God dwells in us. But understand this: we dwell in God! And in eternity, we shall have the full manifestation and enjoyment of the atmosphere of God's being. The radiance of God's being shall fill the entire city of God. It shall be fully manifest everywhere, to everyone. There shall be no back settlements in the heavenly Canaan, no dark corners in the New Jerusalem. All God's elect shall forever dwell in the immediate, direct, presence of God.

**5. The new Jerusalem is a divinely secured fortress of grace** (Rev. 21:12, 17, 18)

Round about this city is a great high wall, a wall with four sides. It is an unseen wall, but it is a very secure wall. The wall of our salvation is our great God (Zech. 2:5). We are secured from all harm and all real danger by the purpose, purchase, power, and promises of our God.

**6. The foundations upon which this city is built are the twelve apostles of Christ** (Rev. 21:14, 19, 20)

Men and women come into this city, come into this church of God, and enter into glory at last, by the preaching of the apostles, by the message they delivered - The gospel of Christ. The apostles were the messengers of the Lamb. Their foundations are really one - Jesus Christ himself (Eph. 2:20; 1 Cor. 3:9). In this great foundation, all the glorious attributes of God are revealed and set forth by the many precious stones.

**7. This great city has twelve gates of pearl** (Rev. 21:12, 13, 21, 25, 27; 22:14-15)

There are plenty of open gates on every side for all who will enter. But the gates are made and opened for a specific people. They are the ones whose names are inscribed upon them, 'the twelve tribes of the children of Israel,' that is to say, God's elect. At every gate there is an angel, a messenger, calling for men to enter into the city. These

messengers represent God's preachers. The gates are pearls, one pearl, even the Pearl of Great Price, Jesus Christ. He is the door, the only door, by whom we enter the city. The gates to the City Beautiful are never shut. Christ is an open door by whom sinners draw near to and find acceptance with the eternal God.

**8. The street of the city is pure gold, transparent as glass (Rev. 21:21)**

There is but one street running through the city. It leads from every gate right up to the throne of God, the river of the waters of life and the tree of life. And that street is the pure, transparent, golden gospel of Christ. This street represents the gospel, the only way to God. It is pure and transparent. It has nothing to hide. And it is more valuable than all the gold of the earth.

**9. This great city is supplied with life by the river of the water of life, proceeding from the throne of God (Rev. 22:1; Ps. 46:4)**

The source of life is the throne of God. And the River of Life is the Lord Jesus Christ, our Savior.

**10. In the midst of the city is the Tree of Life (Rev. 22:1-3)**

This represents the cross of Christ, the message of blood atonement by the crucified Substitute (Gal. 3:13). It bears regular, appointed fruit (Isa. 55:11). It bears abundant fruit. Its leaves (doctrines) are for the healing of the nations. The message of redemption by Christ is the means by which God heals the souls of men (John 3:14-16).

**11. In the new Jerusalem God sits upon his throne (Rev. 22:3-4)**

There his sovereignty is acknowledged. His will is obeyed. And his face is seen.

**12. The inhabitants of the Holy City, the New Jerusalem, are God's elect (Rev. 21:24, 27)**

All whose names are written in the Book of Life (all the elect), all who were redeemed by the blood of Christ, all who are justified and sanctified (saved and made holy) in Christ by the grace of God, all who believe on the Lord Jesus Christ shall be in the New Jerusalem and shall reign forever and ever with the Son of God! Will you be among the inhabitants of that city?

## 55

### With Christ in Heaven: paradise regained

*'And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him'* (Revelation 22:3)

#### Revelation 22:1-5

When God created the first man, Adam, he placed him in the Garden of Eden. Eden was a place of innocence, abundance, life, and joy. It was Paradise on earth. But Paradise was not complete for Adam until the Lord God had given him a woman to be his bride. So the Lord caused Adam to sleep in the earth and took a rib from his side. From Adam's wounded side Eve was made. She came from Adam. She was a part of Adam. Without Adam, Eve could never have lived. Yet, without Eve, Adam could never have been complete.

Adam and Eve had for their home the Paradise of God. There they lived in perfect harmony, holiness, and happiness. But soon the serpent beguiled Eve and persuaded her to eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. And Adam, when he saw what Eve had done, took the fruit of the tree in rebellion against God. Sin had entered the world. Paradise was lost. Fallen man was driven away from the presence of the Lord.

But, in the fullness of time, the second Adam was born. Jesus Christ, the Son of God, came into the world to seek his beloved Bride, his elect Church. He came to recover for us what we lost in Adam. By his obedience unto death, he has regained for us all that we lost in Adam: righteousness, peace, life, fellowship with God, and Paradise. And he has already entered the Paradise of God as our Representative, claiming it in the name of his people (Heb. 6:20). But, as Adam without Eve was incomplete, so Christ without his beloved Bride is incomplete. The Head must have the Body. The Bridegroom must have his Bride. And Christ must have his Church, 'Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all' (Eph. 1:23).

When Christ and his Church are united in heaven, in the perfection of heavenly glory, Paradise shall be fully recovered.

In this passage, John describes the Holy City, New Jerusalem, using symbols drawn from the Garden of Eden. (Read vv. 1-5.) The eternal, heavenly state of God's saints with Christ is Paradise regained. Our Lord said to the thief on the cross, 'Today shalt thou be with me in Paradise' (Luke 23:43). The apostle Paul was 'Caught up into Paradise' (2 Cor. 12:4). That blessed place and condition is described as, 'The paradise of God' (Rev. 2:7). When God's saints leave this world, they enter into Paradise, not purgatory, not limbo, but Paradise! What is it like? In these five verses John shows us six things about Paradise:

### **1. The river of paradise**

The earthly Paradise was watered by a mighty river. But it was only a river of water for the earth. The heavenly Paradise is watered by the river of the water of life (v. 1).

*This river of the water of life is the everlasting love of God (Ps. 46:4)*

Like a river, the love of God is ever flowing towards his elect, abundant and free (Eph. 3:18-19). The streams of this river make glad the hearts of God's people. The streams of this river, like the river in Eden, run in four directions across the earth. The streams of the river are: eternal election, blood atonement, effectual calling, peace, pardon, justification, and eternal life. Flowing to sinners from the river of God's everlasting love, through the mediation of Christ, these blessings of grace bring us eternal life. This river is called the 'river of the water of life' (Zech. 14:8-9; John 7:38-39) because the love of God is the source and cause of life, revives the saints with life, and sustains them in life.

*God's love for us is a mighty, flowing river that is pure and clear as crystal*

His love for us is pure, sincere, true, without hypocrisy. And the love of God is as clear as crystal. It is free, without motive or condition. It promotes purity. The gospel, which reveals it, is a gospel of purity

and holiness. The grace which is the fruit of it is righteousness. And every discovery of this love compels and constrains us to consecrate ourselves to Christ in obedience, love, and faith. The love of God is free from licentiousness and can never promote licentiousness.

*The source of this great river of love is the throne of God and of the Lamb*

God's love for us is not caused by or conditioned upon our obedience or love to him. His love for us precedes our love for him and is the cause of our love for him (1 John 4:19). God's love for us is not caused or conditioned even upon the obedience and death of Christ as our Substitute. It was God's love for us that sent Christ to die for us and redeem us (John 3:16; Rom. 5:8; 1 John 3:16; 4:9-10). God's love for his elect is free. He said, from eternity, 'I will love them freely' (Hosea 14:4). God's love for us is like God himself, eternal, immutable, and indestructible. And the source and cause of his love is his own sovereign will and pleasure (Rom. 9:11-18). It cannot be attributed to anything else.

## **2. The tree of paradise (v. 2)**

In the Garden of Eden there was a tree of life. Adam, by sin, lost his right to eat of that tree. In the Paradise of God there is another Tree of Life. And that Tree of Life is the Lord Jesus Christ himself. He is that One in heaven who heals chosen sinners scattered through the nations of the earth by virtue of his finished work of redemption and by the power of his Holy Spirit. Christ, the Tree of Life, fills heaven. He is seen in the midst of the street and on both sides of the river. The City of God is full of Christ. That is the blessedness of heaven. Christ is there! Luther's doctrine concerning the ubiquity of Christ's physical body after his glorification may not be correct, but his heavenly body is such that he is immediately known and accessible everywhere and to everyone at all times. What mortal can imagine such a body? Our Savior's immortal body and the immortal bodies we shall have after the resurrection will be free of all limitations and hindrances necessary to this earthly existence. Christ, the Tree of Life, bears twelve manner of fruits. He bears fruit for the twelve tribes

of the Israel of God. He has fruit sufficient for the whole Israel of God, the whole body of his elect. All fullness is in him. And we have our perfection and completion in him (John 1:16; Eph. 1:6; Col. 2:9). The fruit of this Tree of Life is abundant at all times. From it we obtain abundant, perfect righteousness, (both for justification and for sanctification), plenteous redemption, (from the curse of the law by Christ's atonement, from the dominion of sin by the power of his grace, and from the very being and consequences of sin by the resurrection of our bodies), and eternal life, with all its blessedness in time and eternity. The leaves of this Tree are for the healing of the nations. The leaves of this tree are the blessed doctrines of the gospel: substitutionary redemption and imputed righteousness. Through the preaching of the gospel today, God sends his grace into the nations of the world for the healing of men's souls (Rom. 1:15-16; 10:17; 1 Cor. 1:21). And in heaven's glory the leaves of this tree, the blessed gospel of Christ, will yet preserve all God's elect in life as the tree of life in Eden would have preserved Adam in life (Gen. 3:22-24). Even in that blessed, eternal state God's saints will be 'kept by the power of his grace.' In a word, everything in Christ will unceasingly contribute to and secure the everlasting life and joy of God's saints in heaven.

### **3. The freedom of paradise**

'And there shall be no more curse.' Having been redeemed from the curse of the law by Christ's precious blood (Gal. 3:13), the curse of the law cannot fall upon the redeemed. Where there is no sin, there is no cause for the curse. And Christ has put away our sins forever. We shall not even suffer loss or be treated any the less graciously because of our sin. Imagine that! God will not impute sin to those for whom Christ has died (Rom. 4:8), neither in this world, nor in the world to come. In that blessed state awaiting us, there shall be no possibility of a curse because there shall be no possibility of sin. Not only has the Son of God saved us from the fall, he has saved us from the possibility of another fall (John 10:28). Consequently, in the holy city, New Jerusalem there will never even be the fear of the curse of God's holy law!



#### **4. The throne of paradise**

'But the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it.' It is the presence and stability of this throne that guarantees the security of God's saints and removes all possibility of curse from us. It is called 'the throne of God and of the Lamb' because God and the Lamb are One and God is seen, known, and revealed only in the Lamb (John 1:14,18). This throne is the source of all things, the rule of all things, and the end of all things (Rom. 11:36). This throne, a throne of free grace (Heb. 4:16) and sovereign dominion (Dan. 4:35-37), is the joy of all believers, and the dread of all rebels.

#### **5. The joy of paradise (vv. 4-5)**

'His servants shall serve him.' In eternity we will serve God our Savior perfectly and perpetually. 'And they shall see his face.' Then, when we see him who loved us and gave himself for us face to face, we shall enjoy perfect communion with him, complete acceptance with God in him and with him, and full satisfaction in him. In heaven's glory he will make a full disclosure of himself, his works, and his ways to us. And when we see his face, seeing all things as he sees them, we will be filled with intense, indescribable delight! 'And his name shall be in their foreheads.' That simply means that we will own and be owned, accept and be accepted of our God forever. We will confess him to be our God; and he will confess us to be his people forever. 'And there shall be no night there.' There will be no darkness of any kind in heaven: no darkness of sin, sorrow, ignorance, or bigotry. In the New Jerusalem, there will be no need for secondary lights, no need for the symbolic ordinances that now contribute so much to our worship, neither believer's baptism (the confession of Christ) nor the Lord's Supper (the remembrance of Christ). There will not even be a need of pastors and teachers to instruct, guide, and correct us. The reason is this - 'For the Lord God giveth them light.'

#### **6. The duration of paradise**

'And they shall reign for ever and ever.' When the Lord Jesus Christ has presented his bride, his body, the church and kingdom of God in its entirety to the Father, holy, blameless, unreprouvable, and glorious, we shall reign with him for ever and ever (1 Cor. 15:24-28) in 'the glorious liberty of the children of God' (Rom. 8:21). Let these thoughts sustain, comfort, and rejoice your heart, child of God, as you live in the hope of that city whose Builder and Maker is your God: (1.) Our Adam, the second Adam, the Lord Jesus Christ is in Paradise now. (2.) From his wounded side God is forming a bride for him. (3.) Paradise will not be complete for Christ until he has his beloved Bride with him. And (4.) Christ shall have his bride. Not one of God's elect, given to Christ in eternity, redeemed by Christ at Calvary, and called by the Spirit of Christ in time shall be missing in the heavenly Paradise.

## 56

### Face to face with Christ our savior

*'And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads'*  
(Revelation 22:4)

#### Revelation 22:4

Heaven is set forth in the Scriptures by many pictures of bliss awaiting God's elect in eternity. Heaven is a place prepared for us. It is the everlasting kingdom. It is eternal glory. Heaven is our purchased inheritance. It is the city of God and of the Lamb. It is our home. Heaven is our final resting place. These, and many other descriptive phrases, fill our hearts with joy and anticipation. But here is the greatest bliss of the eternal state, the consummation of glory, the very heaven of heaven - 'And they shall see his face.' When the Lord said to Moses, 'Thou canst not see my face and live,' he was speaking to a mere mortal upon the earth. Those words have no reference to those who have put on immortality and incorruption. In the coming glory-land every child of God shall see the face of our God and live. Indeed, it is this sight of Christ which shall be the essence and excellence of our life. We shall see him who is the brightness of the Father's glory and the express image of his person face to face! That is the heaven which awaits us!

'Face to face with Christ my Savior, Face to face, what will it be;  
When with rapture I behold him, Jesus Christ who died for me?'

#### What is this heavenly vision

Some people have very carnal and unscriptural ideas about heaven. Some think of heaven only as a place where they can gratify their carnal desires. They seem to think only of the comforts and pleasures that heaven might bring to them in a natural, physical way. To them, the streets of gold, the gates of pearl, and the walls of

jasper are enough.. I have even heard men talk about heaven as though it were a place that would gratify their religious pride and self-righteousness. Some religious denominations have the vain imagination that their particular brand of religion will give them a place of superiority in glory. In pride and self-righteous bigotry, they suppose that all of God's saints will be beneath them and serve them!

Such carnal ideas of heaven must be rejected. However, there are many things in heaven that we shall see and enjoy. We will see the holy angels who have ministered to us throughout our earthly pilgrimage (Heb. 1:14). Men and women of flesh and bones will commune with cherubim and seraphim. Gabriel, and all the heavenly hosts, shall be known by us. We will see the patriarchs who served God in those early days of time. We will even know those men and women who walked with God before the flood like Abel, Enoch, and Noah.. The apostles and prophets will be seen and known by us. Those martyrs, with whose blood the pages of church history are written, shall be seen. Those brethren, with whom we have enjoyed sweet fellowship upon the earth, will be seen by us. And those loved ones who fell asleep in Christ Jesus shall be seen again. Without question, in our glorified state, earthly ties will no longer divide us; but the saints in glory will know one another, just as Peter, James, and John knew Moses and Elijah when they appeared with them in the mount of transfiguration.

Yet, for all of this, the greatest joy and fullness of heaven will be the fact that we shall see Christ himself face to face. That which we desire above all else in heaven is the sight of Christ. With the Psalmist we most gladly declare, 'Whom have I in heaven but thee? And there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee' (Ps. 73:25). Christ is all in all to us here, and we long for a heaven in which he shall be all in all to us forever. Here upon the earth, it was a sight of Christ which first turned our sorrow into joy. The daily renewal of communion with Christ lifts us up above the cares of this world. Even here, we say, if we have Christ we have enough. If Christ is all to us now, what shall he be in glory? The Paradise of God is a heaven of intense, eternal, spiritual fellowship with Christ. Heaven is a place where it is promised - 'They shall see his face.' Moses, we are told, saw his back parts. He saw the train of his majesty. But, there, we shall see his face. We shall literally see our Savior's face. Though he

is glorified, that very man who died at Calvary is upon the throne of glory. We shall see him, the God-man.

What a sight that shall be for redeemed sinners. We will see our well-beloved - his hands, his feet, his side, his head, and his face. We shall literally see him who loved us and gave himself for us. Even sweeter is the fact that we shall enjoy a perfect, spiritual sight of our Redeemer. This text seems to imply a greater ability in the next world by which we shall be able to more fully see Christ. Here, upon the earth, the very best of us are only infants. Now we know in part. Now we see through a shaded glass. But in heaven, we shall see the Savior face to face. And we shall know even as we are known. We will see Christ in such a way that we shall know him. We shall know the heights, depths, lengths, and breadth of the love of Christ that passes knowledge. We shall see the Savior always. The saints in heaven shall never cease to see him. We shall never cease to embrace our Savior! It is not so now. Sometimes we are near the throne, at other times we are afar off. Sometimes we are as bright as the angels, at other times we are as dull as lead. At times we are hot with love, but at other times we are cold with indifference. But, the day will soon come, when we shall forever be in the closest possible association with Christ. Then we shall see his face without ceasing. And we shall see our Savior's face as it is now, in the fullness of his glory (John 17:24). John gave us a little glimpse of that in chapter one verses 13-16. Read it again and rejoice in the prospect of this blessed hope.

### **How are we going to see Christ in glory**

The word 'see' in this text implies a clear, full, undimmed sight of Christ. We will see Christ clearly, because everything that hinders our sight of him here will be removed. Our sins and our carnal nature will be completely removed. All of those earthly cares that now cloud our vision will be taken out of the way. All our sorrows will be ended (Rev. 21:4). And there nothing will stand between us and our Savior. In glory there will be no rival in our hearts. We will love Christ supremely. We will see Christ personally. Now we see him by faith, but then faith will be turned to sight, and we will see Christ personally for ourselves. The language of Job is a proper confession of every

believer's future prospect (Job 19:25-27). We shall see our Savior in all the fullness of his person and work. Beholding fully his glorious person, we will see him who is God over all and blessed forever in the perfection of his glorified manhood. In that day, we will see Christ in the fullness of his covenant engagements, and in the perfection of all his mediatorial offices as our Surety: Prophet, Priest, King, Husband, Shepherd, and Substitute. In the world to come, we will see Christ in the fullness of his saving grace. Then we will know the meaning of electing love. Then we will know the price of blood atonement. Then we will know the power of his priestly intercession. Then we will know the goodness of his preserving grace. And when we see his face, our eyes shall be full of adoration for him alone. In that world of glory to come there will be no voice heard that speaks of the power of man's free-will, or the goodness of man's works. In that day we shall say, 'Not unto us, not unto us, but unto thy name be honor, and power, and glory, and dominion forever and ever.' (Ps. 115:1; Rev. 1:5-6; 5:9-10).

### **Why do we consider this vision of Christ the greatest bliss and joy of heaven**

I have said that seeing Christ face to face is the heaven of heaven, the glory of glory. But why do we place such importance upon this one aspect of our eternal inheritance? The answer should be obvious. When we see him our salvation will be complete. Soon the resurrection day will come, and all men shall see the great God and Savior. When the wicked see his face, they will be consumed in his fierce wrath. But we shall see him and live. We will be like the burning bush, glowing with the glory of God, but not consumed. We shall stand in the presence of God in perfect salvation. Our souls shall be eradicated of every spot of sin. Our bodies shall be made immortal, uncorruptible, glorious. When we see his face we shall be conscious of his favor and have a perfect and uninterrupted fellowship with him. In glory, we shall walk with God perfectly. Not until we see his face will we fully know the meaning of being one with him.

When we see him there will be a complete transformation - 'We shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is.' We will see things as

he sees them, think as he thinks, will what he wills, love what he loves, and hate what he hates, perfectly. When we see the face of the Son of God we will be perfectly satisfied (Ps. 17:15).

### **Who are they to whom this promise is given**

The apostle tells us that those who shall see his face are none 'but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life' (Rev. 21:27). Everyone of those who are the objects of God's eternal grace shall see his face. Every soul that was chosen of God in the council of love shall see Christ in the courts of glory (Eph. 1:4). Every one predestined to be his son shall be his son (Rom. 8:29). Every soul for whom Jesus died at Calvary shall see his face in heaven. They are accepted, pardoned, justified, sanctified, and purchased. And they shall see him (Isa. 53:10-12). Every man, woman, and child who is called by the Spirit of God and regenerated by divine power shall see his face (Eph. 1:13-14). Everyone that repents of his sin and believes on Christ shall see him (John 1:12-13). Every heart that bows in submission to King Jesus shall see the King in his beauty (Luke 14:25-33). Everyone who loves Christ shall see Christ (2 Tim. 4:8). They may have been the vilest, most abominable wretches ever to walk upon the earth, but they are washed, they are justified, they are sanctified. And 'they shall see his face!'

They shall all with equal clearness see the face of Christ. I read of no secondary joys in heaven. There are no back streets in the New Jerusalem! Whoever invented the doctrine of degrees in heaven knew nothing of free-grace. There is as much foundation for such a doctrine in the Scriptures as there is for the doctrine of purgatory, and no more. All the saints of God shall see the Savior's face. What more can anyone want? The dying thief went with Christ to paradise, and so did Paul. Heaven is altogether the reward of grace, not of debt and shall be fully possessed by all the heirs of grace (Rom. 8:17). All the saved are loved by God with a perfect love. All were chosen in Christ. We all have the same blessings of grace in the covenant. We are all redeemed by the same blood. We are all accepted in the same righteousness. We are all the sons of God upon the same grounds. And we all have the same hope of glory. Heaven was earned and bought for us by the Son of God. And it

shall be given to us in all its fulness. In this world of sorrow, comfort yourself with this hope. 'They' who believe on the Lord Jesus Christ 'shall see his face.'



## 57

# The throne of God and of the Lamb

*'The throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him' (Revelation 22:3)*

### Revelation 22:3-4

In this last chapter of Revelation the Apostle John is describing the glory, bliss, and beauty of heaven's eternal paradise. In verses three and four he shows us 'the throne of God and of the Lamb.' Wherever heaven is, whatever heaven is, in it 'there shall be no more curse!' In the old paradise, the garden of Eden, there was a river and a tree of life. But the paradise of God, which we shall inherit in the new creation, is infinitely better than Eden, for in the paradise of God, 'there shall be no more curse!' There shall be no curse there because there shall be no sin, the cause of the curse. There shall be no pain, sorrow, and death, the results of the curse. And there shall be no possibility of curse - No devil! No temptation! No weakness!

### **'But the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it'**

The name of the city of God is Jehovah-shammah, 'the Lord is there!' God, in the trinity of his blessed Persons, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, shall be there upon the throne of glory. And the Lamb, the sin-atonement Sacrifice, the Mediator, the Man Christ Jesus, shall be there upon the throne of glory. There is but one throne, for there is but one God. God and the Lamb are one (John 10:30; Col. 2:10).

### **'And his servants shall serve him'**

The highest, most constant desire of God's servants is that we may serve him. And this shall be our delight in heaven's glory. In that blessed, eternal day we shall serve the Lord our God like the angels

themselves, perfectly and perpetually. We shall worship him perfectly and perpetually. We shall do his will perfectly and perpetually. We shall glorify him perfectly and perpetually!

### **'And they shall see his face'**

We shall see the face of the triune God, in all the fullness, majesty, and spender of his brilliant glory, as we behold the face of the Lamb, the Lord Jesus Christ. All his saints shall see him as he is. When we see him, we shall be like him (1 John 3:2). A) To see his face is to enjoy intimate, personal, familiar communion. B) To see his face is to have the largest possible discovery of his love. C) To see his face is to have him clearly and fully revealed. It is to know him. It is to dwell in perfect light. D) To see his face is to attain perfect satisfaction (Ps. 17:15).

### **'And his name shall be in their foreheads'**

In that blessed, eternal day of heavenly glory, every child of God shall be known to all the universe as one of God's elect. They shall all be owned of God, publicly owned, gloriously owned, delightfully owned, and eternally owned. Owned by the Father as the objects of his love. Owned by the Son as the purchase of his blood. Owned by the Spirit as the fruit of his grace. In these two verses the Holy Spirit shows us the glory that awaits those who believe on the Lord Jesus Christ. Lift up the hands that hang down, strengthen those feeble knees, keep your eye upon the prize that awaits you, and run with patience the race that is set before you. Particularly as you run your race, as you endure hardness here, as you suffer adversity here, as you fight and war with sin, satan, and the world, I encourage you to fix your eye of faith upon 'the throne of God and of the Lamb.' Nothing is more comforting and encouraging to God's people in this world than the realization of our Savior's Mediatorial reign over all things.

### **Behold the Lamb of God**

We can never see and know God until we behold the Lamb of God. And we can never get a proper view of the throne of God until we behold the Lamb of God. So, in all things spiritual, the first order of business is to behold the Lamb of God (John 1:29). Before the world began God ordained that his dear Son would come into this world to die as an innocent victim, as a Lamb for the atonement of his people's sins (Rev. 13:8; 1 Peter 1:18-21). God has always had the Lamb before his eye. Everything he has ever done, is doing, or shall hereafter do, is done for the sake of the Lamb.

In all the Old Testament Scriptures, the central figure in the revelation Of God was the lamb of sacrifice. The first blood shed in the world was the blood of a lamb (Gen. 3:21). Abel offered God the blood of a lamb (Gen. 4:1-5). Abraham offered a lamb in the place of Isaac upon the mount (Gen. 22:8-14). When the judgment of God fell upon Egypt, Israel was saved by the blood of a lamb (Ex. 12:1-14). The prophet Isaiah vividly described the suffering and death of the Lord Jesus Christ as the substitutionary, sin-atonement Lamb of God (Isa. 53:1-12). When John the Baptist pointed to the Lord Jesus Christ and said, 'Behold, the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world,' his disciples knew exactly what he was saying. He was saying, 'Behold, the Redeemer of whom God in the prophets spoke!'

The Lord Jesus Christ, as the Lamb of God, has taken away the sin of the world. The sins of God's elect throughout the whole world were at one time imputed to him. And he has effectually taken away their sins.

The *world* here is the *world of God's elect*. Everybody in this world is redeemed, justified, and saved, for the Lamb of God took their sins away. When the word 'world' is used in connection with the love and grace of God, or redemption, salvation, intercession, and life in and by Christ, it is always to be understood in this sense (John 3:16; 1 John 2:1-2; 3:16; 4:9-10). We know that because God plainly asserts that he does not love, has not redeemed, and will not save some people in the world (Ps. 7:11; Rom. 9:11-18). The Lord Jesus refused even to pray for the reprobate of the world (John 17:9,20). It is utterly foolish to imagine that he died to redeem those for whom he would not pray, and blasphemous to assert that he died to redeem and save those who yet perish under the wrath of God. The Son of God did not die in vain.

Christ has put away the sins of God's elect by the sacrifice of himself (Heb. 9:26; 1 Peter 2:24; 3:18; 4:1). He put our sins away by voluntarily suffering the wrath of God to the full satisfaction of justice, dying as the Lamb of God upon the altar of God, by the hand of God, for the people of God. 'Behold, the Lamb of God!' Jesus Christ is the Lamb appointed by God, anointed by God, approved by God, accepted by God, and the Lamb who is God! To behold the Lamb of God is to trust the Lord Jesus Christ as the Lamb of sacrifice and atonement, by whose merit alone we have acceptance with God.

### **Behold the Lamb upon his throne**

Verse three speaks of 'the throne of God and of the Lamb.' There is but one throne. Yet it is equally and fully the throne of God and of the Lamb, because God and the Lamb are One. The Lord Jesus Christ sits upon the throne in heaven by lawful right, both as God and as the Lamb. We have seen this many times in our study of Revelation; but it is one of those blessed facts of our faith that needs to be constantly brought to our attention.

As God, Jesus Christ always sat upon the throne of universal sovereignty, dominion, and power. He is very God of very God, co-eternal, co-equal with the Father in all things. He possessed the glory of Divinity from eternity, before ever the earth was made (John 1:1-3). But now, God sits upon his throne in the person of the sin-atonement, Mediatorial Lamb, the God-man, Jesus Christ. By his obedience to God as our Mediator and the merit of his blood as our sin-atonement Lamb, Jesus Christ has earned the right to rule the universe forever as a Man (John 17:2; Rom. 14:9). He is to God's elect what Joseph was to his people in Egypt (Gen. 41:43-44). Our Savior rules over all creation (Eph. 1:22), all the details of providence, all his enemies and ours (2 Peter 2:1), and all the vast realms of grace (Ps. 68:18-20), for the salvation of his elect (John 17:2). His rule and dominion is unlimited, sovereign, and everlasting (Dan. 4:35-37).

### **Behold the throne of God and of the Lamb**

Though it is the throne of God, it is none the less the throne of the Lamb. And though it is the throne of the Lamb, it is none the less the throne of God. What does that mean? It is a throne of august majesty, perfect holiness, and strict justice. It is a throne of infinite mercy and sovereign grace (Heb. 4:16). It is an approachable, accessible throne. It is a throne of absolute safety and security. It is an appealing, alluring, charming throne. Behold the throne of God and of the Lamb with delightful, anxious hope and anticipation (Rev. 4:9-10). 'The throne of God and of the Lamb,' above all other things, is what draws our hearts to heaven. Ever behold the Lamb upon the throne, and be at peace.

## 58

### The scriptures confirmed

*'And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.'* (Revelation 22:6)

#### Revelation 22:6-21

In these verses, God the Holy Spirit confirms his Holy Word to us, giving us distinct evidences of inspiration. This is God's own confirmation of the Holy Scriptures as his Word. God's last written word to man is a word of confirmation and ratification to the whole Volume of Inspiration. Many think these verses refer only to the contents of the Book of Revelation. But John begins by telling us that what he is saying includes and completes God's revelation of himself by the holy prophets (v.6). By divine arrangement, this is the last chapter of the Book of God. What it says is true of the whole canon of Scripture from Genesis to Revelation.

#### Four facts about the bible

Here are four facts about the Bible that need to be constantly and forcefully emphasized with clarity in the church of God today. Let all who believe God be fully persuaded of these things and seek to understand them clearly.

##### 1. *The Bible alone is the inspired Word of God* (2 Peter 1:19-21)

'All scriptures is given by inspiration of God' (2 Tim. 3:16). Holy men of God, prophets and apostles, chosen, ordained, and gifted by God wrote the Scriptures as they were infallibly guided by the Spirit of God. Though these men were, for the most part, unknown to one another, though they lived in different lands, cultures, and ages, though they were men of greatly varying natural abilities and

lifestyles (kings, shepherds, fishermen, doctors, etc.), they all wrote of one Person and declared the same message without the slightest contradiction (Luke 24:27, 44-47). The Person of whom the Scriptures speak is our Lord Jesus Christ (John 1:45; 5:39). The message the Scriptures declare is redemption by the blood of Christ (Luke 24:45-46), redemption purposed by grace, accomplished by grace, applied by grace, and received by grace.

*2. That holy Book, the Bible, is to be revered, honored, and esteemed by us as the Word of God (Ps. 138:2)*

David said, 'Thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.' I know that men and women can be idolatrous and superstitious regarding the Word of God. But let us never depreciate or in anyway show any disrespect or disregard for the Word of God. If God has magnified his Word above all his name, then surely those who know and reverence his name will reverence his Word. In an attempt to rebuke a superstitious attitude for the Scriptures, I have heard men say, 'Apart from the application of the Holy Spirit, this Book is no more valuable than the morning newspaper.' Oh, no! Unlike any other printed Word, there is a special blessing promised to those who read, hear, obey, and keep the things written in this Book. This blessed Book is the Word of God (Heb. 4:12).

*3. We are required by God to submit to the total authority of his Word as his Word (2 Tim. 3:16-17)*

Creeds and confessions are useful in their place, but the only rule of faith and practice in the house of God must be the Word of God. We must not be induced by anyone to pin our faith to the words of fallible men. Faith simply submits to God's Revelation. Faith does not argue with God's Word, oppose God's Word, or ignore God's Word. Faith believes the Word, submits to the Word, and obeys the Word. Faith holds the Book of God to be singularly authoritative in all things. The Holy Scriptures alone are authoritative in the kingdom of God.

*4. The Word of God is, by the blessing of God the Holy Spirit, the instrumental source and cause of all spiritual life in men (Heb. 4:12; James 1:18; 1 Peter 1:23-25; Rom. 10:1;7)*

God saves his elect by the Word which he has given, through the preaching of the gospel. He who preaches and teaches the gospel of Christ fully preaches and teaches the Word of God fully (Compare Acts 20:27; 1 Cor. 2:2; 1 Peter 1:25). That alone is God's ordained means of grace (1 Cor. 1:21).

### **God's own confirmation of his word**

The Bible is, in its entirety, the Word of God, inerrant, infallible, and immutable. Let us reverence and submit to it as such. Here are fifteen facts that will help to strengthen and confirm your faith in God's Revelation of his Son, the Holy Bible.

*1. The Bible is confirmed as the Word of God by the name of him who gave it (v. 6)*

. It has been given to us to us by our Mediator, Jesus Christ, who is the Lord God of the holy prophets (Rev. 1:1). Christ is the living Word of whom the written Word speaks (John 1:1-3). The whole Revelation of God to man is given in, by, and through the mediatorial Man, Christ Jesus, the Son of God. And all that the Lord God reveals is faithful and true. Not one word from God has ever fallen to the ground, neither a word of prophecy, nor of promise, nor of threat.

*2. The Bible is confirmed as the Word of God by the messengers God has employed to give it (v. 6)*

. The holy God gave his holy Word to his holy angels, to give to his holy prophets, to show his servants in every generation the mind and will of God in all things spiritual. I do not know how the angels are involved in giving us the Word of God, but they have been (Gal. 3:19). Perhaps they are charged with secretly protecting and preserving the Holy Scriptures for us.

*3. The Scriptures will soon be confirmed to all the world as the Word of God by the accomplishment of all that has been revealed in them (vv. 6-7)*



The Bible reveals certain 'things which must shortly be done.' Though men scoff and mock, they shall be done. Christ shall come. There will be a resurrection of the dead. This world shall be destroyed, both the religious and political systems of the world and the material earth upon which we now live. We will stand before God in judgment. Our God shall make all things new. We will spend eternity somewhere, either in heaven or in hell.

*4. The Bible is confirmed to us as the Word of God by its honesty and forthrightness in exposing the sins of its most eminent characters (vv. 8-9)*

The first time John fell down to worship an angel, it might be overlooked as a mistake. He may have thought the angel was Christ himself. But here, John's behavior reveals the sinfulness and idolatry that is in the hearts of all men (Rev. 19:10). Even when he was in the Spirit, John was only a sinful man, prone to every imaginable evil. Why does the Word of God so plainly and frequently reveal the corruption and sin of God's elect? (1.) To show us our depravity. (2.) To show us that salvation is by grace alone (1 Cor. 4:7). (3.) To show us that Christ alone is our righteousness (2 Cor. 5:21). (4.) To keep us looking to Christ alone for all our salvation (1 Cor. 1:30).

*5. Another confirmation of the Bible as the Word of God is the fact that it is open to public scrutiny (v. 10)*

God's Word is not a secret revelation. It is open to all, for all to read and hear. No part of God's truth is hidden from anyone; and God's servants make no effort to hide it. All the doctrines of the Bible are open for inspection. All the prophecies of the Bible are open for scrutiny. All the Scriptures are open to be studied and believed (1 John 5:10).

*6. The Bible is confirmed to us as the Word of God by the effect it has upon those who hear it and read it (v. 11)*

. To some it is a savor of life unto life, to others a savor of death unto death (2 Cor. 2:15-17); but none hear or read the Word of God without being affected by it.

*7. The Bible shall be confirmed as the Word of God in the day of judgment, for in that day the Book of God, and the gospel it reveals will be the basis of judgment (v. 12)*

. In that great day the Lord Jesus Christ will dispense the rewards of justice according to the rule of Holy Scripture. Those who obey the gospel shall be saved. Those who disobey the gospel shall be damned.

*8. The Bible shall be confirmed to all men as the Word of God by Christ himself when he comes to reward his saints (vv. 13-14)*

They shall live who obey his commandments (1 John 3:23). But the only way any sinner can obey God's commandments is to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ (Rom. 3:28-31). All who do believe shall eat of the tree of life by just right because in Christ they are worthy to do so (Col. 1:12). They shall enter into the city of God.

*9. The Bible shall be confirmed as the Word of God, faithful and true, by condemning and banishing from heaven all who despise its message and reject its counsel (v. 15)*

'Dogs' are religious prostitutes, those who have prostituted the gospel for their own gain (Duet. 23:17-18; Isa. 56:10-11; Phil. 3:2). 'Sorcerers' are superstitious people, people who look to the stars, astrological signs, or palm readers for information, rather than to the Lord God. 'Whoremongers and murderers' are profligate, lawless rebels. 'Idolaters' are worshippers of strange or false gods and materialists, who idolize things. 'Whosoever loveth and maketh a lie' are false prophets and their followers, free-will, works religionists, those who attempt to mingle works with grace and the will of man with the will of God in the affair of salvation (Gal. 1:6-8; 2 Thess. 2:10; 1 Cor. 15:22).

*10. The Bible is confirmed as the Word of God to all who hear the gospel preached by the testimony of the Lord Jesus Christ through his messenger (v. 16)*

It is Christ who speaks to us by his Word. The angel (preacher) is his messenger. His message is found and heard in his churches.

*11. The Holy Scriptures are confirmed to us as the Word of God by its open call to sinners issued by the Lord of glory (v. 17)*

No matter how it is interpreted, this call is full of grace. The Spirit of God and the Bride of Christ, say to the Lord Jesus, 'Come,' fulfill your word. The gospel preacher, the one who hears the Word of the Lord, stands upon the walls of Zion, and says, 'Come...' Sinner, come and welcome to Jesus, or Lord Jesus, come to us poor sinners. The Lord himself calls sinners ('Him that is athirst!' 'Whosoever will!') to come and take of the water of life freely.

*12. God confirms the pages of Holy Scripture as his own Word by the solemn sanction he places upon every word, doctrine, and precept revealed in its pages (vv. 18-19)*

Compare Deuteronomy 4:2 at the end of the law, and Malachi. 4:4 at the end of the prophets, and Revelation 22:18-19 at the end of the apostles. The warnings here given apply to the entire Bible.

*13. The Bible is confirmed as the Word of God by the testimony of Christ himself (v. 20)*

The Lord Jesus here declares, I will do what I have revealed and promised (John 14:1-3).

*14. The Scriptures are confirmed to the world as the Word of God by the hope and expectation of God's saints in this world (v. 20)*

Having heard his Word, the whole church of God stands upon the tiptoe of faith and cries, 'Even so come, Lord Jesus!'

*15. The Bible is confirmed to us as the Word of God by the benediction of grace with which it ends (v. 21)*

The Bible ends with this final word from God to men. With it the Lord God gives clear testimony to eternal Godhead of Christ. He is the

Lord, the giver of all grace. God's final word is a word of grace and an assurance of grace. His final word is 'Amen,' so shall it be!

## 59

### Our Lord's final beatitudes

*'Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city'* (Revelation 22:14)

#### **Revelation 22:14**

A beatitude is the sure and certain promise of immortal bliss, eternal happiness, and supreme delight. The Lord Jesus pronounced nine beatitudes in his sermon on the mount (Matt. 5:3-12). The apostle Paul, by divine inspiration, gave us what some have called 'the last beatitude' in Acts 20:35 - 'Remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.' Everyone knows that it is more blessed in this world to be rich and have the means to give than it is to be poor and have nothing to give. But the words of our Lord mean: It is more blessed to give to others than it is to receive from them. It is more blessed to give what we have, be it little or much, for the good of others, than it is to increase what we have. Many give for the hope of gain, to get more. God's people give according to their ability, to do good, hoping for nothing in return. It is more blessed to give our labor to those who need it than it is to be paid for our labor from those who do not need it. It is blessed to give and labor for those who are grateful and appreciative. But it is more blessed and honorable to give and labor for those who are ungrateful and unappreciative, for then our gifts and our labors are to God alone.

Look at Acts 20:35. 'I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how that he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.'

It tells us three things about the children of God in this world. First, God's saints are honest, hardworking men and women. They work

for their living. They work hard. They work for the glory of God (Eph. 6:5-8; 1 Thess. 4:11; 2 Thess. 3:10; 1 Tim. 5:8). God's people are not lazy, loitering dolts, but productive members of society. Second, God's people work, not merely to enrich themselves, but to support the weak, the poor, the needy, and the work of the gospel (Eph. 4:28). Believers are not greedy, grasping people, but generous, giving people. We work to support our families, the work of the gospel (churches, pastors, missionaries, etc.), and, those who are not able to support themselves. Third, God's saints in this world who give with willing and cheerful hearts are blessed of God. The fact that they give with willing hearts, freely and cheerfully is proof that they are loved of God. Our giving does not cause God to love us and bless us with his grace. But it is a proof that he does love us and has blessed us (2 Cor. 9:7). Giving men and women shall be constantly supplied by God with the ability to give (II Cor 9:8; Phil. 4:19; Luke 6:38). Generous, open-hearted, and open-handed men and women, those who give willingly and cheerfully because they love Christ are blessed with God's unspeakable gift, Jesus Christ, and everlasting glory in him (2 Cor. 8:9; 9:15). 'Blessed!' - The text says, giving men and women are 'blessed.'

These are the beatitudes of our Lord, his sure, unconditional promises of supreme happiness and eternal bliss to his people. These beatitudes and the blessedness they promise are not conditioned upon the character and conduct of those to whom the promises are made. Rather, their character and conduct is the result of the blessing bestowed (Eph. 1:3).

### **Our Lord gives seven final beatitudes are given to his people in the book of Revelation**

Here are the last seven beatitudes given to God's elect in the Word of God. Here, in the last Book of the Bible, are seven sure and certain promises of immortal bliss, eternal happiness, and supreme delight given to all who believe.

*1. Supreme happiness and eternal bliss are connected with the public ministry of the Word*

'Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein (Rev. 1:3). 'Blessed is he that readeth.' John Gill suggested that the word 'readeth' here means to read with explanation. The faithful gospel preacher reads God's word to the church and explains the meaning of the words. That is what it is to preach the Scriptures. And the man who does so is blessed of God, with grace, with gifts of knowledge and understanding (Jer. 3:15), and with the ability to preach the gospel, teaching the Word of God. That man is blessed of God in the preparation and in the preaching of God's message to his people (Eph. 3:8). 'Blessed are they that hear the words of this prophecy.' Those who hear the Word of God faithfully read and proclaimed are blessed in the providence of God, for this is the means of grace, the means by which God calls, comforts, corrects, and cleanses his elect (Isa. 52:7; Rom. 10:14-17; Eph. 4:8-16; 5:26). Those who hear in faith with understanding hearts are blessed with divine grace and eternal life (John 3:5-7; 1 Cor. 2:9-14). 'Blessed are they that keep those things which are written therein.' Those who keep the Word in their hearts are the children of God. Their hearts have been prepared by grace. The Word has been sown in their hearts by grace. And they keep the Word by grace. They receive the Word as seed sown in good ground; and it brings forth fruit (Matt. 13:23). They receive the Word by the power and grace of God the Holy Spirit (1 Thess. 1:4-5).

## *2. Supreme happiness and eternal bliss is promised to all who die in the Lord*

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them (Rev. 14:13). There is a great, indescribable blessedness connected with death for the believer. 'Precious in the eyes of the Lord is the death of his saints' (Ps. 116:15). Read II Corinthians 5:1-9. 'They rest from their labours.' (See Heb. 4:9-11). As soon as a sinner comes to Christ in faith, he begins to keep a sabbath rest. Ceasing from his own works, he rests in Christ's purchase, trusting him alone for acceptance with God. That is what the Old Testament sabbath day typified. We also rest, at least in measure, in our Lord's providence (Rom. 8:28). But as soon as

God's saints leave this world of woe, they enter into the perfect rest of his presence. 'And their works do follow them.' Our works do not go before us to prepare a place for us in heaven. Christ did that (John 14:1-3; Heb. 6:20). We do not carry our works with us as the ground of our acceptance with God or the basis for reward in heaven. Every believer knows that his righteousnesses are filthy rags before God (Isa. 64:6). But our works do follow us to heaven for the praise, honor, and glory of Christ.

*3. Supreme happiness and eternal bliss is promised to those who persevere in the faith of Christ*

'Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame ' (Rev. 16:15). God's saints live in anticipation of Christ's coming to carry them home. We look for his second coming at any moment; and we look for him to come and carry us away by death at any moment. We are watching for him. We do not watch for him as we ought. But we do watch for him in faith. This is the constant life of faith. Faith never quits. Thus, we keep our garments, the garments of salvation, persevering in faith (Matt. 10:22; 1 Cor. 15:1-3; Heb. 3:14; 10:23). Those who do not persevere unto the end, those who cast away the faith of Christ, never truly knew him. Being found naked, they shall be ashamed and cast away forever (Matt. 22:12-14).

*4. Supreme happiness and eternal bliss is promised to all who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb*

'Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb' (Rev. 19:9). The call here spoken of is the effectual call of grace, by which God the Holy Spirit brings chosen, redeemed sinners to Christ, creating faith in them by his irresistible power (Ps. 65:4; 1 Cor. 1:26-31). This is that distinctive, distinguishing call which separates the precious from the vile (Rom. 8:29; 1 Cor. 4:7).

*5. Supreme happiness and eternal bliss is promised to those who are born of God*



'Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years' (Rev. 20:6). This is not a promise to be fulfilled in some imaginary millennial kingdom. The first resurrection is a spiritual resurrection. It is the new birth (John 5:25; Eph. 2:1-5). All who have been resurrected representatively with Christ must be resurrected from spiritual death by the Holy Spirit in the new birth, and shall be resurrected physically at the second coming of Christ (Job 19:25-27). It is by virtue of this first resurrection that God's saints are made kings and priests unto God. 'And they shall never perish' (John 10:28)

*6. Supreme happiness and eternal bliss is promised to all who keep, or obey, the words of Christ*

'Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book' (Rev. 22:7). 'The sayings of the prophecy of this book' are the commandments of the gospel issued to sinners in the book of Revelation. They are all matters of faith, acts of faith which grace alone can enable us to perform, but commandments we are responsible to obey. Our Lord requires us, by an act of faith, to buy of him everlasting salvation (3:18; Isa. 55:1-3). He demands that any of his saints, desiring communion with him, open the door to him (3:20). Yet, we know that if we open to him, it is because he put his hand to the door and opened it first (S. Of S. 5:2-6). The Son of God also demands that all who follow him make a clean break from all false religion (18:4). And he calls whosoever will to come to him and drink of the water of life freely (22:17). All who obey his voice of grace have been blessed with grace from eternity (Eph. 1:3), and shall be blessed with grace forever.

*7. Supreme happiness and eternal bliss is promised to all who obey the commandments of God*

Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city' (Rev. 22:14). His commandments are very simple (1 John 3:23). Believing Christ, we offer to God perfect righteousness and the complete fulfilment of all his commandments (Rom. 3:28-31). All who

believe on the Lord Jesus Christ have the right to live forever. By the gift of God, the purchase of Christ, and the imputation of righteousness to them, they are worthy to inherit eternal life (Col. 1:12).

## 60

### No changes in eternity

*'He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still' (Revelation 22:11)*

#### Revelation 22:11

Read the words of the wise man and learn what they mean: In the place where the tree falleth, there shall it be' (Eccles. 11:3). Solomon's language is not hard to understand. His meaning is: Whatever your condition is when you die, that will be your condition throughout eternity. Death changes nothing. There will be no changes in eternity. Whatever your spiritual condition is at the moment of death, that will be your spiritual condition throughout eternity. Whatever your state is before God when you die, that will be your state before God throughout eternity. There will be no changes in eternity. The judgment bar of God is not to be a trial to determine the guilt or innocence of those who stand before him. Judgment day will determine nothing. But it will show the guilt or innocence of all who stand before him, and execute the penalty of justice upon the guilty and the reward of justice upon the righteous. Judgment will reveal everything, but will change nothing. I repeat myself deliberately. There will be no changes in eternity. Purgatory is a lie. Limbo is a delusion. 'In the place where the tree 1, there shall it lie!' In Revelation 22:11 the angel said to John, 'He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.' Here are four unalterable, inflexible, unbending statements of divine justice. They cannot change or be changed. We are told that 'justice is blind.' Among men, that is questionable. But I assure you that the justice of God is blind. It does not take into consideration, or offer leniency upon the grounds of, age, race, sex, environment, education, ability, or knowledge. It sees only two

things: sin and righteousness, guilt and innocence, filthiness and holiness. Justice gives consideration to nothing else.

**1. All who die in a state of guilt and condemnation, with the curse of the law and the wrath of God upon them, will spend eternity in a state of guilt and condemnation, under the curse and unmitigated wrath of God**

Nothing will change after we die. There will be no changes in eternity. It is written, 'He that is unjust, let him be unjust still.' If you are without Christ, you are unjust, you are in a state and condition of non-justification. You have broken God's law. The guilt of sin is upon you. Oh, if you could understand what I am saying to you, you would tremble with fear. The wrath of God is upon you! You are cursed! You are condemned! The very same wrath of God that heats the fires of hell is upon you right now (Ps. 5:5; 7:11-13; 11:4-6; Ezek. 18:20; John 3:18, 36).

Your unjustified condition, your state of condemnation is a matter of righteousness, justice, and truth. If God should seize you before you draw your next breath and cast you into hell, his judgment upon you would be exactly what you deserve. You have earned his wrath. 'The wages of sin is death' (Rom. 6:23; Ps. 51:1-5). Here are three reasons why you ought to go to hell, three reasons why you ought to be damned forever. (1.) You were born in a state of guilt and condemnation (Rom. 5:12; Eph. 2:3). (2.) You have personally broken every law of God, transgressed every commandment, and come short of every requirement of God from your youth up (Rom. 3:23; Ps. 58:3). (3.) You have repeatedly heard and rejected the gospel of the grace of God. You have repeatedly had Christ crucified set before you and willfully despised him (Prov. 1:23-33; 1 John 5:10).

My comments are particularly addressed to you who have been raised under the sound of the gospel, who yet refuse to believe on and bow to the Lord Jesus Christ. You know the message of substitution, but you despise the Substitute. You know the commandment and promise of God. 'Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved!' But you will not obey the commandment. And you despise the promise. You know that you

can never be justified by your works, yet you will not acknowledge the evil of your 'good' works, confess you sin, and trust Christ alone. If you die in your present condition, unjust, you will be forever unjust. You are without hope, without life, without God, without Christ. Dare you die in such a state? If you do, there will be no mercy for you, but only wrath, no friend in heaven for you, but only enemies. You will forever remain unjustified! The only change that will take place is this: When you wake up in hell, you will value justification by Christ more than anything and want it more than anything, but there will be no possibility of you obtaining it.

## **2. If you die in a state of filth, depraved, defiled, degenerate, and sin, you will be filthy forever**

There will be no changes in eternity. It is written: 'He which is filthy, let him be filthy still.' 'Without holiness no man shall see the Lord.' 'All mankind are originally, naturally, and universally filthy, or defiled with sin' (Gill). None of us like to hear it, but it is true. And if I would be faithful to your soul, I must tell you the truth.

If you are without Christ, you are filthy, so filthy that even your righteousnesses are filthy rags in God's sight (Isa. 64:6). No one likes to think of filth, be around filth, see filth, smell filth, or touch filth. Have you ever smelled a filthy thing, or had to work in filth? If you have, just the remembrance of it will make your stomach begin to churn. Yet, the Word of God declares that you and I are by nature filthy. Our hearts are filthy (Mk. 7:21-23). Our best deeds are filthy (Isa. 64:6). Our consciences are filthy and must be purged (Heb. 9:14). If you die in your filth, you will wallow in your filth forever in hell. Death will not change you. The fires of hell will not purge away the filth of nature. 'He which is filthy, let him be filthy still!' There will be no regeneration of the heart, no repentance from sin, no renovation of the soul, and no reformation of life in hell. The only thing that will change is this: In hell your lusts and filthy passions will be more acute than ever, but shall have no satisfaction. And the corruptions of your heart will torment you more, infinitely more, in hell than any man has ever been tormented by conscience in this world.

The only one who can purge you from your filth is the Lord Jesus Christ. His blood has purged away the filth of every believer from the

book of justice. Christ's blood, if you believe, will purge away the guilt of your filth from your conscience. In fact, your faith in him will be to you the evidence that his blood purged away your sins when he satisfied the justice of God for his elect at Calvary (Heb. 11:1). By the power, merit, and virtue of his blood, the Son of God will purge away the filth of sin from our bodies in the resurrection. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and be clean (Zech. 13:1).

### **3. All who die in a state of righteousness, justified and complete in Christ, shall be righteous forever and enjoy the just reward of perfect righteousness in eternal glory**

Nothing will change after you die. There will be no changes in eternity. It is written, 'He that is righteous, let him be righteous still.' That which God has given shall never be changed, lost, or taken away (Eccles. 3:14; John 10:28-29; Rom. 11:29). Death and judgment will not make you any more righteous than you are at the moment you die. And it will not make you one bit less righteous than you are at the moment you die. Death changes nothing. Judgment changes nothing. Eternity changes nothing. Are you interested in being righteous before God? If you are, let me show you six things from the Word of God. (1.) You cannot make yourself righteous, no matter what you do (Gal. 2:21). (2.) The only way any sinner can be made righteous is by the righteous obedience of Christ being imputed to him (Rom. 5:19). Just as Adam's sin was imputed to us, the sins of God's elect were imputed to Christ, and Christ's righteousness is imputed to every believer. (3.) The only way you can obtain the imputed righteousness of God in Christ is by faith (Rom. 9:31-33). Faith does not perform righteousness, or accomplish righteousness, or merit righteousness. Faith receives righteousness. (4.) If you believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, you are perfectly righteous in him (1 Cor. 1:30; Jer. 2:6; 33:16; Col. 2:10), immutably righteous, completely righteous, and eternally righteous. (5.) If you are now righteous in God's sight, if you have received the righteousness of God by faith in Christ, God in strict justice will reward you for the perfect, righteous obedience of Christ when you stand before Him in judgment (Col. 1:12). Looking on you in Christ and having imputed to you all that Christ did for sinners in his life and

in his death, you will here the Lord God say to you, 'Well done!' (6.) If you have been made righteous by the imputation of Christ's righteousness to you, you will live soberly, righteously, and godly in this world, for the glory of Him who has made you righteous (Titus 2:11-14). Grace never makes saved sinners licentious, but righteous. God's saints are never perfectly righteous in this world. All true believers know and acknowledge that fact (1 John 1:8-10). But they are sincerely righteous, universally, and in all aspects of life righteous (Rom. 6:11-18).

#### **4. If you die in a state of holiness, born again (regenerated and sanctified) by the spirit of God, you shall be forever holy and inherit the kingdom of holiness**

Remember, that which God has done cannot be undone, made better, or made less (Eccles. 3:14). Death changes nothing. There will be no changes in eternity! It is written, 'He that is holy, let him be holy still.' Perhaps you wonder, 'What is the difference between righteousness and holiness?' The one is a matter of legal standing. the other is a matter of personal experience. All men without Christ are in a state of being unjust, a state of non-justification, condemnation, and guilt before the law of God. That is man's standing before God. But his nature is 'filthy,' the condition of his heart, the thought of his mind, the state of his soul is 'filthy.' All who are in Christ, redeemed by his blood, are 'righteous.' Our legal standing before God is righteous, right in the eyes of the law, because Christ's righteousness has been imputed to us. We were made righteous by Christ's obedience. But 'holiness' is the believer's new nature in Christ. Holiness is not what we do. Holiness is what we are by the new birth. Holiness is the righteousness of Christ imparted to us in regeneration.

Holiness is that new nature given to every believer whom he is born of God (1 John 3:9; 2 Peter 1:4; 1 Cor. 3:17). However, though God has given us a new, holy nature by the new birth, we still have the old nature of sin. This is the cause of that warfare that goes on in every believer's heart between the flesh and the Spirit (Rom. 7:14-25). The believer is not two persons, but one, one person with two natures. These two natures, so long as we are in this world, must be

at war with one another (Gal. 5:17). The Spirit rules but never conquers the flesh in this world. Flesh will not submit to the Spirit, agree with the Spirit, or be at peace with the Spirit for a moment. When we die we will not become one bit more holy than we now are; we will simply cease to be bothered by this sinful body of flesh. In eternity we will do what we now want to do, (only and always that which is perfectly righteous), because we will be what we now long, with all our hearts to be, totally free from all sin! But death will make no changes. There will be no changes in eternity.

'He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.' 'In the place where the tree falleth, there shall it lie.'

Only one thing in this world is of any real consequence, because only one thing in this world is of any eternal consequence, and that is your relationship with the Lord Jesus Christ. Faith in Christ is the one urgent, eternal necessity of your soul. 'He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. '



# 61

## Four names for our savior

*'I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star'* (Revelation 22:16)

### Revelation 22:16

Our Lord here uses four names to describe and identify himself. 'I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and the morning star.' In the Bible the names of Christ show us his personal character, covenant offices, mediatorial work, and divine authority. In the Scriptures everything revolves around, is built upon, and points to the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

1. We are saved by faith in his name (Acts 4:12; 10:43).
2. We are baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus (Acts 2:38).
3. We pray in the name of Christ (John 14:13-14; 16:23-26).
4. We gather to worship in his name (Matt. 18:20).
5. We preach his name (Acts 9:15).
6. We suffer the afflictions of the gospel for his name's sake (Acts 5:41).
7. We are preserved, kept, and accepted of God in his name (Rev. 22:4).
8. And one day soon all the world will know his name (Phil. 2:8-11).

The prophet Isaiah tells us, 'His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The Mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace' (Isa. 9:6). Our Lord's name tells us who he is and what he does for us as our God and Savior. I want to simply show you the meaning of these four names used by our Savior to describe himself. As God the Holy Spirit gives understanding these names will yield to the believing heart both comfort and strength.

## **Our savior's name is 'Jesus' (Matt. 1:21)**

Though he is exalted in the glory of heaven, our Savior still wears the name of his humiliation to assure us that he is the same now as he ever was. He says, 'I Jesus.' The angel said to Joseph, 'Thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.' The name of the incarnate Son of God is 'Jesus,' 'Deliverer.' It tells us what he came into this world to do. This angelic messenger told Joseph and us three things about this 'Jesus' who is the Christ of God.

### *1. Jesus, who is the Christ, has a people in this world*

Long before he came into the world, the Son of God had a people in the world, chosen by him in eternal election and given to him in the covenant of grace. There are many antichrists today called 'Jesus.' But Jesus who is the Christ of God is the Jesus of sovereign, electing grace (John 15:16; Matt. 11:25-27). He has a people whom he must and shall save (John 10:16).

### *2. This Jesus, who is the Christ, came into this world on an errand of mercy, with a mission to accomplish and a work to perform*

The Son of God did not come into this world to start a new religion, to establish a Jewish kingdom, or to bring about a moral, social revolution. He came here to save his people from their sins. He did not come to provide salvation, but to save. He did not come to make salvation possible, but to save. He did not come to save all people in general, but his people in particular (John 6:37-40; Heb. 10:5-14).

### *3. This Jesus, who is the Christ, is an effectual, successful savior*

He came to save his people from their sins, and save them he does. He saved all his people from the penalty of their sins by his obedience unto death (Heb. 9:12, 27). He saves all his people from the power of their sins by his almighty power and sovereign grace in regeneration (John 17:2). He will save all his people from the

presence of sin by bringing them home to heaven at last (Heb. 2:13). The Lord Jesus Christ is so glorious a Savior that he saves his people from all sin, all the punishment of sin, all the consequences of sin, and ultimately even from all the sorrow of sin. The Lord Jesus Christ, though he is exalted to heaven's glory, is still Jesus, the friend of sinners. He says, 'I Jesus.' He is the same yesterday, and today, and forever (Heb. 13:8).

### **Our savior, Jesus, is 'the root of David'**

That simply means that Jesus Christ, the man, is himself almighty God. He is the Root, the source, and cause of David's existence, faith, spiritual life, and everlasting glory. David was what he was, did what he did, and is what he is in heaven today, because of and by the power of Jesus Christ, our eternal God. Let us never, for a moment, lose sight of this glorious truth - Our blessed Savior, Redeemer, and King is himself God (John 1:1; I Tim. 3:16; Rom. 9:4; Acts 20:28; Col. 2:9-10).

### **Our savior, Jesus Christ our God, is also 'the offspring of David'**

That is to say, Christ Jesus is a man, born of the lineage of David, and rightful heir to the throne of Israel, the Messiah. In Romans 1:1-5 the apostle Paul tells us that the gospel is...of God...promised by his prophets in the Holy Scriptures...concerning his Son...made of the seed of David...declared to be the Son of God...by whom we have received grace and faith. The gospel is the proclamation of the incarnation accomplishments of the Son of God.

God and man are forever united in immutable and indissoluble union in the Person of Jesus Christ. By means of his miraculous incarnation, the Son of God took into union with himself manhood. Every ransomed sinner ought constantly give thanks to God for 'his unspeakable gift' (1 Cor. 9:15; Gal. 4:4-6). Only as man could he obey the law and suffer the penalty of the law for men (Heb. 2:10, 17). But only as God could his obedience and death be effectual, meritorious, and satisfying for the accomplishment of our salvation. Only a man in heaven could be touched with the feeling of our

infirmities. But only God could effectually deliver us from our infirmities.

### **Our savior is also 'the bright and morning star.'**

He is the Light by whom God is revealed and known to men. In his light we live now and shall live forever (John 1:5, 9; 1 John 2:5; Rev. 21:23). The voice of prophecy announced Christ's coming as 'a Star out of Jacob' who should come (Num. 24:26-17). But here our Lord calls himself 'the bright and morning star.' The morning star does not merely show forth light. All the stars do that. The morning star announces and ushers in the day. That is what Christ is. He is the Bright and Morning Star, who announces and ushers in the day.

### **When our Savior first arose in this world, he dispelled the darkness of Judaism and ushered in the gospel day**

Before he came, there were faint sparkles of light in the types and shadows of the law. But as soon as he began to preach the gospel, light shined into the world. The Pharisees obscured the law with their traditions in darkness. He gave light to the law. By his life, his death, and his resurrection, our Lord fulfilled the dark shadows of the law. And by sending his Spirit and his gospel into the world, he dispelled the darkness of heathenism and brought the light of day. He appeared as 'the Day-spring from on high' (Luke 1:78), and 'the Sun of Righteousness with healing in his wings' (Mal. 4:2).

### **In conversion Christ arises as the day star in the hearts of his people and drives away darkness (2 Peter 1:19)**

We see the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ (2 Cor. 4:6). He enlightens our minds and instructs our hearts by his Spirit (1 Cor. 2:14-16). He gives hope of a brighter day (1 Cor. 13:12; Titus 2:11-14). Until Christ came to us in his saving grace, we groped about in darkness. Now we walk in the light, as he is in the light.

**When the Bright and Morning Star shall appear at the end of this world, he will introduce the great eternal day**

In that great day, he will give his elect 'the Morning Star' and all that the Morning Star promises (Rev. 2:28). In that great day, our great Savior will bring all things to light, and we shall see all things clearly. Then, but not until then, shall we understand...all the purposes of God...all the dispensations of providence...all the work of redemption...all the fullness of the covenant...all the glory of grace...and why he saved us.

This is the name of our dear Savior...'Jesus' - Our Savior...'The Root of David' - Our God...'The Offspring of David' - Our Mediator...'The Bright and Morning Star' - Our Revelation.

## 62

# Come to the savior

*'And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely' (Revelation 22:17)*

### Revelation 22:17

There is a vast difference between being religious and knowing the living God as he is revealed in his Son, the Lord Jesus Christ. We must never presume that people are saved, born again, and truly know the Lord Jesus Christ simply because they attend church, participate in Bible studies, or even engage in a personal study of Holy Scripture. With that fact in mind, I want to persuade any reading these lines who have not yet come to Christ in faith to do so. I know of no better way to do so than to instruct you in the great and glorious truths of the gospel. As you read these lines, pray that God the Holy Spirit will grant you life and faith in Christ. It is he who through the revelation of the gospel bids us come to the Savior. Yet, the most aged, well-taught, and deeply experienced of God's saints will find the contents of this study comforting, edifying, and delightful, as they are applied to his heart by the Holy Spirit.

#### **1. God has planned, purposed, and predestinated the salvation of a great multitude of sinners**

He will save some. That is certain (Rom. 8:29-30). He saves them by grace alone, without condition or qualification. If God has purposed to save some, perhaps I am one, perhaps you are one. It may be that he has kept you alive these many years so that he may be gracious to you at this moment.

#### **2. The Lord Jesus Christ has fully met and satisfied every requirement of God for the salvation of his elect**

There is nothing for us to do. Jesus Christ has done it all. All who are saved are saved upon the basis of and by the merits of Christ's obedience to God as the sinner's Substitute (Rom. 5:19). He has finished the work of righteousness (John 17:4). He has finished the work of redemption (John 19:30). That is to say, he has both obeyed and satisfied all the demands of God's holy law as the Surety and Representative of God's elect.

**3. God the Holy Spirit will effectually regenerate and call every chosen, redeemed sinner to life and faith in Christ** (Ps. 65:4; John 6:63)

Christ will save his sheep. Not one of God's elect will perish. The Son of God shall see of the travail of his soul and be satisfied. Christ's blood was not shed in vain. God's purpose will not be overturned. The grace of God cannot be frustrated.

**4. Every sinner who comes to Christ in faith is saved. 'He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life'** (John 3:36)

Faith in Christ is the evidence of eternal election, effectual redemption, and saving grace (Heb. 11:1). If you trust Christ, you have life. It really is as simple as that. :Your faith is the fruit and result of God's predestination, Christ's redemption, and the Spirit's call.

**5. Every sinner who hears (or reads) the gospel is called, invited, and urged to come to Christ and live** (Rev. 22:17)

You are invited, you are called, you are urged to come to Christ. The blessings held forth to you in the Word of life are rich beyond expression. The invitations given to you in the gospel are as free as sunshine. Throughout the Scriptures every encouragement is given to sinners to 'lay hold upon the hope that is set before you' in the gospel. Everything in the Book of God is designed of God to encourage sinners to come to Christ and live. There is not a word in the Bible to discourage any sinner from trusting Christ. And here, at the close of the Inspired Volume, invitations are heaped upon invitations from every quarter, urging you to enter the door of mercy

before it is closed. 'And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely.'

If you come to the Lord Jesus Christ by faith you shall have eternal life. If you come to Christ, you have already passed from death unto life, and shall never, under any circumstances, come into condemnation (John 5:24). We do not believe on Christ to get born again. We believe on Christ because we have been born again. Faith is not our contribution to the work of grace. Our faith is the fruit of grace already bestowed (Gal. 5:22; Eph. 2:8; Phil. 1:29; Col. 2:12).

### **Here is a gospel invitation**

'And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely.' I know that sinners are commanded to trust Christ. And I know that it is the responsibility of every sinner to do so. Yet, the Lord Jesus, by his Spirit, in the gospel, also gently woos and invites needy sinners to come to him, and tenderly urges them to do so (Matt. 11:28-30; 23:37). The spirit of this passage is not so much that of an authoritative command as it is that of a tender, loving, urgent invitation. It is an invitation from three sources.

#### *1. The Spirit says, 'Come'*

It is the office work of God the Holy Spirit to reveal Christ to men and effectually bring sinners to him in repentance and faith, causing them to look to him and be saved (Zech. 12:10; John 16:7-13). Whenever the Word comes in power, it comes in the power, not of men, but of the Holy Spirit, who alone can conquer the hearts of men and bring them effectually to Christ (1 Thess. 1:4-5). Only God the Holy Spirit can give life to the dead, faith to the faithless, and grace to the graceless. The success of the gospel is not determined by the ability and ingenuity of preachers, but by the power of God the Holy Spirit. By the ministry of his servants preaching the gospel of Christ the Holy Spirit pleads with and beseeches sinners to come to Christ (2 Cor. 5:18-21). By the voices of men the Spirit of God urges sinners



to come to Christ. Yet, sincere as these gospel invitations are, they will be unheeded by you unless the Spirit of God graciously arrests you, compels you, and forces you to come. It takes more than an invitation to get sinners to trust Christ. It takes a mighty operation of grace (Col. 2:12). Man has neither the ability nor the will to come to Christ (John 6:44; 5:40). Only God the Holy Spirit can make you willing and give you the ability to come to Christ (Ps. 110:3).

## *2. The bride says, 'Come'*

The bride is the church, the Lamb's wife. Because she has experienced the blessedness of salvation, she is anxious for all around her to know its delight. Those who have experienced grace are anxious to see others experience grace. In the Song of Solomon, the church cried, 'Draw me, and we will run after thee' (1:4), as if to say, 'Draw me and I will not be content to come alone. I will do everything in my power to bring others with me.' This is the work of the church in every age. She is the pillar and ground of the truth. She supports the truth, proclaims the truth, publishes the truth, and seeks to bring men and women into the knowledge of the truth. The church of God unites with the Spirit of God, and says, 'Come.' 'Come to the Savior. See what a wonderful Savior he is. See in us what Christ can do for you. You are far off; but Christ can bring you nigh. You are strangers, foreigners, and aliens from the commonwealth of Israel; but Christ can make you heirs of God. You are dead; but Christ can give you life. You are lost; but Christ can save you. You are sinful; but Christ can make you holy.' 'Come, and see!'

## *3. 'And let him that heareth say, Come'*

All who have heard and believe the gospel are to be actively engaged in the furtherance of the gospel. Let us use every means at our disposal and every opportunity given to induce sinners to come to Christ. Each one is to be a preacher in his own circle (John 1:35-49).

**This gracious invitation is both free and universal**

It is an unconditional offer of grace to all who will but come to Christ. All who are thirsty are welcome to come. The invitation is to you, 'And let him that is athirst come.' Every mourning, broken, heavy hearted sinner in the universe is bidden to come. Perhaps you think, 'I am not thirsty enough. I would come, but I do not really pant and thirst for Christ as I should, as the hart panteth after the waterbrooks. If I had greater thirst, then I could come to Christ.' If that is the case, answer this question: Are you willing to come to Christ? If you are willing to come, you are welcome to come. The invitation reads, 'And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.' Are you inclined to come to Christ? Do you desire to come to Christ? Will you come to Christ? If you will come, you can come and may come. That is the rub - Will you come to Christ. Will you be saved by grace alone? Will you be saved by the righteousness of another? Will you be saved by the blood of Jesus? If you are willing to come, the invitation is free and unconditional. 'Let him take,' by personal faith, 'the water of life,' Christ Jesus, 'Freely,' without cost, condition, or cause.

### **This invitation is easily obeyed**

This is what must be done: 'Come.' This coming is not a physical act involving the body. It is a spiritual act of the heart and mind. Right where you sit, without moving a muscle, come to Jesus Christ now. To come to Christ is to trust him. Come like the leper - in submission (Matt. 8:1). Come like the woman with an issue of blood - in desperation (Matt. 9:20-21). Come like Bartemaeus - in earnest (Mark 10:46-52). Come like the Gadarene - naked and vile (Mark 5:1-15). Come like the publican - a sinner needing mercy (Luke 18:13). Come like the thief - to be remembered (Luke 23:42). Come like the adulterous woman - with all your accusers (John 8:1-12). But come to the Savior!

### **Obedience to this gospel invitation is richly rewarded**

If you do come to Christ, you shall be saved. Come to Christ anyway you can, anyway you will, believing on him, trusting him alone to save you. He promises, 'Him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast

out' (John 6:37). Come to Christ in faith and eternal life is yours. The blessings of grace in Christ are called the 'Water of Life.' The source from which this water of life flows is the Lord Jesus Christ himself (Rev. 22:1). As the waters gushed out of the smitten Rock in the wilderness to supply life to Israel, so our Lord Jesus Christ, smitten by the rod of God's law and justice, pours out the waters of salvation upon perishing sinners (1 Cor. 10:4). Christ is the Fountain of Living Waters, who gives life and grace to thirsty sinners (Rev. 21:6; John 4:10-14; 7:37-38). Pardon (Zech. 13:1; Isa. 1:18; 1 John 1:7), holiness (Ezek. 36:25-27), and everlasting life are found in this Fountain of Living Waters (Ps. 36:8-9). The Lord Jesus Christ, is a fountain opened to sinners. He is not a sealed fountain, but an opened Fountain. He is not a secret fountain, hidden in the mists of religious confusion, but an opened Fountain. This fountain was opened in the covenant, opened at the cross, and is opened by the faithful exposition of the gospel. None who drink of this Fountain shall be disappointed (John 7:37-39; 4:14). May God give you grace to come to the Fountain and drink. 'And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely.'

## 63

# The perfection and sanctity of the scriptures

*'For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book' (Revelation 22:18)*

### Revelation 22:18-19

Revelation 22:18-19 stands as a flaming sword planted by God to guard the canon of Holy Scripture from profane hands. Similar passages are found in the Old Testament Scriptures. After the giving of the law, God gave strict command forbidding anyone to add a single word to it or take a single word from it (Deut. 4:2). And when he gave his final word of prophecy in the Old Testament, the Lord placed the same prohibition upon the words of the prophets (Mal. 4:4; cf. Deut. 4:10). Here, as he concludes the volume of inspiration, in the most solemn manner possible, our Lord warns all men that none dare add anything to or take anything from the Holy Word of God. Any who dare to do so shall suffer all the terrible wrath of God forever in hell without mercy.

The Person speaking in this text is the Lord Jesus Christ himself. He holds the volume of Holy Scripture before us, elevating it to the position of highest possible reverence. It is written in the Psalms, 'Thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name' (138:2). The warnings given here indicate that God regards nothing more sacred than his Word and looks upon the contempt of his Word as the highest crime and most hideously evil thing in the world.

That Book which God has so highly magnified is the inspired Word of God. Without question, there is a particular reference in this text to the book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ. This last Book of the Inspired Volume is of equal value and authority as the other sixty-five. However, because this book, by the arrangement of divine providence, closes the Sacred Volume, it is reasonable for us to

assume that the warnings of this text extend to and include the entire Bible, from the opening word 'In' in Genesis to the final 'Amen' in Revelation. The entire Bible is the Word of God, authoritative, complete, perfect, and holy, a Book to be revered, believed, and obeyed.

### **The Lord Jesus here declares the divine authority of the scriptures**

I cannot stress the importance of what I am about to write enough. It may seem trite and insignificant to some. But this is one of the most profound statements you will ever read or hear, and one of the most important. That Book, which we call the Holy Bible, the Book you probably have open before you as you read these words, is the Word of God! Its every word is inspired, infallible, and holy. It contains no errors, contradictions, or inaccurate statements. It was written by 'holy men of God (who) spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost' (2 Peter 1:21).

### **The Bible is a book with one message**

Its message is redemption by the blood of Christ and salvation by his grace. The scarlet thread which runs through every page of the Book and binds them all together is the message of blood atonement by Jesus Christ, the Son of God (Luke 24:27, 44-47; John 1:45; 5:39; Acts 10:43; 13:29). The Word of God might be compared to that alabaster box that was brought into Simon's house in Bethany (Mark 14:1-9) containing 'ointment of spikenard very precious.' When the box was broken and the ointment poured out, the sweet fragrance filled the room. Gospel preachers are like the woman who brought the box and broke it open. They come to the house of God with the Word of God, break it open, and as they expound the Scriptures the sweet fragrance of Christ crucified fills the house. Those who faithfully expound the Scriptures faithfully proclaim Christ crucified (1 Cor. 1:23; 2:2), for he is the theme of all the Scriptures. The Old Testament declares that the Redeemer is coming. The four Gospels

and the Epistles tell us that the Redeemer has come. The Book of Revelation promises us that the Redeemer is coming again.

**This Bible alone is able to make us wise unto salvation (2 Tim. 3:15)**

It raises and answers every question regarding life and death, and eternal life and eternal death. If we want to know where and how life began, we need only to read the Word of God ((Gen. 1:1; 2:7; John 1:1-3; Heb. 1:1-3). The facts of creation given throughout the Scriptures, unlike the theories of speculative science and vain philosophy, are in total agreement with one another and cannot be refuted.

If anyone is interested in knowing how the human race got into the mess it is in, he needs only to read the Word of God. We got into the shape we are in through the sin and fall of our father Adam (Gen. 3; Rom. 5:12). We all became sinners by his sin. He was our representative before God. In him, the whole human race died spiritually. From him we all inherit our sinful nature. All human beings are born, as the children of Adam, in spiritual death, with depraved hearts, and go forth from the womb speaking lies (Ps. 51:5; 58:3; Matt. 15:19; Eph. 2:1-3).

If anyone wants to know the way out of the mess we are in, he needs only to read the Word of God. God's remedy for man's ruin is his own dear Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, the sinner's Substitute, the last Adam (John 3:14-16; 1 Cor. 15:21-22). By his obedience to the law and will of God as their Representative, Christ brought in everlasting righteousness for his people, which God the Father imputes to all who believe on him (Rom. 5:19; 2 Cor. 5:21). The Lord Jesus took upon himself the sins of his people, died in their place, and by his blood took away the curse of the law and the wrath of God, having satisfied the justice of God for their sins (Gal. 3:13). Sinners must be born again by the grace and power of God the Holy Spirit. There is no other way of salvation and life (John 3:5-7; Eph. 2:8-9). This great salvation is freely given to every sinner who believes on the Lord Jesus Christ (Rom. 3:28). And even the faith by which we believe on Christ is the gift of God (Eph. 2:8). So the whole

work of salvation is by the grace of God and for the glory of God (1 Cor. 1:30-31).

All men know by nature that there is life after death. All are conscious of that fact. But should anyone want to know what awaits him in eternity, again, he needs only to read the Bible (Luke 16:19-31; 2 Cor. 5:1-11; Heb. 9:27; Rev. 20:11-21:8). We are all creatures with immortal souls. We will spend eternity somewhere, either in the torments of the damned or in the bliss of the saved, either in the presence of the devil or in the presence of God, either in hell or in heaven. In the resurrection day our bodies and souls will be reunited, either to everlasting damnation or to everlasting righteousness and life with Christ (John 5:28-29).

### **The Bible is able to meet every moral, spiritual, and emotional need of our lives (2 Tim. 3:16-17)**

Everything that is needed for the temporal and eternal welfare of our souls is revealed in the Word of God. As we have already seen, the Bible tells us how spiritual life is imparted to the soul by divine regeneration, through the preaching of the gospel, and preserved and carried on to perfection by divine grace. The Bible tells us how to behave in every relationship and circumstance of life. The path of life is plainly marked out for us in the Word of God. The Bible teaches us how to live in this world in patience, comfort, and hope (Rom. 15:4), submitting to the will of God, trusting the providence of God, waiting for the promises of God (Hab. 2:3; 3:17-19).

### **The Bible alone is authoritative in the church and kingdom of God**

It is our only rule of faith and practice. We have no right to believe any doctrine that is not specifically taught in the Bible. And we have no right to reject any doctrine that is taught in the Bible. We have no right to practice any form of worship that is not specifically taught in the Bible. And we have no right to reject any form of worship that is taught in the Bible

## **Our Lord is also declaring the perfection of the scriptures**

That to which nothing can be added and from which nothing can be taken away is perfect and complete. When John wrote, 'Amen,' at the end of verse 21, the Scriptures were perfect, complete, lacking nothing. It is this perfection to which Paul makes reference in I Corinthians 13:8-10. As the Revelation of God, the Scriptures are perfect. There are many things about God which are, for the present, hidden from us. Those secret things belong to the Lord. But everything needful and useful for our souls is revealed in this Book, revealed fully, and revealed perfectly. There is nothing to be known about God in this world which is not revealed in his written Word. It clearly reveals and teaches the perfections of his Being (Ex. 33:18-19; Isa. 45:20; 1 John 5:7), the purpose of his grace (Eph. 1:3-14; Rom. 8:28-30; 9:11-23), the meaning of his providence (Rom. 8:28), and the fullness of his perfect will (Prov. 3:5-6). There is nothing lacking in the Word of God, nothing to be added to it, no additional visions, prophecies, or revelations are needed; and none are to be accepted.

## **The Son of God declares the sanctity of the scriptures, too**

A very solemn warning is given by God regarding his Word. Any alteration of it is strictly forbidden, upon penalty of the most severe consequences. If any man adds to the inspired Writings, God shall add to that man all the plagues of eternal damnation. If any man takes away from the inspired Writings, God shall take away from that man all that he appears to have: all life, all grace, and all hope. The denunciations of God's wrath are never so full and comprehensive as they are in these two verses. God will not allow any man to suppress or add a single word. This is the sanctity of the Scriptures. If we presume to suppress, or leave out, anything God has revealed, that would be a denial of God's wisdom. If we presume to add our words to the Word of God, that would be a claim of equality with God. We dare not modify God's law. We dare not modify God's gospel. We dare not modify God's ordinances. We must take the whole Word of God, just as it is given. To alter it in anyway is to court



eternal damnation. This is the sanctity God has placed upon his Word. No man is to touch it; no preacher, no church, no denomination! Our Lord demands our reverence for the Scriptures. The Bible is the Word of God. Let us reverence it as the Word of God. It is to be read prayerfully, preached faithfully, heard believingly, submitted to willingly, and obeyed implicitly!

## 64

# Pictures of Christ in Revelation

'Even So, Come, Lord Jesus' (Revelation 22:20)

### Revelation 22:20

The Book of Revelation reveals many things which must come to pass. The prophecies of this Book are matters of absolute certainty. All that is revealed in these twenty-two chapters is fixed by God's immutable, unalterable decree. We look upon the promises and prophecies of Holy Scripture as matters of certainty because we know that they are matters of divine predestination. Were God not totally sovereign, both in predestination and in providence, no promise of God could be believed with confidence, and no prophecy of Scripture could be looked upon as that which must come to pass. But this Book is the Revelation of One who is sovereign in all things and over all things. Therefore the prophecies of the Book are certain. The Church of God will be triumphant at last. The gospel of Christ shall be victorious. God's elect shall all be saved. The enemies of Christ and his people shall be put to open and endless shame. And the Lord Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God, into whose hands all things have been committed, shall be glorified in all things. The most prominent and glorious prophecy that is yet to be fulfilled is the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. That is the subject of Revelation 22:20. 'He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.' With those words the Holy Spirit teaches us three things about the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

### **The second coming of Christ is certain**

It is the Lord Jesus himself who speaks first. He says, 'He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come.' I make no effort to prove that Christ is coming a second time to this earth with power and great glory. Scoffers and infidels do not bother me. And I will not

bother them. I refuse to mar the beauty of the gospel by lowering it to speculation, investigation, and argument. We simply declare the naked truth of God and demand that all men believe that which God has revealed. Any who refuse to believe God's revelation upon its own merits shall perish forever under the wrath of God.

However, in this text, the Lord Jesus Christ does emphasize the certainty of his second coming. He says, 'Surely,' in spite of all the mockery of scoffing infidels, 'I come.' In that declaration our Savior is graciously assuring us of his glorious advent. Knowing the weakness of our flesh, knowing our tendency to forget his promise and see only our present trouble, our dear Savior condescends to our need and gives this word to drive away doubt and unbelief - 'Surely I come!'

It has been almost two thousand years now since our Lord died for us and ascended back into heaven. Men every where say, 'Where is the promise of his coming.' God forbid that we should be among them. There is a day and an hour appointed by God from eternity when Jesus Christ our Lord shall come again to bring in the fullness of that everlasting covenant of grace, ordered in all things and sure. Christ who loved us and gave himself for us will come to gather us unto himself. As he ransomed our souls from the curse of the law and delivered our hearts from the bondage of sin, the Son of God will yet retrieve our bodies from the power of the grave. 'He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied.' The second coming of Christ is promised repeatedly throughout the Scriptures. In fact, the Bible is so full of promises regarding the second coming of our Lord that it cannot be denied without denouncing the Word of God as a mere religious myth that is full of lies.

The patriarchs of old, those fathers of the church who were examples of faith, spoke plainly of our Lord's second coming. I do not know how much those ancient believers knew, or how clear their knowledge was. But they knew more than most religious people in these 'enlightened' times. They knew that God would come in the flesh to redeem his elect by substitutionary atonement (Gen. 22:8). And they knew that that God-man Redeemer would come again in glory to reign forever. Enoch, who lived before the flood, gave a full description of Christ's coming in power and great glory (Jude 14-15). Job, who probably lived in the days of Abraham, lived in hope and expectation of Christ's second coming (Job 19:25-29). And David,

the sweet singer of Israel, spoke with joy of the Lord's coming to judge the world (Ps. 96:13; 98:9).

All the prophets, since the beginning of the world, spoke of Christ's second coming with precise language (Acts 3:21). To those men of God in the Old Testament, Christ's second coming was no more vague or uncertain than his first coming. They anticipated his coming in glory as much as they did his coming in humiliation (Dan. 7:13-14; 12:1-3; Zech. 14:3-9; Mal. 4:1-3).

Throughout the days of his earthly ministry, our Savior taught his disciples to look for and anticipate his second advent. While our Lord plainly declared that no man could know the day or hour of his coming (Matt. 24:36; 25:13; Acts 1:7), he did speak of that day when he would personally come again frequently, plainly, and positively (Matt. 24:27, 30, 36, 37; 25:1, 5, 6, 10, 31-46; John 14:1-3).

Even the angels of God have been employed by our Lord to assure us of his glorious second advent (Acts 1:11). Throughout the book of Acts the apostles went everywhere preaching the Lordship of Christ and his second coming in glory. They constantly declared Christ's sovereign dominion as Lord and the certainty of his coming again to judgment. (3:19-21; 17:30-31). The same is true of their inspired writings in the epistles of the New Testament, in which we are constantly taught to watch for our Lord's return (1 Thess. 4:13-18; Titus 2:10-14; 2 Peter 3:9-14; 1 John 3:1-3). And, of course, the Book of Revelation declares the promise of our Lord's return repeatedly (1:7; 3:11; 22:7, 12, 20). We are never told to look for signs of his coming, or given any hint as to when our Lord will come again; but we are constantly urged to stand upon the tiptoe of faith, looking for his return with immediate hope and expectation. If the Bible is truly the Word of God, if there is a God in heaven, if there is any hope for fallen men, then it is certain that Jesus Christ will come again. This is his testimony - 'Surely, I come!'

### **Christ will come quickly**

Our Savior says, 'Surely I come quickly.' And he means quickly. Time, in our very limited view of things, seems to be very, very long. But with God one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years is as one day. When our Lord was upon the earth, he spoke of his

second coming as being at hand. Paul wrote of Christ's coming in the language of immediate anticipation. And we should look for our Lord to return quickly. The word 'quickly' means two things: (1.) Our Lord Jesus Christ will soon appear. There are no signs to be given, or prophecies to be fulfilled. Christ Jesus may come at any moment. (2.) Christ will come suddenly, without warning! Whether viewed from the standpoint of Christ's coming to call men away from this state of existence at the hour of death, or from the standpoint of his glorious second advent, the Lord's coming will be sudden and without warning. While it is true that he sometimes gives advance warning of death, even then the fatal disease or other forerunner of death overcomes the one to be taken so suddenly that death usually takes men by surprise and unprepared.

In the light of these facts, what manner of persons ought we to be? (Read II Peter 3:9-15.) We ought always to live in the immediate prospect of eternity. Like Paul, let us make it our hearts' desire and determination to be found in Christ, seeking to know him, possess him, and be possessed by him (Phil. 3:8-14).

**The second coming of Christ is greatly desired by his people (Titus 2:11-14).**

'The Spirit and the Bride say, Come.' And when John heard the Savior say, 'Surely I come quickly,' his heart's immediate response was, 'Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.' He said, 'That's it. That's what I want! So be it. Come, my Lord and my Savior.' How is it possible for sinful men and women, who know themselves to be sinners altogether fit for hell and unfit for heaven by nature, to love Christ's appearing and anxiously desire it? Let me give you three answers to that question. (1). Because we look to Christ alone as our Savior, we look for Christ anxiously. Christ alone is all our hope before God (1 Cor. 1:30). His blood is our only atonement for sin; and his righteousness is our only righteousness before God. Believing him, we have all that God demands of us and are accepted in the Beloved (Rom 3:28, 31; Eph. 1:6).(2.) Because we have the earnest of the Spirit, we groan for our heavenly inheritance (Eph. 1:14; 2 Cor. 5:5; Rom. 8:16-23). God the Holy Spirit, by giving us faith in Christ, has sealed to our hearts all the blessings and benefits of the covenant of grace, assuring us that we are indeed the sons

and daughters of God. (3.) Because we have a good hope through grace, we anxiously await the fulfillment of our hope (Rom. 8:24-25; 1 John 3:1-2). We who believe on the Lord Jesus Christ live in hope of all that he has purchased for us and promised to us (1 Cor. 15:51-58). When he comes, he shall be satisfied with us (Isa. 53:11); and we shall be satisfied with him (Eph. 5:25-27). 'Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.'

# 65

## The benediction

*'The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all'* (Revelation 22:21)

### Revelation 22:21

The book of Revelation is identified in the first verse of the first chapter as, 'The Revelation of Jesus Christ.' Setting forth the theme of the whole book, it rings out the precious name of our Lord Jesus Christ. The last verse of the last chapter repeats the heavenly sound. The Lord Jesus Christ is the sum, substance, and glory of every vision seen by John on the island of Patmos. All that John saw and wrote in this book by the inspiration of God the Holy Spirit was about the glorious Person and gracious work of our Lord Jesus Christ. And before he laid his pen aside to write no more, he penned his benediction in these words: 'The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.' This was John's prayer for God's elect. It is an invocation of blessing upon all the saints of God in every place.

How often we read and hear these words without thought or attention. Most commentators either ignore them entirely, or give them only passing attention. Many have heard them recited as a part of a religious ceremony, but have never had the words explained to them. That ought not be the case. The words of this text are full of spiritual instruction, recorded here by God the Holy Spirit, 'for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.' (Rom. 15:4). Read the text again, slowly, pausing between the words to meditate upon and enjoy this final word from God to man.

### **'The grace of our Lord'**

The grace we need, the grace John here seeks for God's people is the grace of our Lord and Master. Grace comes from his Majesty. It

is the benefit of his sovereign pleasure. It is the gift of his will. It is the blessing of his throne. Grace belongs to God. And God the Father has given it to his Son as our Mediator, whom he has made Lord over all flesh, to give to whomsoever he will (John 17:2). He has mercy on whom he will have mercy. He has compassion on whom he will have compassion. And he is gracious to whom he will be gracious.

### **'The grace of our Lord *Jesus*'**

He is the Lord. Therefore he has the right to be gracious. And he is Jesus our Savior. Therefore we know that he will be gracious. His grace is redeeming, saving, preserving, forgiving, justifying, sanctifying, glorifying grace. All grace is in Christ; and if we are in Christ all grace is ours in him (Eph. 1:3).

### **'The grace of our Lord Jesus *Christ*'**

He is the 'Anointed One.' As Aaron was anointed with holy oil, Christ our great High Priest is anointed with grace. As the oil ran down over Aaron's beard and his robe, so the grace of God runs down from Christ our Head to all the members of his body, the church, giving us both the knowledge of and acceptance with God himself.

### **'The grace of *our* Lord Jesus Christ'**

Did you catch that little word 'our'? What a precious word! What a word of boldness, confidence, and faith! John calls the Lord Jesus Christ, the God of the universe, the Lord of glory, 'our Lord Jesus Christ!' He is ours because he has made himself to be ours. He is ours by covenant agreement. And he is ours by faith. But he is ours! And if the Lord Jesus Christ is ours, then all the grace that he possesses is surely ours too.

**Therefore John says, 'The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be with you.*'**

This was John's prayer and desire for all his brethren in his day, and for all who would read his book in the days to come. I want to show



you three things about this benediction, given by the inspiration of God the Spirit.

### **The blessing of it**

The one thing we need and must have is grace. And grace is the blessing upon which John focuses his own attention and ours. The word used here is 'charis.' It is the word from which we get our English word, 'charismatic.' It signifies love, kindness, and favor. The root of the word 'charis' is joy. Wherever grace is known and experienced, joy is also found. John is saying, 'Oh, that you may have the grace, the love, kindness, and favor, of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the joy it brings.'

### **The grace mentioned in this benediction is divine grace**

It is 'the grace of our Lord.' The original source of grace is the everlasting love of God for his people (Deut. 7:8). God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit loved us before the world began. And because God loved us, he is gracious to us. It is written, 'I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee' (Jer. 31:3). All grace comes to us from God the Father, through God the Son, by God the Holy Spirit.

### **The grace spoken of is 'the grace of our Lord'**

It is divine grace. Yet, it is 'the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ.' That is to say, it is also the grace of a Man, the God-man, our Savior. This grace has the stamp of deity upon it. But it also has the stamp of humanity upon it. It is the tender, compassionate, brotherly grace of our near Kinsman. As Ruth possessed all the love of Boaz, God's elect always possess all the love, grace, and mercy of their dear Kinsman's heart, the grace of that wondrous, mysterious, complex, delightful Person who is both God and Man, Immanuel, our Lord Jesus Christ. Here are nine things revealed in the Word of God about the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ.

It is sure, covenant grace (John 31:31-34; 2 Sam. 23:5).

It is eternal, electing grace (Eph. 1:3-6).  
It is redeeming, justifying grace (Rom. 3:24-26).  
It is effectual, saving grace (Eph. 2:8-9).  
It is sovereign, distinguishing grace (Rom. 9:11-23).  
It is infinite, rich grace (Eph. 3:8; Rom. 5:21) (See 1 Cor. :26-31).  
It is immutable, preserving grace (Mal. 3:6; John 10:28-30).  
It is daily, providential grace (Rom. 8:28).  
It is unconditional, free grace (Rom. 9:16).

This is my heart's prayer and desire for you who read these lines, as it was John's prayer and desire for all who read what he had written: 'The grace (all the grace) of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all,' young and old, rich and poor, strong and weak. May you trust the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ. May you enjoy all the favors that flow to sinners in the boundless river of grace. May you know the sweet communion of grace. May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you always and forever: when you pray, when you are tempted, when you are discouraged, when you are tired, when you are weak, when you are in danger, when your heart and flesh fail you, when you have fallen, when you die, and when you stand before God. The blessing of this benediction is grace, 'the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ.' Next observe...

### **The position of it**

This benediction is at the end. Divine providence has made it the last word of the book of the Revelation, the last word of the Bible, the last word from God to man. It is as though John were saying, as though God through John were saying, 'Whatever else you may miss, be sure you do not miss this. You must have grace.' Let the preacher, while preaching grace to others, be sure he possess grace. Let the deacon, as he serves the church, be sure he is in the church. Let the teacher, as he teaches about the Savior, be sure he knows the Savior. When you eat the Lord's Supper, be sure you have eaten his flesh and drunk his blood by faith. Have you been baptized in water, professing faith in Christ? Be sure you have been baptized into Jesus Christ. We must have 'the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ,' or we will perish, no matter what else we have.

As the children of God, those to whom Christ is revealed and by whom he is known, grace is the one thing we must have as long as we are in this world. Therefore John says, 'The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.' We will need it to the end to cleanse, teach, guide, protect, strengthen, restore, comfort, and keep us. If we have 'the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ,' we have all we need. He said, 'My grace is sufficient for thee.' The fact that this blessing has been placed at the end of the Book of God indicates to me that grace is the one and only thing we shall want when the end comes. When our appointed end comes, we will care for nothing but 'the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ.' One more thing is revealed in this benediction about grace.

### **The certainty of it**

Look at the last word in the benediction. 'Amen.' That word, given by divine inspiration, means, 'So shall it be!' And so it shall be! It is a matter of certainty! The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ shall be with the 'you all' to whom the book of Revelation is addressed. The grace of Christ shall be with all the churches of Christ. The grace of Christ shall be with all God's elect. The grace of Christ shall be with all who trust Christ. *Amen.*

## 66

### Heaven - who shall enter in

*'And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life (Revelation 21:27)*

#### Revelation 21:27

The church of God in this world is like the tabernacle in the wilderness. Within, it is lit up with the glory of God's presence. We are the temple of the living God. God dwells in our midst. God the Holy Spirit resides in the hearts of his people. And the One Person who always attends the assembly of the saints is the Son of God, our Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ. Wherever two or three gather in his name, he is present with them (Matt. 18:20). Without, God's church is guided and protected by the fiery and cloudy pillar of God's eternal providence. As God led Israel in the wilderness, fed them, protected them, and defended them under the symbol of the fiery and cloudy pillar, so he leads, feeds, protects, and defends his church today. But outwardly, to all outward appearance, the church of God in this world is a common, unattractive, despised thing. Insofar as the nations were concerned the tabernacle was nothing but a crude tent. God was there, but they knew it not. The altar was there, but they had no use for it. The sacrifice of atonement was there, but they despised it. The mercy-seat was there, but they could not see it.

All they could see was a poor, homeless people who had no place to worship but a crude tent, and a people who claimed to be the only true worshippers of God in the world. The faithful Jews would not worship at any other altar. They refused to acknowledge as brethren any who would not worship their God. They acknowledged only one way of salvation - Blood Atonement! For these things they were always despised, persecuted, and mocked by the world around them. The tabernacle in the wilderness was, in these ways, a symbol and picture of God's church in this world. God dwells in his church. Christ Jesus guides and protects his church. But the world, and all

the religions of the world, mock and despise the church of God. It will not always be so. There is a day coming when the tables will be turned. In the last day the Lord God will reveal his glory in his church and glorify his church before all the universe (John 17:22-23; Eph. 2:7). In Revelation 21:10-27 John shows us the glorified church of God in the last day. (Read Eph. 5:25-27). Christ loved his church, died to redeem it, sanctifies it, and will perfect and glorify it.

In the last day, the Lord Jesus will present his church, in all the resurrection glory he puts upon her, to the Father's throne. And all the world shall marvel at his glory and grace revealed in his church. Look at John's description of her glory. We shall be presented before the throne of God, before the adoring angels, before satan, and before the eyes of the damned as a virgin bride (v. 9), the city of God (vv. 10-11), a walled fortress (v. 12), a great, massive city (vv. 12-17), a perfect, complete city (v. 16), an indescribably wealthy people (vv. 18-21), a perfectly happy, satisfied people (vv. 22-23), and a universally honored, glorious church (vv. 24-26).

The church of God shall be the crowning glory of the new creation in eternity. 'As it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him' (1 Cor. 2:9). No tongue can tell because no mind can conceive the glory that awaits the church of God in heaven's eternal bliss. But some will never enter into the glory and bliss of heaven. 'And there shall in no wise enter into it anything that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.' Heaven is an eternal state of perfect holiness into which nothing but perfect holiness can enter.

### **Here is a very solemn fact**

'There shall in no wise enter into it anything that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie.' Heaven will never be polluted by sin. God almighty is holy, righteous, just, and perfect. That which dwells with him forever must be holy, righteous, just, and perfect. In order for anything, or anyone, to enter heaven it must be perfect. Any lack of absolute, total perfection must forever exclude us from the presence of God. Perfect holiness cannot tolerate anything

less than perfect holiness. When sin defiled Eden, Eden was forever destroyed because God will not tolerate sin. His law requires a perfect obedience from man and threatens any lack of perfection with death. And the law requires a perfect sacrifice for atonement. Even God's own dear Son, when he was defiled with sin, was forsaken by God and slain! God requires perfection. Heaven is a world of perfection. Defilement, abomination, and deceit shall never enter into it. Sin shall never darken the kingdom of light or defile the City Beautiful.

It is not at all a matter of bigotry or harshness to declare that heaven shall never be defiled by sin. It is only a matter of righteousness and justice, to which every rational person must give assent. Everything in heaven, everyone in heaven, and everyone going to heaven is in full agreement with this decree - 'There shall in no wise enter into it anything that defileth.' We have seen what sin has done to the world of the angels, the physical world, and our fallen race. We would not see heaven ruined by it. The essence of heaven's bliss is the total absence of sin in that blessed state. God's saints are citizens of a land where there is no sin. We are going to an eternal world, where sin shall never be found. One of heaven's greatest attractions and most cherished glories is total freedom from sin. There we shall enjoy perfect communion with, perfect conformity to and consecration to the Lord Jesus Christ. Should sin be permitted to enter, all would be ruined! Sin would forever disrupt the peace of heaven, destroy the joy of heaven, and defile the beauty of heaven.

This exclusion of sin from heaven is the exclusion of all who are sinners. 'There shall in no wise enter into it anything that defileth.' No person who defiles, no fallen spirit, no sinful man can enter the gates of the New Jerusalem. No tendency to sin, no thought of sin, no will to sin, no desire for sin can go to heaven. Were it possible for a sinner to go to heaven, he could never enter into the heavenly state. The essence of heaven is a condition, not a place. It is a condition of worship, holiness, and delight in God. If a sinner could get to the place of heaven, he still could not be in the condition of heaven. He would be out of his element. Heaven would be misery for a sinful man if he should enter it in such a condition.

Our own hearts give full agreement with this exclusion. 'There shall in no wise enter into it anything that defileth.' If I might enter into

heaven as I am at this moment, as I write these lines, with my sinful heart and nature, it would be a horrible crime for me to do so, for my presence there would defile the city of God. Just as a leper would not and could not enter the temple of God, lest he defiled that holy place and all who were there, no sinner shall be allowed to enter heaven. Just as we demand that those with a deadly disease be isolated from healthy society for the sake of the living, God demands that sinners be banished from himself and from his saints in heaven.

This exclusion of sin from heaven is the absolute exclusion of all who defile, make abomination, or make a lie. John is telling us that sinners of every kind must be forever excluded from the Paradise of God. 'There shall in no wise enter into it anything that defileth.' No evil thought, words, or deeds shall enter heaven. Those who enter the city of God must be free of these things. If we are defiled, in anyway, by sin, we cannot enter heaven. No unclean thing shall enter the Temple of God (Isa. 52:1). 'There shall in no wise enter into it anything that worketh abomination.' Abomination in Scripture usually refers to idolatry, the making of idols, the worship of idols, and the service of idols (1 Kings 11:4-8). The most abominable thing in this world in the sight of God is false religion, idolatry. If a person's religion is false, if he worship strange gods, he cannot go to heaven. Should anyone ask, 'What is a strange god?' It must be answered, any god who wants to save, but lacks the power to save, any god who sends people he loves to hell, any god whose will is frustrated, whose purpose is defeated, whose power is limited is a strange god. 'There shall in no wise enter into it anything that maketh a lie.' All false prophets and false teachers, inventors and perpetrators of religious lies shall be damned (1 Tim. 4:1-2; 2 Thess. 2:11-12). That is to say, those who invent and promote the religious lies of free will, works salvation shall be excluded from the paradise of God. 'There shall in no wise enter into it anything that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie.'

**In the light of these things, it must be concluded that no human being can, in his natural condition, enter into heaven**

All who are without Christ are without hope (Eph. 2:11-13). 'Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God' (1 Cor. 15:50). Without

Christ there is no hope of mercy, no blood atonement, no righteousness, no eternal life, and no hope before God. Revelation 21:27 slays forever all hope of self-salvation (Jer. 13:9). Can a sinful man wash away his own sins? Can a dead man give himself life? Can a guilty man make righteousness for himself? If any of us are saved, we must be saved by grace (Eph. 2:80).

Even those who are saved by the grace of God must undergo a great change before we can enter into heaven. Many are of the opinion that God's saints in this world get riper and riper for heaven in progressive holiness and sanctification until at last they are ready for heaven. But it is not so. Though we are made perfectly righteous before God by righteousness imputed and imparted to us before we can enter into heaven we must drop this robe of flesh in death. And our bodies must be transformed in the resurrection.

### **Yet, the Holy Spirit gives us a blessed word of hope**

I know that nothing evil shall enter heaven, nothing and no one who defiles, works abomination, or makes a lie shall enter heaven. No one has the right to enter by nature. And no one can ever earn the right to enter. But there is hope. God has written a book of election, and all whose names are written in that book shall enter in. No one shall enter into heaven 'but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.' I want to know one thing: Is my name written in that book? If it is, all is well. If it is not, I must be forever damned. Is my name written there? I know this, if my name is written there it was written there in eternity (Rev. 13:8) because of a covenant (2 Sam. 23:5); and it was written there permanently. The Lamb's Book of Life is a book of election, a record of redemption, and a promise of life. I take the liberty of writing in the first person because I want all who read these lines to apply what is here written to themselves personally. I am confident that my name is written in that blessed book. Are you? I have this confidence for only one reason. I trust the Lord Jesus Christ. Trusting Christ I have life (John 3:36); and by his grace, I have all that God requires for entrance into heaven (Col. 1:12 - 2:9-10). In Christ I have complete atonement for all my sins (Rom. 5:10). In Christ I have perfect righteousness. He is the Lord my righteousness. His righteousness is as truly mine as my sin was



once his (Jer. 23:6; 33:16; 1 Cor. 1:30; 2 Cor. 5:21). In Christ I am assured of a glorious change. When I die, as I soon shall, I shall depart this world of sin to be with Christ in heaven's world of holiness (2 Cor. 5:1-9). And when my Redeemer comes again I shall be in the resurrection of the just because in him I am totally justified before God (John 5:28-29; 1 Cor. 15:51-58). If you believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, you too shall enter into that glorious state called HEAVEN because, from eternity your name was 'written in the Lamb's book of life' by the very finger of God. *God help you to believe!*